This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world’s books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that’s often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book’s long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ Make non-commercial use of the files We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ Refrain from automated querying Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google’s system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ Maintain attribution The Google “watermark” you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ Keep it legal Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can’t offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book’s appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google’s mission is to organize the world’s information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world’s books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at [http://books.google.com/](http://books.google.com/)
CHAMPION BARNUM RETRIEVING A WOUNDED GOOSE.

Frontispiece

From a painting by Mr. J. M. Tracy. By permission of Mr. C. Klackner.
THE AMERICAN

BOOK OF THE DOG:

THE ORIGIN, DEVELOPMENT, SPECIAL CHARACTERISTICS, UTILITY, BREEDING, TRAINING, POINTS OF JUDGING, DISEASES, AND KENNEL MANAGEMENT OF ALL BREEDS OF DOGS.

BY


EDITED BY G. O. SHIELDS ("COQUINA"),


CHICAGO AND NEW YORK:
RAND, MCNALLY & COMPANY, PUBLISHERS.

1891.
"The more I see of men,
the better I like dogs."

—Anonymous.
PREFACE.

To the ladies and gentlemen who have responded so generously to my requests for contributions to this book, I am profoundly grateful. To their efforts alone is due the production of this the grandest work on the dog ever published, in this or any other country. Without the co-operation of such able and enthusiastic dog-fanciers, such a book would have been impossible.

I am also indebted to these and to other kind friends for the use of drawings and photographs, many of which were made especially for this purpose, and from which many of the illustrations have been produced. I am grateful to Dr. N. Rowe, editor of the American Field, for the use of several electrotypes, and to many others who have contributed to the success of the work in various ways.

The Editor.
## CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Introduction</td>
<td>Hon. John S. Wise, 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The English Setter</td>
<td>Bernard Waters, 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Kennel Editor <em>The American Field</em>, and author of &quot;Modern Training, Handling, and Kennel Management.&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Irish Setter</td>
<td>Max Wenzel, 45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Secretary The Irish Setter Club of America, and B. F. Seithner,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Vice-President The Pointer Club of America.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The American Gordon Setter</td>
<td>Harry Malcolm, 75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>President The American Gordon Setter Club.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Pointer</td>
<td>Charles K. Westbrook, A.M. 97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Greyhound</td>
<td>Col. Roger D. Williams, 145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>President The Iroquois Hunting and Riding Club.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Deerhound</td>
<td>Dr. Q. Van Hummell, 171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Foxhound</td>
<td>Dr. M. G. Ellsley, 189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Associate Editor <em>The National Economist</em>.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Basset Hound</td>
<td>Lawrence Timpson, 209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Dachshund</td>
<td>William Loeffler, 217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Bloodhound</td>
<td>J. L. Winchell, 241</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Russian Wolfhound</td>
<td>William Wade, 261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Beagle Hound</td>
<td>H. F. Schellhase, 269</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>President The American-English Beagle Club.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Irish Water Spaniel</td>
<td>P. T. Madison, 291</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Secretary The Indiana Kennel Club.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The English Water Spaniel</td>
<td>William A. Bruette, 301</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Clumber Spaniel</td>
<td>F. H. F. Mercer, 305</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Kennel Editor <em>Sports Afield</em>.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Sussex Spaniel</td>
<td>A. Clinton Wilmerding, 323</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Field Spaniel</td>
<td>J. F. Kirk, 327</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Cocker Spaniel</td>
<td>J. Otis Fellows, 337</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(7)
THE CHESAPEAKE BAY DOG. George W. Kierstead. 337
THE FOX TERRIER. August Belmont, Jr., 373
President The American Kennel Club, and The
American Fox Terrier Club.

THE BEDLINGTON TERRIER. W. H. Russell. 395
THE IRISH TERRIER. Dr. J. S. Niven. 418
THE BULL TERRIER. Frank F. Dole. 425
THE WHITE ENGLISH TERRIER. E. F. Burns. 438
THE YORKSHIRE TERRIER. P. H. Coombs. 487
THE AIREDALE TERRIER. F. H. F. Mercer. 457
THE SCOTTISH TERRIER. John H. Naylor. 465
THE DANDIE DINMONT TERRIER. John H. Naylor. 471
THE SKYE TERRIER. Lawrence Timpson. 479
THE BLACK AND TAN TERRIER. Dr. H. T. Foote. 489
THE MALTESE TERRIER. Miss A. H. Whitney. 497

THE COLLIE. Henry Jarrett and J. E. Dougherty. 505
THE OLD ENGLISH SHEEP DOG. William Wade. 515
THE GREAT DANE (German Dogge). Prof. J. H. H. Maenner. 529
THE ST. BERNARD. F. E. Lamb. 549
THE MASTIFF. William Wade. 571
THE NEWFOUNDLAND. L. F. Whitman. 589
THE BULLDOG. John E. Thayer. 599
THE DALMATIAN COACH DOG. Maj. T. J. Woodcock. 607
THE POODLE. W. R. Furness. 615
THE ITALIAN GREYHOUND. Dr. G. Irwin Royce. 629
THE PUG. G. W. Fisher. 639
THE MEXICAN HAIRLESS DOG. Mrs. Etroy Foote. 647

THE TOY SPANIELS. Miss Marion E. Bannister. 655
Secretary The American Pet Dog Club.

THE SCHIPPERKE. E. R. Spalding. 665
DISEASES OF THE DOG, AND THEIR REMEDIES. Dr. J. Frank Perry, 671
("Ashmont") Author of "Dogs, their Management and Treatment in Diseases."

SPANIEL TRAINING. F. H. F. Mercer. 697
FULL PAGE ILLUSTRATIONS.

Chesapeake Bay Dog, Barnum, Retrieving a Wounded Goose. Frontispiece.

Flushed, 17
English Setter, Toledo Blade, 21
English Setter, Cincinnatus, 27
English Setter, Gloster, 34
English Setter, Rowdy Rod, 40
Irish Setter, Ruby Glenmore, 46
Irish Setter, Sarasfield, 49
Gordon Setters, Malcolm and Gypsy, 76
Pointers, Duke of Vernon and Miss Freedom, 100
Smooth-Coated German Pointer, Walden, 109
Rough-Coated German Pointer, Ratiz, 111
Pointer, Lady Dufferin, 116
Pointer, Robert le Diable, 122
Dead Bird, 128
Pointer Puppies, 134
Deerhounds, Phyllis, Robin Adair, Lady Dare, and Fergus, 150
Irish Water Spaniel, King Slash 294
Millie and Jock, 342
Bedlington Terrier, Christmas Carol, 398
Bulldog, Bellisima, 601
Bulldog Puppies, 604
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Small Illustrations</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>English Setter, Daisy Foreman</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>English Setter, Roderigo</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>English Setter, Plantagenet</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irish Setter, Tim</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irish Setter, Elcho</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irish Setter, Elcho, Junior</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gordon Setter, Bob</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gordon Setter, Little Boy</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gordon Setter, Pilot</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pointer, Croxteth</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pointer, Patti M.</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greyhound, Master Rich</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greyhound, Balkis</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Foxhound, Joe Forester</td>
<td>190</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Basset Hound, Nemours</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dachshund, Waldemann II.</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>English Bloodhound, Bono</td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>English Bloodhounds, Rosemary and Ripple</td>
<td>249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>English Bloodhound Puppies</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>English Bloodhound, Barnaby</td>
<td>256</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Russian Wolfhound, Czar</td>
<td>263</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Russian Wolfhound, Elsie</td>
<td>265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beagle Hound, Trailer</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irish Water Spaniel, Dennis O'Donoghue</td>
<td>292</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irish Water Spaniel Puppies</td>
<td>297</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clumber Spaniel, Johnny</td>
<td>307</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clumber Spaniel, Quester</td>
<td>310</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Field Spaniel, Black Prince</td>
<td>329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cocker Spaniel, Doc</td>
<td>338</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cocker Spaniel, Brant</td>
<td>341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cocker Spaniel, Neptune</td>
<td>346</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cocker Spaniel, Mike</td>
<td>349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cocker Spaniel, Jersey</td>
<td>353</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chesapeake Bay Dog, Polly</td>
<td>359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fox Terrier, Lucifer</td>
<td>375</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fox Terrier Puppies</td>
<td>377</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bedlington Terrier, Syrup H.</td>
<td>404</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bedlington Terrier Puppies</td>
<td>408</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Breed</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irish Terrier, Nora</td>
<td>415</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irish Terrier, Mars</td>
<td>490</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bull Terrier, Starlight</td>
<td>427</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yorkshire Terrier, Lancashire Ben</td>
<td>488</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yorkshire Terrier, Bradford Harry</td>
<td>447</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>White English Terrier, White Prince</td>
<td>484</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Airedale Terrier, Weaver</td>
<td>458</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scottish Terrier, Meadowthorpe Donald</td>
<td>466</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skye Terrier, Lovat</td>
<td>481</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Black and Tan Terrier Puppies</td>
<td>490</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Black and Tan Terrier, Meersbrook Maiden</td>
<td>493</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maltese Terriers, Brendoline, etc.</td>
<td>499</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Collie, Scotilla</td>
<td>507</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Collie, Boss</td>
<td>511</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Old English Sheep Dog, Sir Cavendish</td>
<td>517</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Great Dane, Minca Mia</td>
<td>531</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Great Dane, Don Cesar</td>
<td>535</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Great Dane, Major</td>
<td>540</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Great Dane, Juno</td>
<td>544</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Bernard, Sir Bedivere</td>
<td>551</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Bernard, Prince Regent</td>
<td>557</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Bernard, Otho</td>
<td>563</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Bernard Puppies</td>
<td>568</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mastiff, Beaufort</td>
<td>573</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mastiff, Edwy</td>
<td>579</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mastiff Puppies</td>
<td>585</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dalmatian Coach Dog</td>
<td>609</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poodle, Pierrot</td>
<td>617</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diagram for Clipping Poodle</td>
<td>620</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pug, Dude</td>
<td>641</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mexican Hairless, Me Too</td>
<td>649</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King Charles Spaniel, Romeo</td>
<td>657</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blenheim Spaniel, King Victor</td>
<td>660</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schipperkes, Midnight and Darkness</td>
<td>667</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INTRODUCTION.

By the Honorable John S. Wise.

It gives me great pleasure, at the request of the editor, to write an introduction to The American Book of the Dog. Mr. Shields asked me, some months ago, to write an article on the Pointer for this work, and I deeply regretted that I was too much engaged at the time to comply with his request, for I felt then, as I do now, a deep interest in the success of his enterprise. However, my inability to join his staff did not prevent him from having that noble breed ably treated, for the gentleman whom he secured to write of it has prepared a most able, exhaustive, and instructive paper, as have nearly all the other contributors on the various breeds of dogs.

Mr. Shields is too well known to the readers of sportsmen's literature to require any introduction, and in selecting contributors to this work he has displayed rare good judgment. His list of writers embraces the names of a great many gentlemen who are recognized as leading authorities on the subjects of which they write. While these articles may, in some cases, be more or less tinged by the peculiar views of their authors, the book, thus drawn from many different minds, is not only very eclectic in character, but, in my judgment, much more correct and valuable, as a whole, than it could be were it the production of an individual.

I have been particularly glad to notice that many of the writers have framed their articles on these lines, and have quoted largely from the writings of others, not contenting themselves with merely expressing their individual views. The book is exceedingly interesting. It is free, too, from the sameness of expression and treatment so often found in
books of this character written by one man. It is, moreover, a very instructive book, and of practical value, in many features, to the owners and breeders of dogs.

This is an American book, describing the American standard of dogs, the appearance of American dogs, and the American diseases of dogs, as well as the American remedies which will cure those diseases. By this I do not mean to belittle foreign animals or foreign literature on these subjects. On the contrary, the foreign literature, 'up to the present time, is far superior to ours, and all our dogs are descended from foreign importations. The idea I intend to convey by the above remark is that certain conditions and peculiarities of our climate vary not only the appearance of our dogs and the standards applicable to them, from the appearance and standards of other countries, but the diseases to which they are subject and the treatment which should be applied to them. All these things are considered and dealt with in Mr. Shields' book in a way not, in the nature of the case, to be found in foreign authorities, however excellent, and that is why I commend this as an American work.

Another valuable feature of this book is the illustrations. Many of these are artistic and beautiful in a high degree. The portraits of several dogs of world-wide reputation are shown, and those of many other typical specimens, less widely known, add to the interest and attractiveness of the work. Nearly every breed is illustrated, and of some breeds several good specimens are pictured.

A statement of the value of American dogs would startle a stranger to the subject. It is no exaggeration to say that the aggregate salable value of sporting and pet dogs in this country amounts to several million dollars. Our bench shows and field trials are in every way equal, if not superior, to those of Europe. Canine interests in this country have for years past engaged the careful attention of many of the most successful business men in this country. Excellent talent is employed in the larger American cities for the exclusive purpose of writing upon canine subjects;
and their journals are extensively and profitably circulated.

Knowing all this, I am sure that a great demand will be found for so excellent and comprehensive a book as this. The topics treated in this work, to wit: The origin of breeds; their early history; development up to the present standard; special characteristics; utility, excellences and deficiencies; directions for training, for breeding, and for kennel management; notes on diseases, with directions and prescriptions for treatment of same; preparation for bench show or field trial; the future of the breeds—all these are well selected and well treated.

The special article on diseases and their treatment, by one of the most eminent living authorities, is of itself a valuable addition to the library of the sportsman.

I sincerely hope the book will meet with the cordial reception it deserves.

New York, June 26, 1890.
THE AMERICAN BOOK OF THE DOG.

THE ENGLISH SETTER.

By Bernard Waters,
Kennel Editor of the American Field, and Author of "Modern Training, Handling, and Kennel Management."

REGARDING the origin of the English Setter, nothing is known to a certainty; but, in this particular, the absence of knowledge does not differ from that concerning all other old breeds of dogs. That the English Setter is a very old breed is beyond question, as will be shown more fully hereinafter, by reference to some ancient literature on the subject; but that the ipse dixit of one or two ancient writers should be given so much credence is unaccountable. However, the obscurity, which envelops the past, quite as effectually prevents disproving any errors in the statements of the old writers as it does the proving of their statements to be correct. This is more particularly noticeable as, in the present day, captious critics are ever ready to differ from those who are more or less recognized as authorities, while accepting without question the sayings of writers of two or three hundred years ago. According to the popular belief, one which is supported by nearly every author of modern sporting literature, the English Setter is supposed to have originated in a Spaniel ancestry. To show on what this belief is founded, a few excerpts from recognized authorities will be presented.

Stonehenge, in his work, "The Dogs of the British Islands" (edition of 1867), treats of the Setter as follows:

As some difference of opinion appears to exist with regard to Setters, we have determined thoroughly to satisfy ourselves as to their origin and best form, and we have called all the best authorities to our assistance. We pro-
pose to place the result of our labors before the public, and to add our own conclusions.

There is no doubt that the sport of hawking was known and practiced by the ancient Britons, and that the Roman was totally ignorant of the science; but the invader at once came to the conclusion that the system might be improved, and introduced the Land Spaniel, if not the Water Dog also, into this country.

These dogs roused the game, and this was all that the hawker required of them in those early days; but in after years, as we shall see, dogs were required to point, or, in the language of the quaint old writer, "sodainely stop and fall down upon their bellies," and having so done, when within two or three yards, "then shall your Setter stick, and by no persuasion go further till yourself come in and use your pleasure."

At first, then, without doubt, the Spaniel was merely used as a springer for the hawk, which was subsequently neglected for the net; and the propensity of the dog to pause before making his dash at game was cultivated and cherished, by breeding and selection, until, at last, gratified by observing the action of the net, he yielded his natural impulse of springing at all, and set, or lay down, to permit the net to be drawn over him. After this, the hawker trained his Spaniel to set; then he cast off his hawks, which ascended in circles, and "waited on" until his master roused the quarry from its concealment, when she pounced upon it like a pistol-shot.

When used either with hawks or for the net (especially in the latter case), a far heavier dog answered the purpose than what we call a "High-ranging Setter." The net enveloped a whole covey in its meshes, and few manors would allow of many coveys being taken in a day; whilst the disentangling the birds, and securing them, allowed time for the heavy dog to rest and regain his wind.

Richard Surflet, who wrote in 1600, gives us the following information. Writing of the Field or Land Spaniel, "of which sith before no author hath fully intreated," he describes him as "gentle, loving, and courteous to man, more than any other sort of dog whatsoever;" and as "loving to hunt the wing of any bird, especially partridge, pheasant, quails, rails, poots, and such like." He tells us we are "to choose him by his shape, beauty, metal, and cunning hunting; his shape being discerned in the good composition of his body, as when he hath a round, thick head, a short nose, a long, well-compact, and hairless ear, broad and syde lips, a cleere red ele, a thick neck, broad breast, short and well-knit joints, round feste, strong cleys (high dew-cley'd), good round ribs, a gaunt belly, a short, broad backe, a thicke, bushie, and long-haired tailie, and all his bodie generally long and well-hairied.

"His beautie is discerned in his colour, of which the motleys or piee are the best; whether they be black-and-white, red-and-white, or liver-hued-and-white; for, to be all of one colour, as all white, or all blacke, or all red, or all liver-hued, without any other spot, is not so comely in the field, although the dogs, notwithstanding, may be of excellent cunning.

"His mettall is discerned in his free and untired laboursome ranging, beating a field over and over, and not leaving a furrow untrod, or one
unsearched, where any haunt is likely to be hidden; and when he doth it, most coragiously and swiftly, with a wanton playing tale, and a busie labouring nose, neither desisting nor showing less delight in his labour at night than he did in the morning.

"And his cunning hunting is discerned by his casting about heedfully, and running into the wind of the prey he seeketh; by his stillness and quietness in hunting, without babbling or barking; but when he is upon an assured and certain haunt, by the manner of his ranging, and when he compasseth a whole field about at the first, and after lesneth and lesneth the circumference, till he have trodden every path, and brought the whole circuit to one point; and by his more temperate and leisurely hunting, when he comes to the first scent of the game, sticking upon it, and pricking it out by degrees; not opening or questing by any means, but whimpering and whining to give his master a warning of what he scenteth, and to prepare himself and his hawke for the pleasure he seeketh; and when he is assured of his game, then to quest out loudly and freely."

After describing Spaniels which "delight in plains or the open fields," and others more adapted for covert, he goes on to say: "There is another sort of Land Spannyels which are called Setters, and they differ nothing from the former, but in instruction and obedience, for these must neither hunt, range, nor retain, more or less, than as the master appointeth, taking the whole limit of whatsoever they do from the eie or hand of their instructor. They must never quest at any time, what occasion soever may happen, but as being dogs without voices, so they must hunt close and mute. And when they come upon the haunt of that they hunt, they shall sodainely stop and fall down upon their bellies, and so leisurely creep by degrees to the game till they come within two or three yards thereof, or so neare that they can not press nearer without danger of retrieving. Then shall your Setter stick, and by no persuasion go further till yourself come in and use your pleasure. Now the dogs which are to be made for this pleasure should be the most principall, best, and lustiest Spannyel you can get, both of good scent and good courage, yet young, and as little as may be made acquainted with much hunting."

There is no doubt that the Setter is a Spaniel, brought by a variety of crosses (or rather, let us say, of careful selections) to the size and form in which we now find him. He is the most national of all our shooting dogs, and certainly has existed for four centuries. His form probably has improved.

The net used in different countries required the same character of dog. He might be slow, heavy, or slack, and soon fatigued, but he would answer the purpose. But when shooting flying superseded the use of the net, the moors, the Grampians, the Norfolk turnips (before they were sown in drills), the Irish potato-fields, the low Scottish wolds, or the fens of Lincoln, all required dogs of different types, accommodated to their several hunting-grounds.

The description of the Setter's manner of hunting is both quaint and spirited; yet there is nothing whatever in the writings quoted which implies that the Setter had a
Spaniel origin. Palpably the Setter was then an established breed, as shown by the assertion that "there is another sort of Land Spannyels which are called Setters." That Setters and Spaniels should be classed as being of the same family, several centuries ago, is not remarkable; nor is it remarkable that a sporting writer's dicta at that time should be unquestioned, since there were but few of them, and people at large were uneducated in such matters. With all the advantages of a sporting press, a multitude of writers, an extensive sporting literature, and numerous annual bench shows and field trials as educational institutions, there have grown up a wonderful diversity of opinion and misinformation in respect to the different breeds at the present day. It is not strange, therefore, that, in the year 1600, Richard Surflet classed the Setter as a Spaniel, although, as mentioned hereinbefore, he refers to this breed as "another sort of Land Spannyel."

In the chapter on the Sussex Spaniel, in the same work, Stonehenge says: "About the year 1555, a duke of Northumberland trained one 'to set birds for the net;' and soon afterward the Setter was produced, either by selection or by crossing the Talbot Hound and Spaniel." The utter absurdity and thoughtlessness of such an illogical statement is self-evident to anyone.

A duke trained a Sussex Spaniel to point, and soon afterward the breed of Setters was produced. Why could not all breeds be thus taught to point? This is rendered still more absurd by the fact, well known to all students of natural history, that an educational act is not transmitted to the progeny. That Stonehenge was not quite positive in his inferences is shown by his remarks in the revised edition of the same work, published in 1878, wherein he treats the subject as follows: "The Setter is, without doubt, either descended from the Spaniel, or both are offshoots of the same parent stock, originally—that is, before the improvements in the gun introduced the practice of shooting flying, it is believed that he was merely a Spaniel taught to 'stop' or 'set' as soon as he came upon the
scent of the partridge, when a net was drawn over the covey by two men; hence he was made to drop close to the ground, an attitude which is now unnecessary.” There is thus an absence of positiveness in his later opinions on the subject; in fact, there is no proof adduced whatever to support the speculation.

Gordon Stables briefly disposes of the subject, in “The Practical Kennel Guide,” as follows: “The Setter used to be called a ‘Setting Spaniel,’ and was known in England long before the Pointer, and was probably first introduced by the Romans.”

Laverack, in his work, “The Setter,” says:

“...I am of the opinion that all Setters have more or less originally sprung from our various strains of Spaniels, and I believe most breeders of any note agree that the Setter is nothing more than a Setting Spaniel. How the Setter attained his sufficiency of point is difficult to account for, and I leave that question to wiser heads than mine to determine. The Setter is said and acknowledged, by authorities of long standing, to be of greater antiquity than the Pointer. If this be true, and I believe it is, the Setter can not at first have been crossed with the Pointer to render him what he is.

A more modern writer, one who is generally very sound, and always instructive, Mr. Hugh Dalziel, treats the subject at some length. The following quotations give the main points of his position:

Difficult as it admittedly is to trace the history of any of our modern breeds of dogs, although in so many instances their manufacture, if I may use the term, into their present form is of comparatively recent date, there is, in respect to the Setter, a general agreement among writers and breeders that our present dog is largely derived from the Spaniel; indeed, the proofs of this are conclusive. The family likeness is, in many respects, yet strongly preserved; and in some kennels where they have kept pretty much to their own blood, following different lines from our show and field-trial breeders, this is markedly so. The writer on Setters in the *Sportsman’s Cabinet*, 1802, tells us that in his day, in the northern counties, the Pointer was called the Smooth Spaniel, the Setter the Rough Spaniel; and although he speaks of this localism with surprise, as a misnomer, it was really the preservation of an old distinction—the Setters, or Setting Spaniels, being so named to divide them from their congeners, used for different work, and named Cocker and Springer.

Somewhat inconsistently with the conclusion that “the proofs are conclusive,” Mr. Dalziel continues:
Whether the modern Setter has been produced from the Spaniel by careful selection, or by a cross with the Pointer or some other breed, it is difficult to decide.

In the *American Kennel and Sporting Field*, the late Arnold Burges voiced the common belief in the following:

The best of modern writers, among whom I may mention Stonehenge, Laverack, Idstone, all say that the Setter is a direct descendant of the Land Spaniel, and speak of a Setting Spaniel as the first Setter. There is no doubt that this is the correct theory, and that our Setter is a pure, unadulterated, but improved Spaniel.

Briefly, nearly all modern writers, owners, and breeders hold these opinions in the main, there being some variation here and there; but however much these beliefs may vary one from another, they all have their inspiration in the facts that the Setter was in ancient times called a "Setting Spaniel," and that he has some analogies in common with the Spaniel.

A few of the objections against the theory that the aboriginal ancestry of the Setter was in the Spaniel may be mentioned:

*First.* The arguments and proofs adduced are founded on such imperfect data, with no contemporaneous support, that they could be applied with equal force in proving that the Spaniel is a variation of the Setter. "Setting Spaniel" might be a localism, as was calling the Pointer a "Smooth Spaniel."

*Second.* Those who assert that the Setter is an improved Spaniel are not positive or consistent in the assertion, and depend more upon the numerous repetitions of matters of hearsay, all of which center more to the inconclusive fact that some centuries ago the Setter was called a "Setting Spaniel," than upon any absolute knowledge.

*Third.* If the Land Spaniel had such an inherent tendency to variation, it would undoubtedly have multiplied the variations, thus forming numerous sub-varieties, or distinct breeds. It is well known, however, that the Setter breeds true to race-forms, as does also the Spaniel.

*Fourth.* If the Spaniel did throw off a variety—for without some variation there could not have been any
change of form—it would probably have been lost by inter-
crossing with the parent type, by the natural tendency of
animal organizations to revert to parental forms, or by the
destruction of the variation as being mongrel. This con-
jecture is not improbable, since no breeder at the present
day would consider his stock pure if the progeny were not
true to type, nor would he allow such progeny to exist;
therefore there is no probability that such variation would
be cultivated and preserved, even if it existed.

Fifth. There would, in all probability, be in existence
numerous intermediate gradations of forms from the Setter
to the Springer, showing more or less perfectly the different
stages of transition; for it is hardly tenable to suppose
their total destruction, leaving the two breeds distinctly
established, without any connecting link between them.

Sixth. There is an absurdity in the statement that a
Spaniel was taught to point, and that soon thereafter the
instinct became general; for if one educational matter
became hereditary, why did not all others become heredi-
tary at the same time and in the same manner?

Seventh. The pointing instinct, as exhibited by the
Pointer and Setter, is applied for their own profit in hunt-
ing, and has no reference whatever to the purposes of the
gun.

In advancing on their prey, of which game birds are but
a part, Setters (and, for that matter, Pointers also) must
approach cautiously on the birds which are lying close and
concealed from view. The dog must rely solely on his pow-
ers of scent in his approach to the place of concealment, and
must locate the birds with precision to make a success of
his effort. As he approaches the birds, his muscles become
tense, preparatory to the spring to kill, and he stops for a
few moments to gauge the distance and location of the birds,
then springs with astonishing quickness and precision, and
not infrequently effects a capture. If he has the birds accu-
rrately located as he draws to them, the preparatory pause,
technically called the point, will be very short, or perhaps
there will be none. This phenomenon is such as is exhibited
by dogs in training, and not such as is exhibited by broken dogs. It requires a long course of training to bring the dog to steadiness on his points to subserve the purposes of the sportsman; but this only shows that, by training, the sportsman has diverted to his own use a quality which is an aid to the dog in gaining a food-supply in a state of nature, the dog being a carnivorous animal. That the act of pointing, so far as its practical application is concerned, is but partially instinctive is demonstrated by the various methods which the Setter has in pursuing his prey; for instance, when drawing on the trail of birds, he is mute, and shows the greatest caution in avoiding making any noise, knowing that noise would alarm the prey and destroy all chances, as a chase after birds would be hopeless. In chasing rabbits, which are a part of his prey, and which he hunts with greater zest than birds, he gives tongue merrily and makes no attempt at caution. That this trait of pointing may also be acquired is a well-attested fact. The writer had a Bull Terrier which was an excellent squirrel-dog. From seeing an occasional ruffed grouse shot, he learned that they were objects of pursuit. When he struck the trail, he would road cautiously and silently, making a point at the proper place with excellent judgment, and in this manner, by his intelligence, giving many good shots. On squirrels, he was noisy and rapid in his work. There are a number of such instances mentioned by authors.

Yet the popular belief, in respect to the purposes of the pointing instinct, is opposed to these views.

The following, from "British Dogs," contains the gist of the popular teachings and belief on the subject: "I look upon the form exhibited by Pointers, and some Setters, when standing to game as an inherited habit, the result of education. The stop, or point, voluntarily made by our dogs now, is the inherited result of training the breed, generation after generation, to forego the spring onto the game natural to a carnivorous animal, in order to serve the gun." This is quoted as being an accurate expression of how the pointing instinct was developed; therefore it will serve as
an expression of the general belief and not as that of a single individual.

It does not explain in the least how the instinct originated, for at the beginning it could not be "an inherited habit, the result of education." It is still more inexplicable when we remember that so few individuals were taught to point. Moreover, educational properties are not transmitted; if so, the constant training which dogs have received in domestic life, for innumerable generations, would be inherited; that they are not can readily be seen when comparing the behavior of a dog which has been reared in and about the house, from puppyhood, with that of one which has been reared exclusively in a kennel. Other educational acts which are constantly taught to all dogs are not inherited; therefore, why should an act taught to a few dogs become instinctive in a breed of dogs? It is against all experience that an educational act taught to one generation should be transmitted to succeeding generations. The horse, through many centuries, has been given a thorough education, one which included a much larger percentage of the breed than does the education of Setters; yet the colts of to-day have to be educated precisely in the same manner as their parents were. Thus if one educational quality became instinctive by education, why did not all other educational qualities, which were equally or more uniformly taught, also become instinctive? This merely shows an inconsistency in the position; but even without this, it is untenable, otherwise the teachings of naturalists must give way to the speculations of those who have given the matter superficial consideration.

Darwin, in "The Origin of Species," when speaking of instinct, says:

Domestic instincts are sometimes spoken of as actions which have become inherited solely from long-continued and compulsory habit; but this is not true. Again, as in the case of corporeal structure, and conformably to my theory, the instinct of each species is good for itself, but has never, as far as we can judge, been produced for the exclusive good of others.

In other words, an animal never has an instinct for the benefit of some other animal; instincts being directly for
the benefit of the individual having them, or the preservation of the species. This subject admits of much greater scope in treating it, but sufficient has been advanced already to give the reader a fair general knowledge of all that is known of the origin of the Setter. He may have had a Spaniel ancestry; but whatever his origin, it is now in the realms of speculation. At best, there is no relation whatever between such a trifling cause and such a great and unrelated effect; however, the main proofs to sustain the belief that the Setter had a Spaniel ancestry are fully set forth, so that the reader can form his own conclusions. When carefully analyzed, there is but one conclusion; i.e., that the origin of the Setter is not known.

The development of the English Setter, and his rise to his present high place in the appreciation of sportsmen, are matters of a comparatively recent period. Numerous strains existed in England, each of which had its admirers and supporters, and for each special claims of excellence were made.

In this country, the stages of transition in the development of the English Setter have been somewhat irregular in respect to progress; but, at the present time, it is generally conceded that the high-class English Setter, as he exists in this country, has no superiors. The first impetus given to the general improvement of the English Setter in America was due to the importation of some of the best blood from England, and the coincident growth of field trials. The Laveracks, a strain so called from having been bred and preserved by the late Mr. Laverack, through his life-time, had a great deal of prominence in the sporting world, although the purity of his breeding, and, consequently, the pedigrees which he presented to the public, were questioned as to their correctness by prominent breeders, and, it would seem, with a great deal of justness; for there are many matters incidental to them which it is difficult to explain consistently with Mr. Laverack's pretensions.

The first field trials—the inception of general progress
in field sports in America—were run near Memphis, Tenn., in 1874, under the auspices of the Tennessee Sportsmen’s Association. For four or five years thereafter, general progress was slow; breeders having so many conflicting interests and theories in regard to breeding, as to which were the best strains, that it required a certain length of time to determine which were the best dogs, and which the best methods of training—thus approximating to at least a general agreement on sporting matters. Although there are still many which are unsettled, because of the whims, preferences, prejudices, beliefs, different needs and training of sportsmen, it is a matter for congratulation that they are educated to a point where differences of opinion are now confined to large classes of sportsmen—one class against the other—where, a few years ago, it was each individual’s opinion arrayed against those of all others.

The field trials furnished an available public test to determine the claims of the different breeds and strains to superiority. The importation of the blue-bloods, so-called, led to the keenest of competitions in the field trials with the native stock; the result demonstrating the superiority of the imported stock to the native. The win of a dog at a field trial added largely to his monetary value, as well as to the satisfaction of his owner in having the best, or one of the best dogs; thus establishing a standard for others to strive for. In this manner, the spirit of rivalry or emulation which the competition engendered, created a widespread and active demand for better dogs as to field-work, and purer blood as to breeding. This, in turn, resulted in engaging breeders in efforts to supply the demand; and as the blue-bloods added to their victories over the native Setter, the latter dropped more and more out of the competition, until, at the present day, they are seldom represented in the field trials, and but little in the pedigrees of the favorite lines of breeding—in most instances not at all. En passant, it may be said that the native Setter had many admirable qualities, but was chiefly deficient in the
speed and dash of the imported stock. The Llewelin Setter—a cross of the Duke-Rhæbe blood on the Laverack—a strain of English Setters bred by Mr. Llewelin (England), found greater favor with sportsmen in this country than any other strain; and the fine-bred English Setter in this country at the present time has more of this blood than any other, although it has largely lost its claim to the name of Llewelin; that is, a cross of the Duke-Rhæbe blood on the Laverack.

With field trials there came a demand for a higher grade of skillful training; and as the occupation became fairly remunerative, as well as congenial to men who were passionately fond of shooting, it rapidly was monopolized by them, and soon reduced to a fine art—at least, in so far as the complex composition of a dog’s nature would permit.

The special characteristics of the English Setter are his beauty of form; his rich, silky, glossy coat; his intelligence; his merry, dashing manner of hunting in the field; his keen scent; and his remarkable judgment in the application of his efforts, and adaptability to the character of the grounds and the habits of the game birds which he is hunting. Combined with these are great powers of physical endurance, which he usually retains until the encroachments of age impair them. In motion and on point, the English Setter is the embodiment of beauty, spirit and grace. The high-class English Setter finds and locates his birds with great rapidity, when he once catches the scent of them; in fact, any habitual hesitancy or pottering are elements of certain defeat, in a competition.

As shown by the records of public competitors, the character and extent of ownership, and the preference and opinions of the most expert sportsmen, the English Setter is the superior of all other breeds for work on game birds.*

*Among those who are prominent as breeders or owners of good English Setters may be mentioned J. Shelley Hudson, Covington, Ky.; the Memphis and Avent Kennels, Memph, Tenn.; C. Fred Crawford, Pawtucket, R. I.; A. M. Tucker, Charlestown, Mass.; Dr. S. Flett Speir, Brooklyn, N. Y.; Theodore Morford, Newton, N. J.; A. H. Moore, Philadelphia, Penn.; E. W.
In breeding Setters, if superior field performances are the qualities to be attained, the rules for guidance are simple. Breed only to dogs of the highest individual merit. Breeding to a poor dog, simply because his brother, or other blood relation, is a known good performer, is the most fallacious theory in breeding. The poor dog is much more predisposed to transmit the poor qualities which he has than the good qualities of his related blood which he has not. By such course, the best strain can be, in time, rendered utterly worthless. Without this care in selection, or material of the proper quality to select from, but little progress, if any, can be made in improving the stock. The Setter, being a working dog, should be bred on as near a working type as possible—a type which admits of a combination of speed, strength, and endurance. The elegant racing-lines of the Greyhound admit of the exercise of great speed, but it can not be sustained for any comparatively great length of time. The Setter requires a symmetrical but stronger construction, the demands of his work requiring that he should be able to work all day, or several days in succession, at a reasonably fast pace. Gradually, however, the breed of English Setters has been diverging into two types—one encouraged by bench shows, the other by the demands of practical field sportmen. The former is of a cobbier type, with a preference for a needless profusion.

Jester, St. George's, Del.; T. Donoghue, La Salle, Ill.; John Bolus, Wooster, Ohio; Edward Dexter, Buzzard's Bay, Mass.; P. Henry O'Bannon, Sperryville, Va.; Thomas Johnson, Winnipeg, Man.; Dr. J. E. Hair, Bridgeport, Conn.; Davey & Richards, London, Ont.; N. B. Nesbitt, Chesterville, Miss.; P. H. & D. Bryson, Memphis, Tenn.; W. C. Kennerly, White Post, Va.; F. Windholz, 528 Sixth avenue, New York City; Dr. N. Rowe, editor American Field, Chicago, Ill.; George W. Neal, Westville, Conn.; the Item Kennels, Bethlehem, Penn.; H. F. Schellhass, No. 6 Brevoort Place, Brooklyn, N. Y.; S. Gardner, box 160, Mount Vernon, N. Y.; Dr. H. Clay Glover, 1298 Broadway, New York City; Gen. W. B. Shattuck, Cincinnati, Ohio; Hempstead Farm Kennels, Hempstead, L. I.; Rosecroft Kennels, 102 Chambers street, New York City; J. E. Dager, Toledo, Ohio; S. L. Boggs, 91 Fifth avenue, Pittsburgh, Penn.; and Cohannett Kennels, Easton, Mass. There are many others that I should like to mention, but it is impossible, for want of space, to give anything like a complete list.—Ed.
of feather—fashion having, in a measure, taken the Setter from his domain as a working dog and transferred him to domestic life as a pet and companion; a position to which his docility, intelligence, symmetry of form, beautiful coat, and affectionate disposition eminently qualify him.

Bench shows and field trials have become established institutions, and gain a stronger and wider support year by year. The preparation of a dog for either, entails a great deal of skillful labor and diligent attention. For a bench show, a dog must be in the highest physical condition; therefore in the highest state of health. These can only be accomplished by regular feeding, exercise, grooming, and cleanliness in his yard and sleeping quarters—particulars which, by the way, should be observed at all times, whether preparing for competition or not.

A Setter, when mature, should be fed but once a day. This is sufficient either at work or rest; but it should be good, wholesome food, and all that the dog will consume. A liberal proportion of meat may be used; in fact, when at
work, the dog may with advantage be fed on a meat diet exclusively. During the close season, the dog, if confined, should have as large a yard as possible for the purpose of exercising, and thereto the owner should give him a run night and morning. The dog is a nervous, restless animal, generally of unlimited energy and spirits, and plenty of exercise is an absolute requirement to keep him in good health. In connection with feeding a dog, it may be mentioned that it is a mistake to give a dog a large, hard bone. The dog will gnaw it by the hour, but he gets no nourishment, and wears out his teeth. Young dogs may be frequently seen with their front teeth worn to the gums, from the effect of this kind of misdirected kindness. Soft bones, which the dog can crush easily, such as the ribs of sheep, etc., keep the teeth white and clean, and gratify the dog's craving for bones.

Good, clean straw makes an excellent bedding. It should be changed as often as it gets broken or soiled; about twice a week will usually be often enough, unless the weather should be very rainy and the ground muddy, when it should be changed oftener. Where but one or two dogs are kept, any dry, clean out-building will do for a kennel; or a small kennel can be made at little expense.

The field training of a dog is an art on which there is a voluminous literature. The modern trainer has improved greatly on the methods of his predecessors, and the American trainer of the present has no peer in his special calling; a calling which has its hardships, however, for it is shorn of all artificial advantages which are incidental to training on a preserve in England. The trainer, when the training season begins, locates in some favorable section in the South, where he has an abundance of old fields, open and cover, and where birds are known to be plentiful; thus training his dogs in actual hunting. In this manner, they get their education in practical work. The trainer has to reconcile himself frequently to the discomforts of poor lodgings, worse fare, and isolation from congenial civilization. But fondness for the dog and gun overcomes all the hardships
of the profession, and the trainer often can not be induced to engage in more remunerative and settled occupation. The prices for training a dog vary from $100 to $150, according to the perfection in training which the owner desires, or the reputation of the trainer—winning at field trials adding to a trainer's reputation and to the demand for his services.

An English Setter of good breeding, showing superior merit and winning in competition, is worth from $500 to $2,000, taking the sales of the past few years as a standard by which to judge.

The training of a dog requires from five to six months to complete, under the tuition of a skillful trainer. When the dog is ten months or a year old, he is at the best age for training, having then sufficient physical development to endure the work, and mental capacity to understand it.

The methods of training in vogue at the present time differ radically from those of a few years ago. Then it was assumed that a dog should be trained in every detail, even in the manner in which he should perform his work; now the dog is taught to direct his efforts in the interest of the gun, but the manner, being natural to him, is developed to its greatest capacity simply by giving the dog ample experience to exercise it; for without ample experience to learn methods of hunting, after his own manner, he can not make progress in skillful hunting.

The most essential qualities in hunting are pointing and ranging. To become a skillful performer and proficient in the first quality, a dog must have delicate scenting powers and great judgment in using them; to be a good ranger, he must have good speed which is well and uniformly maintained, and great stamina to sustain long-continued periods of work. To these he must add great intelligence, to the end that his efforts be directed with judgment; the intelligence displayed in his methods being commonly called "bird sense." A dog possessing the latter quality will be incomparably superior to one without it, even if the latter is equal or superior in other qualities. A dog having "bird sense" hunts out his ground in the most thorough,
yet intelligent manner. He takes his course from one likely place to another, makes a circuit about likely fields to strike the trail of anything which may be feeding, avoids bare, unpromising ground in his casts, and always takes advantage of the wind in beating about, in thicket or open. The dog which beats about without any plan in his work, hunting promising and unpromising ground alike, never becomes a skillful finder. The dog having "bird sense" always has a good memory, and if hunted on any grounds once or twice, will remember the location of every bevy found, and hunt them out afterward with remarkable quickness. Therein lies the great superiority, in this country, of intelligent ranging over the artificial method of beating out the ground, called quartering, in which the dog is required to beat out the ground at right-angles to the course of his handler; thus going constantly in parallel lines excepting when turning at the ends, the distance between the parallels being theoretically the range of the dog's nose. Thus a dog with keen, sensitive functions of smell could take wider parallels than one whose nose was dull or poor. In this country, no attention is paid to the teaching of quartering by the expert handler; and indeed it is not required. If a dog in hunting out large tracts of country can not do so intelligently, he is imperfect as a hunter, and no artificial methods of ranging can supply the natural deficiency. In England, quartering is useful, for the reason that the grounds and manner of cultivation favor it; but what in this respect is advantageous there, is not so here.

The education of a dog should begin when about ten months or a year old. It should not be inferred that nothing whatever should be done before such age; on the contrary, a great deal is taught, but it is done by taking the puppy out for exercise runs, and by associating him with his master, thus enabling him to learn a great deal from his own observational powers. Hence a puppy should never be kept chained in a kennel if it is possible to avoid it. At ten months or a year old, the puppy has outgrown many of
the frivolous habits of puppyhood, besides having more physical and mental capabilities.

The trainer first gives the pupil a thorough course of yard-training, teaching him to "Drop" (to lie down to order and signal), to "Hold up" (to rise to order and signal), to "Go on" or "Hie on," to walk at heel, to "Come in," and to retrieve, although the latter accomplishment is better left out till his second hunting season.

To teach the dog to drop, tie a cord, about three or four feet long, to his collar; hold the cord in the left hand, a whip in the right. Give the order "Drop" and a moderate cut of the whip on the shoulder at the same instant; repeat this till the dog lies down, being particularly careful to avoid hurry and to use the ordinary tone of voice. After a few moments, speak to him kindly and give the order "Hold up."

Be careful to guard against such noise or violence as will frighten the dog. When done properly, no fears are excited. Let the lesson last about fifteen or twenty minutes; then pet the dog a few minutes before giving him his liberty, so that his fears, if he have any, will be dissipated. Give two lessons each day, regularly, and regular progress will soon be apparent.

"Hie on" or "Go on" is easily taught when exercising the dog; the order which frees him from restraint being consonant with his inclinations always, is soon learned.

More time should be taken to teach obedience to the order "Heel" during the yard-breaking, as, if taught thoroughly, the dog may become habituated to walking behind his master, and may come in from hunting whenever uncomfortably fatigued or warm, and thus acquire a very annoying trait, which will be difficult to cure, or may possibly be incurable.

When actual field-work begins, it is the better way to let the dog have his own way for several days, and, if he be timid or indifferent, several weeks, if necessary to develop his courage or interest. Coincidently, he is learning methods of pursuit and a general knowledge of details per-
taining to hunting. The dog is gradually brought into sub-
jection by regular hunting and skillful use of the check-
cord and whip, always avoiding such punishment as will
destroy the dog's ardor or excite violent fear of his master.
As to the manner of roading and pointing, it should be left
entirely to the dog; the effort of the trainer being directed
toward establishing steadiness on the point and ranging to
the gun. If the trainer be constantly endeavoring to estab-
lish some ideal manner of working, he will find himself
engaged in a most profitless, wearisome, and endless task;
for instance, if the dog roads his birds naturally, it is a loss
of time to endeavor to make him proficient in hunting for
the body-scent, with a high nose, etc. The aim should be
to develop the capabilities which the dog has, rather than the
capabilities which some other dog has and which he has not.

Retrieving is taught either by what is called the natural
method, or by force. In the former, advantage is taken of
the dog's fondness for play during puppyhood. An object,
commonly a ball or glove, is thrown out, and the puppy
runs after it, takes it in his mouth, and is ready for a frolic.
By degrees he is brought to fetch it to command. With age
the playfulness disappears, and with regular lessons the
obedience, from regular discipline, becomes habitual.

The majority of trainers and handlers order their dogs
too much. The fewer orders that can be given, the better;
and the most artistically trained dog is the one which will
work steadily to the gun without orders.

The following standards and points of judging for the
English Setter are taken from Stonehenge:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Skull</th>
<th>10</th>
<th>Feet</th>
<th>8</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nose</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Flsq</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ears, lips, and eyes</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>Symmetry and quality</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neck</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>Texture of coat and feather</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shoulders and chest</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>Color</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Back, quarters, and stifles</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Legs, elbows, and hocks</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>Total</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The points of the English Setter may be described as
follows:

The skull (value 10) has a character peculiar to itself,
somewhat between that of the Pointer and Cocker Spaniel
—not so heavy as the former’s, and larger than the latter’s. It is without the prominence of the occipital bone so remarkable in the Pointer; is also narrower between the ears, and there is a decided brow over the eyes.

The nose (value 5) should be long and wide, without any fullness under the eyes. There should be, in the average dog Setter, at least four inches from the inner corner of the eye to the end of the nose. Between the point and the root of the nose there should be a slight depression—at all events, there should be no fullness—and the eyebrows should rise sharply from it. The nostrils must be wide apart and large in the openings, and the end should be moist and cool, though many a dog with exceptionally good scenting powers has had a remarkably dry nose, amounting in some cases to roughness, like that of shagreen. In all Setters, the end of the nose should be black, or dark liver-colored; but in the very best bred whites, or lemon-and-whites, pink
THE ENGLISH SETTER.

is often met with, and may in them be pardoned. The jaws should be exactly equal in length, a "snipe-nose," or "pig-jaw," as the receding lower one is called, being greatly against its possessor.

Ears, lips, and eyes (value 4).—With regard to ears, they should be shorter than the Pointer's, and rounded, but not so much so as those of the Spaniel. The "leather" should be thin and soft, carried closely to the cheeks, so as not to show the inside, without the slightest tendency to prick the ear, which should be clothed with silky hair, little more than two inches in length. The lips also are not so full and pendulous as those of the Pointer; but at their angles there should be a slight fullness, not reaching quite to the extent of hanging. The eyes must be full of animation, and of medium size, the best color being a rich brown, and they should be set with their angles straight across.

The neck (value 6) has not the full, rounded muscul arity of the Pointer, being considerably thinner, but still slightly arched, and set into the head without that prominence of the occipital bone which is so remarkable in that dog. It must not be "throaty," though the skin is loose.

The shoulders and chest (value 15) should display great liberty in all directions, with sloping, deep shoulder-blades, and elbows well let down. The chest should be deep rather than wide; though Mr. Laverack insists on the contrary formation, italicizing the word wide in his remarks on page 22 of his book. Possibly it may be owing to this formation that his dogs have not succeeded at any field trial, as above remarked; for the bitches of his breed, notably Countess and Daisy, which I have seen, were as narrow as any Setter breeder could desire. I am quite satisfied that on this point Mr. Laverack is altogether wrong. I fully agree with him, however, that the "ribs should be well sprung behind the shoulder;" and great depth of the back ribs should be especially demanded.

Back, quarters, and stifles (value 15).—An arched loin is desirable, but not to the extent of being "roached" or "wheel-backed"—a defect which generally tends to a slow,
up-and-down gallop. Stifles well bent and set wide apart, to allow the hind legs to be brought forward with liberty in the gallop.

Legs, elbows, and hocks (value 12).—The elbows and toes, which generally go together, should be straight; and if not, the "pigeon-toe," or in-turned leg, is less objectionable than the out-turn, in which the elbow is confined by its close attachment to the ribs. The arm should be muscular, and the bone fully developed, with strong and broad knees; short pasterns, of which the size, in point of bone, should be as great as possible (a very important point), and their slope not exceeding a very slight deviation from the straight line. Many good judges insist upon a perfectly upright pastern, like that of the Foxhound; but it must not be forgotten that the Setter has to stop himself suddenly when at full stretch he catches scent, and to do this with an upright and rigid pastern causes a considerable strain on the ligaments, soon ending in "knuckling over;" hence a very slight bend is to be preferred. The hind legs should be muscular, with plenty of bone, clean, strong hocks, and hairy feet.

The feet (value 8) should be carefully examined, as upon their capability of standing wear and tear depends the utility of the dog. A great difference of opinion exists as to the comparative merits of the cat and hare foot for standing work. Foxhound masters invariably select that of the cat; and as they have better opportunities than any other class of instituting the necessary comparison, their selection may be accepted as final. But as Setters are especially required to stand wet and heather, it is imperatively necessary that there should be a good growth of hair between the toes; and on this account a hare foot well clothed with hair—as it generally is—must be preferred to a cat foot naked, as is often the case, except on the upper surface.

The flag (value 5) is in appearance very characteristic of the breed, although it sometimes happens that one or two puppies in a well-bred litter exhibit a curl or other malformation, usually considered to be indicative of a stain. It is
often compared to a scimitar, but it resembles it only in respect of its narrowness; the amount of curl in the blade of this Turkish weapon being far too great to make it the model of the Setter's flag. Again, it has been compared to a comb; but as combs are usually straight, here again the simile fails, as the Setter's flag should have a gentle sweep; and the nearest resemblance to any familiar form is to the scythe, with its curve reversed. The feather must be composed of straight, silky hairs; and beyond the root, the less short hair on the flag the better, especially toward the point, of which the bone should be fine, and the feather tapering with it.

Symmetry and quality (value 5).—In character, the Setter should display a great amount of "quality," a term which is difficult of explanation, though fully appreciated by all experienced sportsmen. It means a combination of symmetry, as understood by the artist, with the peculiar attributes of the breed under examination, as interpreted by the sportsman. Thus, a Setter possessed of such a frame and outline as to charm an artist would be considered by the sportsman defective in "quality" if he possessed a curly or harsh coat, or if he had a heavy head, with pendent, Bloodhound-like jowl and throaty neck. The general outline is very elegant, and more taking to the eye of the artist than that of the Pointer.

The texture and feather of coat (value 5) are much regarded among the Setter breeders; a soft, silky hair, without curl, being considered a sine qua non. The feather should be considerable, and should fringe the hind as well as the fore legs.

The color of coat (value 5) is not much insisted on among English Setters, a great variety being admitted. These are now generally classed as follows, in the order given: (1) Black and white ticked, with large splashes, and more or less marked with black, known as "blue belton;" (2) orange and white freckled, known as orange belton; (3) plain orange, or lemon and white; (4) liver and white; (5) black and white, with slight tan markings; (6) black
and white; (7) liver and white; (8) pure white; (9) black; (10) liver; (11) red or yellow.

To show the present high type of the modern English Setter, several portraits of well-known prize-winners are presented. The exquisite symmetry, combined with strength, in the English Setter are thus made apparent to the eye.

Daisy Foreman (A. K. C. S. B., No. 5711), famous as a bench-show winner, was whelped June 14, 1885. She is by Champion Foreman, out of Jolly Nell. She is black, white, and tan, with a ticked body, and evenly marked. Her weight is forty-three pounds. Her winnings are as follows: First in puppy class, New York, 1886; second and two specials at Waverly, 1886; first and special for best English Setter at Danbury, 1886; first at Stafford Springs, 1886; fourth and special at Newark, 1887; second and special at Providence, 1887; first at Boston, 1887; first at Hartford, 1887; first at Hornellsville, 1887; first at Danbury, 1887; second at New York, 1887; second at New York, champion class, 1888; second at New Haven, cham-
pion class, 1888; second in challenge class at Boston, 1889; first in challenge class at Boston, 1890—in fact, she is one of the best English Setter bitches bred in America. She is owned by Mr. George W. Neal, Westville, Conn.

Cincinnatus and Toledo Blade are both owned by Mr. J. E. Dager, Toledo, Ohio, and are renowned as combining both bench and field-trial qualities. Cincinnatus is black, white, and tan; is by Count Noble, out of Dido II., the choicest Setter blood of the world. He divided third, all-age stake, Southern Field Trial Club, 1888; divided fourth, all-age stake, Eastern Field Trials Club, 1889. On the bench, he won first and four specials, Columbus; third, open class, and first, novice class, New York, 1889; first and silver medal for best English Setter placed in any field trial in America, Chicago; first and two specials, Toledo, 1889.

Toledo Blade is black, white, and tan; is by Roderigo, out of Lillian, famous for the transcendent superiority of their qualities afield; and the breeding also is of the very choicest. Toledo Blade won second in the all-age stake of the Southern Field Trial Club, 1888; second, all-age stake, of the Eastern Field Trials Club, 1889; first in the all-age Setter stake, Southern Field Trials, 1889. At bench shows, he was V. H. C., Columbus; second at Chicago, 1889.

Roderigo, owned by the Memphis and Avent Kennels, is black, white, and tan; is by Count Noble, out of Twin Maud, and is recognized as a dog of decided superiority. He won first in the all-age stake, National Field Trial Club's trials, 1885. He has distinguished himself as a wonderful sire, having to his credit a list of remarkable field-trial winners in his progeny.

Plantagenet is a lemon belton, by Dashing Monarch, out of Petral, and a celebrated bench-show dog a few years ago, although he was not fine enough in form, being too heavy in the shoulders and a bit coarse to suit modern ideas of what the Setter's physique should be.

Rowdy Rod, a phenomenal son of Roderigo, out of Juno A., is a young dog which ran in his puppy form last
year, and by the very superior character of his performance, excited the admiration of the most exacting field-trial fancier. He won first in the Eastern Field Trials Club’s Derby, first in the Central Field Trial Club’s Derby, second in the Southern Sportsmen’s Association’s all-age stake, 1890. He is black and white in color, and besides being a workman, is handsome withal. He is owned by Mr. George W. Ewing, Fort Wayne, Ind.

Gloster, owned by Mr. James L. Breese, Tuxedo, New York, is black, white, and tan, by Dashing Rover, out of Trinket; hence he also has a royal canine parentage. In the field trials he has been a most formidable and successful competitor, vanquishing the most noted dogs of the day in public competition, as the following list of winnings will show: First, members’ stake, and divided second in all-age stake, Eastern Field Trials, 1886; first in all-age stake and first in champion stake, same club’s trials, 1887; first, members’ stake, same club’s trials, 1888; second, members’ stake, same club’s trials, 1889.
OLD writers have advanced the theory that our Setter, as a species, is the product of the mating of a Spaniel with the Hound; and this seems to be as plausible as any other that has been offered. The bird-chasing instinct of the Spaniel, mixed in the offspring with the love for fur which is inherent in the Hound, may have had the effect, at the earliest age, of an undecidedness in the presence of game. Being at first unable to decide whether, according to Spaniel instinct, to bark and jump the game, or whether to be ruled by his Hound ancestor and follow the foot-scent, he may have stopped suddenly; thus establishing the first point on game. A genius of a sportsman, seeing the usefulness of such a quality, probably encouraged and perfected it by further training, giving us the long and the short haired pointing bird-dog. This theory may appear to some readers as lacking in the matter of authenticity, and yet to me it appears reasonable.

All breeds of Hounds and Spaniels have no doubt been used in these numerous crosses, accounting for the great variety of our pointing dogs; but as regards the Irish Setter, I am inclined to believe that the Red Spaniel, crossed on the old English Bloodhound, has formed the parental stock. I have seen many Red Spaniels; have examined them closely as to color and coat; I have compared the characteristics of the Bloodhound with the Irish Setter, also in many individuals, and have plainly met the points of either one or the other in nearly every specimen so examined. Not to appearance alone need we confine ourselves in this investigation, for the Bloodhound
type is displayed, not only in the over-prominent occiput, the pendulous ears, the deep flews, but also in the voice and in the carriage of the tail; and above all, in the abominable style of so many Irish Reds in the field, who follow scent with nose close to the ground, carrying their tails curved over their backs without any action at all.

Many sportsmen of modern ideas condemn the Red Setter on account of these defects found in individuals, and there is a wide-spread prejudice that he is very headstrong, requiring breaking every season, and is unreliable on game; yet few that have owned really good ones are willing to concede all this. Such assertions have their origin, not in practical trial of good specimens of the breed, but largely in the rehearsal of superannuated writings.

If you will compare the oldest works on the dog with our modern writings, especially of English origin, you will find the same old story, copied by one from another, credit seldom being given; and the whole breed suffers to-day from the criticisms—probably well deserved—of some rank specimen that may have lived before the flood.

This is not an uncommon occurrence in books on various subjects, more especially those treating of natural history; and we may often excuse the author, for he errs through ignorance.

No breeder of any of our best strains of Irish Setters will acknowledge that they are less tractable or more forgetful than other sporting dogs—indeed, I know many that are perfect in disposition, at home or afield; and while they are full of fire and are high-strung as a rule, if given the proper training, they will prove all right, and even more enduring than most other breeds of Pointers or Setters. The fact that many professional hunters use and prefer the Red Setter, speaks volumes in favor of his high qualities and endurance. For the hardest kind of every-day work, during the whole season, we see many market-shooters use the Red dog, as the most reliable to work on partridge and woodcock, in cold or hot weather alike. Are not these men competent to select the dog that suits their purpose best? They certainly
are; and many of them select the Red Irish Setter, for the reason that it takes the very best dog extant to bag the grouse and the woodcock in such numbers as to earn living wages for his master. For the English snipe, the Red Setter, as a rule, proves the toughest, fastest, and keenest-nosed Setter; and he is reliable, in all weather and under all conditions, on this as on other game.

Can any modern Pointer or silk-and-velvet English Setter do this work as well as the Irish Red? Let them try the snipe on a raw, windy March day—up to their hocks in slush and icy water; will they, especially the Pointer, not rather go around the ditches than through them? Have you ever seen the English Setter or Pointer shiver from head to foot while at such work? These breeds are good in their places; but the Red Irish is good under all conditions.

In connection with the claims made here for this breed, I regret to say that working a Red Irish on game and keeping the same dog for bench-show purposes is generally out of the question, as work in the field unfits this breed, almost absolutely, to compete with those specimens that are kept and pampered for the bench alone, where a rich, dark, glossy coat seems to be valued above any and every other quality. So we must either keep one kind or the other—the dude or the workman.

Having exhibited Irish Setters every year since 1876, at most of our shows, and having been fairly successful as a breeder, I should be content with my lot; yet the more I see, the more convinced am I that the improvements we look for in our favorite breed will not be realized through bench shows, because the average fancier will be guided by the awards of the bench-show judge; and that which should be his object, namely, the raising of good field dogs, will be lost sight of, unless he can prove, by indisputable evidence, that the prize dog is also backed by a field record for speed, style, and above all, nose.

Through the bench shows, it has also become fashionable to suppress the white in this breed; and nowadays many sportsmen know little or nothing of this noble breed other
than the fact that there must be no white on him; and it has gone so far that a dog, be he ever so good, that has a white spot would neither be salable, nor would he be ever noticed at a show. You may rest assured that those who judge a Red Setter in that manner have not gone any further than the A, B, C of the matter. I refer all such to the English Stud Book, wherein it is shown that the white is perfectly legitimate, and that it may be found in every good strain for many generations. It is so, has been so always, and will be so forever. Indeed, it is, in my judgment, a proof of purity of blood rather than anything else; for less white is found in strains known to have the Gordon blood than in the absolutely pure. Besides, the English and our American standards admit the presence of white on chest or toes, and a blaze or strip in forehead. The fashion, however, overrules in this, as in many other things, good common-sense; and I see that some of our enterprising breeders are regulating their prices on this basis. Are we progressing? Not unless we make it our first aim, in breeding, to reach that degree of perfection which we find in the modern English Setter and the high-class Pointer of to-day, in their field-work.

In order to attain these ends, I see no better way than the rule followed by old-time sportsmen, to always select the best working specimens, those possessed of high speed, grand style, and perfect nose, and mate them with others as good, or if possible, still better. Pay less attention to breeding on paper and to the pedigree theory. Never mind the show condition and the dark color, unless we find these all in the one specimen; but remember what has been said before on this subject.

That one mating of two good specimens will do all you desire, can not be expected. I have frequently noticed that the sire will transmit his good qualities to the bitch puppies, and they again will reproduce them in their male offspring, oftener than directly to their own sons. Whatever quality is bred for, must be constantly looked to for several generations. This is the only sure way to get
uniform results. Inbreeding, to some extent, is not harm-
ful; indeed it is the only reliable course, if practiced within
proper limits, with well-selected individuals, as the breed-
ing of all domestic animals has abundantly proven. It
will take but a few years of such breeding to produce
puppies that will go afield, at almost any age, and instinct-
ively hunt and chase birds. They will be full of point and
style, and will require less than half the breaking our dogs
now require.

I have always made my youngsters mind me, and am
assisted by the example of the older dogs. I have them
come to me when called, teach them to charge anywhere,
and soon have them under full control. All this can be
done by kindness; and while some professional handlers
use and advocate force, I believe the less of it that is used,
the better the dog will be. An expert handler once told
me that the first thing he does with an Irish Setter puppy
when he takes it in hand is to give it a sound thrashing.
It is needless to say that he will never be intrusted with a
puppy of mine.

Most Irish Reds are of a kind, affectionate disposition,
and are easily trained. Despite their reputation, I have
found this so, year in and year out, in my own kennel;
and I have had many that have taken to game as natu-
really as to walking. A long time ago, I owned a fine young
bitch, and wanted her trained. She was sent to a market-
hunter in Sullivan County, New York. Three months later,
I went there to see my dog on game. She was taken out,
reluctantly, by the trainer, who must have been the more
surprised of the two of us, for she pointed both partridges
and quails in good style, and without command; made use
of the retrieving she had been taught by me, in spite of—as
I subsequently learned—the fact that she had never been
off her chain since I sent her to him. I was satisfied, of
course; and to this day I have not had a better-nosed nor
a stancher dog. I have hunted her for years, to my entire
satisfaction; she is living now, and is nearly fourteen years
old.
Another illustration is my old Champion Chief. He has always been the same steady, reliable, every-day dog; first or last in the season, he would point his birds stanchly, and needed no repeated breakings. The first one has lasted him so far very well; and while old in years, he still looks fine and is in perfect health, confirming my experience that Setters of this breed, while maturing later, outlast most of the dogs of other breeds. A letter recently received from South Carolina confirms this still further, as Doctor Jarvis writes me that his Champion Elcho, Junior, though nine years old, hunts day in and day out, and does most excellent work for him.

My experience with this breed dates back nearly twenty years, and I feel able to guarantee this disposition of our strain of dogs, and to state that in all this time I have never owned a vicious one. I have seldom seen one that would not make an excellent playmate for a child, yet I have had many that were most perfect watch-dogs, and that showed more than human intelligence in discriminating between proper and improper sounds and doings at night, without special training to it.

The management of my kennel is the most simple. I have no kennel buildings except a rough board box for each dog, with a wire run in summer and stall and barn for winter, where I place these kennels. If one becomes infested with vermin, it is burned. The dogs are exercised twice a day, for half an hour, where they have access to the spring brooks; are fed once a day in summer and twice in winter. We boil beef and bones, and soak half a loaf of toasted stale bread for each dog, varying this now and then with corn and oatmeal mush cooked in beef broth; and they relish it all.

When I have a sick dog, I try to find out what his trouble is, and then treat him accordingly, and am very particular with young dogs showing symptoms of distemper, which must be most carefully diagnosed. There is no such thing as a distemper cure that will fit all cases. Each case requires special treatment; and hundreds of young dogs, I
am sure, are killed by distemper cures alone—as well as by the man who "never lost a dog with distemper." The man who prescribes a lump of sulphur to be put into the patient's drinking-water is as innocent as his remedy; the man who physics your dog when he has the typhoid form of the complaint, as well as he who insists on putting a seton through your puppy's neck after he is already too weak to stand on his legs, should never be employed in any case.

CHAMPION TIM.*
Owned by Mr. Max Wenzel, Hoboken, N. J.

These heroic remedies are freely recommended by many members of the fraternity of "Vets," especially of the old school.

*Dr. William Jarvis, in an article recently published in the American Stock-keeper, says of this dog: "He was sired by Biz, a field-trial and bench-show winner, and out of Hazel, a daughter of Elcho and Rose, the latter by the famous Palmerston. Tim is a large, upstanding, powerful dog, of the correct type, and very fast. His record is as follows: First, New York, Fanciers' Club, 1886; third, Newark; third, New York; first and special, Hornellsville; second and special, with Chief as brace, Waverly, 1888; fourth, Newark; first and special, Boston; champion, Hartford; second, champion class, New York, etc., 1887; first, champion class and special, New York, 1888; second, field trials, Fisher's Island Club, 1886.—Ed.
To use the proper medicines in the very beginning is the most important, no doubt; and when I notice a puppy's stools come of a gray clay color, calomel, in five to six grain doses, has always the desired effect of regulating the bowels. The patient should have special care, warm quarters, should be kept quiet, should be fed better than usual, but a less quantity; and in case of failing appetite you should use first some quinine. especially if the patient be feverish, and sometimes, in very high fever, tincture of aconite, in one or two drop doses, as well as five to ten drops of Fowler's solution of arsenic for a short time, as an alternative.

Yet, with all due care and attempts at half-way scientific treatment, I must admit that there is a good deal of "Dutch luck" in pulling a puppy through a bad case of distemper, and having him prove sound afterward. In cases where the puppy is not permanently cured, he would be better dead than to suffer for years, or for life, with chorea; it is but an act of mercy to chloroform him. I am not so sanguine in regard to curing distemper as I was ten years ago.

For breaking young dogs for the field, I usually engage the services of a specialist in that line. My youngsters are rarely handled before they are a year old, and over distemper, when they are sent south with a professional trainer.

Below, the standard of the Irish Setter Club of America is given. It does not suit us all; but when it was adopted, all questions were fully discussed, and the points varying from the English standard are those in which our American dogs required improvement.

**STANDARD AND POINTS OF JUDGING THE RED IRISH SETTER.**

**ADOPTED BY THE IRISH SETTER CLUB OF THE UNITED STATES, JULY, 1886.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Weight</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Head</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eyes</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ears</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neck</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Body</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shoulders, fore legs, and feet</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hind legs</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tail</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coat and feather</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Color</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Size, style, and general appearance</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Head* should be long and lean. The skull oval (from ear
to ear), having plenty of brain-room, and with well-defined occipital protuberance. Brows raised, showing stop. The muzzle moderately deep and fairly square at end. From the stop to the point of the nose should be long, the nostrils wide, and the jaws of nearly equal length; flews not to be pendulous. The color of the nose dark mahogany or dark chocolate, and that of the eyes (which ought not to be too large) rich hazel or brown. The ears to be of moderate size, fine in texture, set on low, well back, and hanging in a neat fold close to the head.

**Neck** should be moderately long, very muscular, but not too thick, slightly arched, free from all tendency to throatiness.

**Body** should be proportionately long, shoulders fine at the points, deep, and sloping well back. The chest deep, rather narrow in front. The ribs well sprung, leaving plenty of lung-room. The loins muscular and slightly arched. The hind quarters wide and powerful.

**Legs and feet.**—The hind legs from hip to hock should be long and muscular, from hock to heel short and strong. The stifle and hock joints well bent, and not inclined either in or out. The fore legs should be strong and sinewy, having plenty of bone, with elbows free, well let down, and like the hock, not inclined either out or in. The feet rather small, very firm; toes strong, close together, and arched.

**Tail** should be of moderate length, set on rather low, strong at root, and tapering to a fine point; to be carried in a slight scimitar-like curve or straight, nearly level with the back.

**Coat,** on the head, front of legs, and tips of ears, should be short and fine, but on all other parts of the body it should be of moderate length, flat, and as free as possible from curl or wave.

**Feathering.**—The feather on the upper portion of the ears should be long and silky, on the back of fore and hind legs long and fine, a fair amount of hair on belly, forming a nice fringe, which may extend on chest and throat. Feet to be well feathered between the toes. Tail to have a nice
fringe of moderately long hair, decreasing in length as it approaches the point. All feathering to be as straight and as flat as possible.

Color and markings.—The color should be a rich, golden chestnut or mahogany red, with no trace whatever of black; white on chest, throat, or toes, or a small star on the forehead, or a narrow streak or blaze on the nose or face, not to disqualify.

NOTES ON OUR DOGS.

In head we have not enough uniformity, some dogs showing the long, narrow head, without the proper stop at the eyebrow, giving the face an indescribably brainless expression; while others have the wide and round skull, entirely at variance with the standard. The color of eye seems to be a matter of the strain, some specimens having the beautiful dark-brown eye, while others are of a hazel, or even near a dark-oak shade. These are minor points, and I consider none but the gooseberry eye seriously objectionable. The ears are often badly set, folding back and outward, and in this case generally too short; again, many are Hound-like, thick, and too long (relative of the Bloodhound). Rarely do we find a perfect neck in our present Red Setter, and in most specimens it is too short and thick, the head resting almost on the shoulder-blades; we must improve in this point.

In body, legs, and feet, our Setters are, as a class, I believe, more perfect than most other breeds of dogs, having a deep chest, strong loin, more arched than the English Setter, and a good development of muscle in the limbs. Demerits in these parts we must carefully weed out in breeding; and we have a long way yet to go to reach perfection. The Red Setter is supposed to be higher on the leg than either the English or Black and Tan, and I think it rather an advantage to leave him so, for the best development of speed; yet I am not favoring a "big dog," for we want no lumber, but a good, upstanding Setter, with perfect slope of shoulder, well-bent stifle—and the longer the bone between stifle and hock, the better for speed.
In raising the scale of points for a good tail, we seem to have laid the stumbling-block of our present standard; for it does not suit the bad ones. This change has been made deliberately, and the committee in charge is willing to stand or fall thereby. We point to some of our best specimens of the breed to illustrate the necessity of it. At most of our bench shows we find specimens with tails carried either Hound-like over the back, or worse still, hanging Newfoundland-fashion, with a great, big hook, carried between the legs. Is not the stern of any bird-dog the very soul of his style? And it is this very style we need so much more of in our red dogs. Is it possible to call the carriage of a calf a point? I have seen Irish Setters that none but their owner could tell when they were pointing. We must make sweeping reforms in this respect through careful breeding; for it is this very lack of style that condemns the red dog at our field trials, and with perfect justice. A lack of style may do for the pot-hunter and novice, but to the true sportsman and breeder it is an abomination. We can only improve by knowing where to do it and by acknowledging our defects.

In color we are ahead of any breed of dogs on this globe; for the rich, dark-mahogany and golden-chestnut coat of our favorites is beauty itself, and it shows the superiority and purity of breeding over that of any other sporting dog known, because the Irish Red is red—plenty of it and every time—no matter how you breed them. You may get some very green ones, but they will look red nevertheless. I have had no little fun with a friend, a lover of the English Setter, who is a great admirer of the blue-ticked color, and the owner of as grand a field dog as ever lived, of this color. He wishes to raise some blue-ticked stock, and to do so, has bred his bitch to about all the celebrities of the breed; yet his ardent hopes are not yet gratified, and his bitch throws any color of pups, from to green white, all black, lemon and white, orange, red and white, and what he calls blue, but not the blue he is after. I advised him to try the Red cross, but he is down on any other color than the one he can’t get.
I am digressing from the subject; yet this incident serves to show the difference in the reliability of the two breeds, to the advantage of the Irishman.

We find two shades of red in this breed, the dark and the light, the modern fashion favoring the former. The presence of white has already been spoken of. It is no fault or blemish.

In coat texture we also find a variety, both, no doubt, being all right, and a peculiarity of the strain—the one short on body, rather harsh, is frequently the darker, while the light shade is longer, Spaniel-like, having a sort of undercoat; and this seems to me the more useful one for the purpose, giving the better protection from wet and cold. It is this kind that is so apt to become wavy when exposed to the hardships of the field; the very thing that handicaps them at the shows, which, in this breed more than in any other of the sporting breeds, have actually been detrimental to the breed, in placing before any other quality that beauty of color and gloss of coat of the mahogany red.

In speaking in this manner of bench shows, I do not mean to condemn these institutions; for they are useful, and to the owners and trainers very entertaining, if to the dogs a torture. They are a sort of necessary evil. No event of the year equals in interest one of our larger shows, where all the men interested in dogs seem to gather for a sort of love-feast; and extreme good-fellowship usually prevails, especially among those who are favored by the blue, while the disappointed ones each find some grand, good quality in his dog, somewhere, which the judge had overlooked, but which they are bound all shall recognize with them. Animosity is wiped out, and new friendships are sealed, around the corner, if it takes all day and a few hours of the next day. East and West, North and South, all are happy alike; the St. Bernard man was never known to leave his row, while the Bulldog man looks with utter contempt on any breed that can’t fight. The Pointer man blows a bit more than the rest, and the English Setter man feels
above them all. The Irish lad is found at the front sometimes, and tries to hold his own, while the rest all talk together at once. For my part, I would not miss the New York show if I had to walk a hundred miles to see it, but am as much of a mystery to myself when it is over as if I had never seen it; for I, too, never see anything there but the Red Setter—and the boys, old and young—and find myself more fascinated there when I took my first premium at the Philadelphia Centennial show with an Irish Red.

What changes in the Irish Setter and their owners since then! I really think I am the oldest exhibitor of these dogs, and almost the only one still interested in the breed of those who used to show them at that time. I have seen all the celebrities of the bench—Rufus, Elcho, Rory O'More, Rose, Flora, Noreen, Plunket, Berkley, Glencho, Lady Clare, Trix, Hazel, etc.—besides all the many fine ones that never got there, up to the present day. Speaking of the champions then and now, I fail to see a very great improvement in the dogs. In the bitches we are going backward; while in our present open-show classes the average is very much improved over those of ten years ago, with prospects for improvement still further.

A few years ago the Irish Setter Club was formed, a good start made for a field trial at Salisbury, N. C., with twenty-two entries; it snowed on the night before the start. It proved a hard blow to the Irish Setter, for nearly all of us got discouraged. At the last New York (1890) show, some of the old hands rallied, young blood was stirred in, and we now hope for a brighter future, and ask all lovers of the breed to join that club, whose aim will be to make as good a field dog of the Irish Red as he is handsome. And now that you have finished reading this, you may as well send your application for membership to the secretary of the Irish Setter Club.

**Max Wenzel.**
The origin of the Irish Setter, like that of his cousins, the English and the Gordon Setter, is buried in obscurity; and no additional light is likely to illuminate the past for the inquiring mind.

Careful research and extensive inquiry among the breeders and fanciers of the Irish Setter in England and Ireland, have failed to elicit any new facts concerning the origin and development of this breed.

It has been suggested that he is a descendant of the liver-colored setting dog. "As a matter of fact," says Vero Shaw, "the earliest mention that we have been able to discover of any Setter, peculiar to Ireland, is in the Sportsman's Cabinet, where, in the chapter on English Setters, direct allusion is made to this breed of dogs in the following words: 'The sporting gentlemen of Ireland are more partial to Setters than to Pointers, and they are probably better adapted to that country.'" This seems to indicate that Setters of some kind were used on the Emerald Isle at the beginning of this century. It must always be a matter of regret that nothing was said by the writer in question, or by other chroniclers of his time, of the appearance of these dogs.

However, coming down to the time when the red dog first began to attract attention in England, his admirers were divided on the color line, some breeders claiming that red, without any admixture of white, was the proper color, while others, with equal fervor, insisted that the red dog with white points was just as proper and pure an Irish Setter as the all-red dog.

There can be no doubt that both are descended from the same parent stock, and have, in later years, been interbred, so that it is no uncommon occurrence to see, in a litter of Irish Setter puppies, several with white markings on face, breast, and feet.

In the subjoined letter, just received from Rev. Robert O'Callaghan, the most successful breeder of Irish Setters in England, and probably the best living authority on this breed in the world, conclusions similar to my own are
accurately and fully set forth as to the origin of the breed and the development of the color:


"To B. F. Seinser, Dayton, Ohio, U. S. A.

"Dear Sir: In reply to your request for some notes as to the origin and development of the Irish Setter, I do not find anything like reliable information on this subject earlier than the present century. I have no hesitation in stating my belief that the Irish Setter is the oldest breed we possess, as well as the purest; but if, as is generally allowed, the history of all Setters be obscure and difficult to trace, how much more so the history of the Irish! The reasons are obvious; but I will not enter into this question, and will only say that after careful and diligent study of the subject, I feel compelled to give my adhesion to the now generally received opinion, that all Setters are descendants from the Spaniel. We have it recorded in the Sportsman's Repository, 1820, that Setters in Ireland used to be called 'Setting Spaniels.' Now, it is difficult to explain how our modern Setters were produced. I believe, with Darwin, in Nature giving us successive variations, and man adding up these variations in a certain direction useful to himself, and thus making for himself useful breeds. If, then, we want a special quality in any animal, we have only to watch carefully and breed sufficiently, and the required variety is sure to be produced, and can be increased to any extent. Wallace says: 'Instinct, speed, form, and color have always varied so as to produce the very races which the wants or fancies of men led them to desire.'

"In a word, he looks upon natural or artificial selection as the simple basis for indefinite modification of the forms of life. With the opinions of two such authorities before us, as well as our own experience of what can and what has been done in the way of breeding, I do not think there need be much doubt as to the origin of the Setter. The Irish have always been a sporting race, and no doubt they paid great attention to their Setting Spaniels. Being
required for hard work, they would select the animal best suited for that purpose; and the breeding of successive generations of animals capable of hunting the wet bogs and mountains of Ireland has resulted in building up a race which may be equaled, but certainly can not be excelled, by any sporting dog in the world; and so carefully and jealously were they preserved, and so highly were they prized, that we are told by a writer (I. Scott) in the *Sportsman's Cabinet* of 1823 of the renewal of a lease given for a dog and bitch, which lease, if allowed to expire, would have cleared for the landlord £250 per annum.

"As to their color, this same writer tells us that it was all red, or deep chestnut and white. No doubt this all red was obtained by careful selection, with an evident purpose to subserve a useful end, by Irish sportsmen, and that long before the days of fire-arms this exquisitely deep chestnut, so characteristic of the breed, may have been, and no doubt was suggested to our rude forefathers by the color of the red deer of their native hills and forests—a color which harmonized so well with the hues of the decaying bracken and the purple heather as to aid in concealing him from his enemies. However this may be, the deep dark red of the Irish Setter would have the advantage of enabling him to approach closer to his game—in fact, would make him almost invisible, and so all the more capable of serving his master's ends; and if this be an advantage in the present day, as it undoubtedly is, how much greater must have been the advantage in the days of our sturdy sires, whose rude weapons necessitated a closer approach to their game.

"A well-known writer of our day recognizes the advantage of protective colors in the sportsman's dress, and advises him, when he expects the birds to be wild, to adopt garments of a somber hue, avoiding conspicuous colors. Stonehenge says: 'Because of the wariness of the grouse, the color of the clothes should be attended to.' He recommends the heather pattern, from its resemblance to the general covert of the birds. Under all these circumstances, I think we can have no difficulty in tracing the origin and
distinctive color of the Irish Red Setter. Many Irish families were celebrated for rare strains of the breed—among them the O'Conner, or La Touche, the De Freyne, or French Park, the Lord Dillon's, Waterford, and Lismore; the latter the head of the O'Callaghan family.

"But where are all these kennels now? Echo answers—where? Owing to the ruinous prodigality and thriftless extravagance of the Irish squires of the past century, as well as the successive convulsions which have rent unhappy Ireland, its noble race of Setters has been scattered to the winds—neglected and uncared for; and at this moment, I know of no kennel of the pure race in the country. Shows have done little, if anything, to improve the breed. The quantity has increased, but not the quality. The true type is lost sight of, because the breed is not kept up by practical sportsmen, or even by men who can lay the slightest claim to a correct knowledge of the breed, but by those whose only aim is to make money. The consequence of this is that our shows are full of snipy, weedy mongrels, which, save in color, and that only sometimes, are as unlike the wiry, racy, blood-like Irishmen as they well can be.

"It is to this fact, too, that we must attribute the bad name given to Irish Setters—as being headstrong and difficult to train. How can it be otherwise? Show animals bred anyhow, and from untrained parents, are foisted on the public. If the setting instinct be undeveloped from generation to generation, reversion to type will be the consequence, and in each successive generation it will become beautifully less. I notice in America the same state of things goes on. While large sums of money are expended in purchasing the best types of English Setters, from the best breeders, Irish Setters, so-called, are purchased haphazard, from what I call mushroom breeders, because they are cheap. And thus a race of Setters is perpetuated which are a libel on the breed, and so widely different from the true type as the north is from the south.

"What else can one expect from promiscuous and injudicious crossing? How is this state of things to be remedied?
Only by careful and scientific breeding; any remnants of old families carefully and judiciously bred to would, beyond a doubt, bring back the family type and characteristics. I claim to speak with authority on this subject, as I have bred, broken, and shot over them for a space of forty years; in fact, I was born and brought up with them. They have been the playmates and companions of my children, and are part and parcel of my family. The first of my dogs was exhibited in 1868, when Grouse, brother to Plunket, was successful on the bench.

"Plunket's success as a field-trial winner is well known; his brother Rover was chosen by Stonehenge to represent the true type of an Irish Setter, and my Grouse II., winner of the fifteen-guinea Challenge Cup, Dublin, 1879, was chosen to represent the breed in the 'Book of the Dog,' by Vero Shaw. Absence from England in the service of my country prevented me from doing more than carefully preserving my stock; but since my return home, my success on the show bench has been unbroken. As to success in the field, I am to a large extent handicapped, as I have no trainer of my own, and have to depend entirely upon trainers who either have their own interests to serve, to which mine are secondary, or else they are quite incompetent.

"Even under circumstances such as these, however, I undoubtedly put the best Setter—I may say, indeed, the best as well as the handsomest sporting dog—in the field in 1885—Aveline; and, I say it advisedly, she was not allowed to win first in that contest. Aveline met and defeated three of the Llewellyn Setters, and her final heat was decided in three and a half minutes! Aveline, now a champion, is a daughter of Frisco and Grouse II.; and as you have asked me as to the most successful cross, I have no hesitation in saying that I have found the Elcho blood, crossed on the Palmerston, to be the most successful, both in field and on bench. I say pure Palmerston, because it has come to my knowledge that Palmerston is credited with having served more bitches than he ever
did, or in fact could have served. This is why Frisco, grandson to Elcho, has not been successful as a sire with mongrel bitches, while matched with a pure Palmerston, the produce is all that can be desired. I possess at this moment two sons of Frisco and Grouse II.—Shandon II. and Fingal III.—and the daughter Aveline. All are bench winners at the largest shows, as well as grand in the field; and one has but to see them to feel at once that he looks on thorough-breds of their species.

"Desmond II., belonging to Mr. C. T. Thompson, of Philadelphia, bred by me, and winner of field trials at Philadelphia, is of precisely the same blood. This same cross it is that has produced so many bench and field-trial winners for 'Claremont' (Doctor Jarvis, of New Hampshire). . . . I have still living, and quite good for stud purposes, my Champion Ganymede. He is the sire of Champion Tyrone, Kildare, and Geraldine, besides many others, and the best type of Irish Setter now living, to my mind. Geraldine II. is granddaughter to Ganymede and Frisco.

"I fear I have already written too much among my favorites, but I am sure, under the circumstances, you will excuse me.

"ROBERT O'CALLAGHAN."

Both Stonehenge and Vero Shaw record the following as the most noteworthy of the old strains from which the present race of Irish Setters is descended: Among valuable strains of the Irish Setter are the O'Conner, better known as the La Touche, made famous through Champion Palmerston; Lord Dillons, Lord de Freyne's, also called the French Park breed; Lord Lismore's, Lord Cuncarty's, the Mount Hedges, Lord Rossmore's, and the Marquis of Waterford's. In modern days, Doctor Stone, Major Hutchinson, Captain Cooper, Captain French, H. B. Knox, Hon. D. Plunket, Captain Alleway, Mr. Hilliard, Mr. Lipscombe, Mr. O'Brien, and Miss Warburton; and I must include, last, although by no means least, Rev. Robert O'Callaghan. All have won bench-show honors with their dogs, but only Mr. Plunket, and later Rev. O'Callaghan,
have won field-trial honors with their strains. Mr. Plunket, by the way, won with a dog (Plunket) bred by the Rev. O’Callaghan. The high quality of the latter gentleman’s dogs was recognized in the most emphatic manner by the highest authorities in the canine world. Stonehenge chose as a subject for illustrating his article on the Irish Setter, in his book the “Dogs of the British Isles,” fourth edition, Rover, a prize-winner, and brother to the well-known field-trial winner, Plunket; and Vero Shaw chose from the same kennel, as an illustration for his “Book of the Dog,” Grouse II.; these being the most typical specimens of the breed in their day.

When the Irish Setter first became popular in England and America, rapid progress was made in the improvement of the breed; and such grand dogs as Rev. O’Callaghan’s Grouse, his great brother, the field-trial winner, Plunket, Champion Palmerston, Rufus, the celebrated Elcho, and Thornstine delighted the public and became pillars of the Stud Book. In the history of the introduction and development of the Irish Setter in America, an interesting study is presented to the breeder and sportsman; and to such gentlemen as the late Arnold Burges, Mr. E. F. Stoddard, of Dayton, Ohio; Dr. William Jarvis, of Claremont, N. H.; Charles Turner, of St. Louis, and others, whose liberality and wisdom placed the best Irish Setter blood in the world within their reach, the American sportsmen are under lasting obligations.

The place of honor as the foremost American breeder of this grand strain of dogs justly belongs to Doctor Jarvis. He it was who, by breeding Rose to Elcho, discovered the wonderful affinity of the Elcho for the Palmerston blood. His career, however, as a breeder began before Elcho had been heard of; for in 1873 he brought out a dog popularly known as Jarvis’ Dick, whose portrait was published in the old American Sportsman and Forest and Stream. He was of unknown parentage; his sire and dam, it is said, were imported, but beyond that nothing was known of them. He won the silver cup for best
Irish Setter at the Rod and Gun Club Show at Springfield, Mass.

Doctor Jarvis then imported from the kennels of Mr. Llewellyn a bitch called Kitty, a daughter of the famous field-trial winner Plunket. In the fall of 1875, he imported from Ireland the bitch Kathleen, a granddaughter of Hutchinson's well-known Bob.

About this time, also, Dr. M. Goldsmith, of Rutland, Vermont, imported the famous dog Champion Plunket; Arnold Burges his Rufus, and Mr. E. F. Stoddard, Friend. In August of this year, Friend whelped a litter to Rufus, several of which the following year made their mark at the Centennial Show. They were Rufus II. and Fire-fly. The
St. Louis Kennel Club, or Mr. Charles Turner, of that organization, imported and brought out Champion Lou II., Erin, Elcho, Berkley, and others. Mr. Stoddard, in 1876, imported Champion Duck and Bob. In the spring of 1877, Doctor Jarvis purchased from Mr. Turner, of the St. Louis Kennel Club, Elcho, and thereby secured for his kennel the best Irish Setter dog in the country.

In the fall of the same year, he imported from the kennels of Mr. Cecil Moore the now famous bitch Rose, the beautiful daughter of the great Palmerston out of Flora. Rose was the first of the Palmerston blood brought to America, and her record stands to-day unrivaled by that of any other Setter bitch. Rose bred to Elcho, produced in her first litter the well-known Lady Clare, the field-trial and show winners Raleigh and Laura. Leigh Doane, Little Nell, Yoube, Champion Norwood, and Elcho III. are also among the descendants of this famous pair.

Doctor Jarvis next imported, from the kennels of Mr. J. J. Giltrap, Noreen, a daughter of Garryowen, a noted prize-winner. She too was bred to Elcho. Great as had been the Doctor's success with Rose and her progeny, he not only equaled but fairly eclipsed it with Noreen, for she produced four champions in one litter—one of the four, Bruce, a field-trial winner, Glencho, Noreen II., and Elcho, Junior. Here are four dogs that have, individually and collectively, won more prizes, and have produced and got a larger number of winners, than any other equal number of Setters in America. Elcho, Junior, is unquestionably the best representative of his race ever seen in this country.

Next to these justly ranks Stoddard's Friend. Mr. Stoddard's memory will always be cherished by the lovers of the Irish Setter for his intelligent and successful efforts in developing the breed, and compelling public admiration and recognition of his merits. Friend herself was a grand bitch in the field. While not as fast as some others I have seen, she yet proved good enough to win first prize at the Minnesota field trials of 1878, in a field of thirteen starters. The Chicago Field's report of that event states that Friend
ran out her score without making a single error. Bred to Rufus, she produced the Centennial winner Rufus II., Fire-fly, Champion Rory O'More, and others. Mr. Stoddard also bred some good ones from Champion Duck, by his Bob. He was also the breeder of that grand young, and now well-known dog, Mack N., owned by Mr. W. N. Kuhns, of Dayton, Ohio.

There are other breeders that deserve mention. Foremost among these are Mr. Max Wenzel, of Hoboken, N. J.,

owner of the noted field-trial and bench-show winner Champion Chief, by Berkley, out of Duck, and Tim, also a prize-winner, by the field-trial winner Biz, out of Hazel, a daughter of Elcho, out of Rose. Mr. W. N. Callender, of Albany, N. Y., who exhibited Rory O'More at the New York Show, 1877, has bred a number of good ones, and Mr. Charles T. Thompson, of Philadelphia, Penn., the present owner of Desmond II., blood brother to Rev. O'Callaghan's Shandon II. and Fingal III., and the field-trial winner
Aveline, by Frisco, out of Grouse II., has kept well to the front with his dogs.

Elcho, Junior, is one of the most noted dogs of his race. In him almost the extreme limit of refinement has been reached, and breeders can scarcely hope to excel him in finish; his almost perfect harmony of proportions may hardly be surpassed. His service should be sought by those having Irish Setter bitches of the large, heavy-boned, or short, cobby sort.

His pedigree is as follows:

**ELCHO, JUNIOR (3881).**
His winnings are as follows:
  First, puppy class, Boston, 1882; first, open class, Ottawa, 1883; first, open class, New Haven, 1885; first, champion class, New York, 1884; first, champion class, Montreal, 1884; first, champion class, New York, 1885; first, champion class, Cincinnati, 1885; first, champion class (spring), Philadelphia, 1885; first, champion class, South Attleboro, 1885; first, champion class, Boston, 1886; first, champion class, Hartford, 1886; first, champion class, Cleveland, 1886; first, champion class, New York, 1886; first, champion class, St. Louis, 1886; first, champion class, Boston, 1887; first, champion class, Pittsburgh, 1887; first, champion class, New York, 1887; first, champion class, Detroit, 1887; first, champion class, Syracuse, 1888; first, challenge class, New York, 1889; first, challenge class, Troy, 1889; champion Irish Setter, sweepstakes of America and cup, and special for best Irish Setter, New York, 1884; special for best Setter dog, any breed, Montreal, 1884; special for best Irish Setter, New York, 1885; special for best Irish Setter (spring), Philadelphia, 1885; special for best Setter dog, any breed, South Attleboro, 1885; special for best Irish Setter dog, Boston, 1886; special for best Irish Setter dog, and special for best Irish Setter dog or bitch, Hartford, 1886; special for best Irish Setter, Cleveland, 1886; special for best Irish Setter, special for best Irish Setter dog, and special for best Setter dog or bitch, any breed, New York, 1886; special for best Irish Setter dog, and special for best Irish Setter dog or bitch, St. Louis, 1886; special for best Irish Setter, and special for best Irish Setter dog or bitch, Boston, 1887; special for best Irish Setter, and special for best Irish Setter dog, Pittsburgh, 1887; special for best champion Irish Setter dog, special for best Irish Setter dog, and special for best Irish Setter dog or bitch, Detroit, 1887; special for best Irish Setter dog, Syracuse, 1888; special for best Irish Setter dog, Troy, 1889; special, with Lorna, for best pair of Irish Setters, New Haven, 1885; special, with Lorna, for best pair of Irish Setters, Cleveland, 1886; special, with Lorna, for best brace of Irish Setters, St. Louis, 1886;
special for one of best kennel, Boston, 1886; special for one of best kennel, Hartford, 1886.

The most successful sires of the past and present are, about in the order named. Champion Elcho, Plunket, Rufus, the great Glencho, Berkley, Erin, Elcho, Junior, Biz, Champion Norwood, Max Wenzel’s Chief, Rory O’More, and Stoddard’s Bob. The list of winnings these dogs and their descendants have to their credit would fill a book. It might be profitable to some of the breeders, and, would-be breeders, of the present day, to carefully study and consider the breeding of some of these dogs; for in this breed, as in all others, there is wisdom in choosing from good families, and in the light of the past it should not be difficult to pick out the successful dogs.

We come now to consider the Irish Setter as a field dog. The cardinal points on which depend the value of every pointing dog are the same in all breeds, and I can not do better than to quote from one of England’s highest authorities, “Idstone,” who speaks of the Irish Setter as follows:

“They have been jealously protected from mongrel outcrosses for many years by their native breeders, and they owe their popularity, in Ireland and elsewhere, to their quality quite as much as their color. They are exceedingly fast, and very resolute, hardy, and thoroughly blood-like, genuine Setters. A finer, more open-hearted, frank, good-tempered race, no man can find.

“The thorough Irish dog is a very fast and persevering worker and a rapid galloper. An admirable water dog, and invaluable in fens and swamps, for snipe. In heather, his power and muscle enable him to do a long day’s work without fatigue, and he has a comparatively noiseless and stealthy gallop. He is inclined to be headstrong, and is accused of being hard to break. He demands patience, severity, and judgment.

“When, however, he settles down to his work, and discovers the tactics of his owner, he is exceedingly valuable, and is regarded with envy by all who witness his mathematical precision, his firm style, his stanchness and
patience, coupled with his docility, which is not excelled by any Pointer or Setter of any breed."

My own experience and observation justifies me in asserting that, in natural adaptability, speed, range, endurance, pointing instinct, and bird-sense, the red dog is not excelled by any race of Setters in the world. Those I have seen were not more erratic, headstrong, or difficult to control than other dogs of high courage; and when properly trained and handled, they are as stanch and true on point and back as any Pointer. Stoddard's Friend was equally good on quail and snipe, and was fond of hunting prairie-chickens; and when retrieving one of those big birds, she was as proud of the capture as is the novice when he brings down his first bird.

The assertion that the Irish Setter is harder to break or train, and keep in field form, than other breeds of Setters, is not true of the Irish Setter of to-day. I know, from personal experience, that a well-bred dog of this breed, properly brought up and trained, is the peer of any Setter in the world. As companions, they are affectionate, gentle, and safe with children (I never saw a sour or ill-tempered dog of this breed in my life), and true to their masters. In the field, they are enthusiastic, fast, and tireless workers. One of the best Setters, of any breed, I ever saw in the field is Mack N. This dog is as level-headed as any Pointer; a keen hunter, a fast and wide ranger, quick and positive when among birds, hunting with great judgment and discrimination, and heeding the slightest whistle or command.

I have not seen Elcho, Junior, in the field, but am told by those who have that he is an out-and-out good one—indeed, Doctor Jarvis has for years done his shooting over this dog; and to judge from his work at the Eastern field trials, where he ran in 1885, although not placed, he is able to hold his own, with honor, in any company. I know that no better snipe-dog than Stoddard's Bob ever lived.

That the red dog is lacking in no characteristic or faculty that is necessary in the make-up of the perfect field dog, the public trials have abundantly demonstrated. As
before stated, Friend won first in 1878, defeating, among
others, the well-known field-trial winner, Sanborn's Nellie.
Joe, Junior, a half-blooded son of Champion Elcho, defeated
the great and almost invincible English Setter, Champion
Gladstone, every time they met, both in public trials and
in a two-days private match; then Champion Biz defeated
Count Noble.

In 1879, Raleigh won second in the Eastern Field Trials
Club's all-aged stake. An Irish Setter won the members'
cup of the Eastern Field Trials Club in 1881 and 1884.
That more Irish Setters are not run in the field trials is
not because of any inherent fault in the breed, nor has the
breed deteriorated, as the field trials have demonstrated;
for wherever an Irish Setter competed in a public trial he
made it exceedingly interesting for all competitors. Rev.
O'Callaghan's Aveline is a good illustration of the capabili-
ties of the red dog of to-day, as is also Drogheda, winner of
second in the National trials at Shrewsbury.

B. F. SEITNER.

DAYTON, OHIO.
THE AMERICAN GORDON SETTER.

BY HARRY MALCOLM,
President The American Gordon Setter Club.

The origin of this famous breed of Setters dates back eighty-nine years ago, or more, to the Duke of Gordon’s Castle, whence its great fame as a field dog has spread far and wide. It was from the Duke of Gordon that our favorite derived his name; and but for this nobleman we should never have known or been able to perpetuate this ne plus ultra of handsome Setter dogs.

About the year 1850, the first specimens of this breed were introduced in England, and were there called the Black and Tan, or Gordon Setter. They were bred and shown in England of immense size, and were entirely too heavy in make to please the majority of English sportsmen; and but for the old stock in Scotland, which were merry little workers, and but for the careful breeding of some English and American lovers of field sports, which resulted in getting him back to his proper size for practical field form, we should not to-day have had the handsomest and grandest field dog it has ever been the writer’s good fortune to follow afield, day in and day out.

Writing of the show bench in England, Stonehenge says, referring to Kent (E. K. C. S. B., 1600): ‘His grand head and rich color drew general attention to him, taking prize after prize at Cremorne, Birmingham (four times), Islington (twice), Worcester, and Paris. His extraordinary career naturally caused a great amount of jealousy, and he was called, by the opposition party, a ‘cur,’ a ‘mongrel,’ a ‘half Bloodhound,’ and a dozen other hard names. So convinced, however, was Mr. Pearce of his purity of breeding, that he determined to put the matter to the test of
experiment, and offered to trust one of his stock, out of Regent, to the care of the writer of this article, to be brought up where he could not possibly see game, and at the proper age, namely, nine or ten months, to be first introduced to it. The result was in accordance with Mr. Pearce's prophecy, for the puppy not only beat his ground in fine style, but at the end of a few hours work began to stand his birds as only a well-bred Pointer or Setter will do, without any artificial education of any kind. Of course the report of this trial added greatly to Kent's reputation; and being followed by the successes of Rex (the above puppy) at Stafford and Shrewsbury, where he won three cups, beating in the final trial Mr. Field's Duke (an English Setter), who had gained a high reputation in previous years, Kent had so strong a run at the stud for several years that it would be difficult at the present day to find a Black and Tan Setter without a strain of his blood. Mr. Pearce's Regent had several large litters by him, including Rex, Young Kent, Iowne, La Reine, Dane, Deal, and Silk, all winners at shows or field trials."

I quote the above for the reason that no pure-bred Gordon's pedigree to-day can be found that does not trace to Kent and the above-named dogs, and end with such well-known Gordon Setters as Lord Bolingbroke's Argyle and Ruby I. (E. K. S. B., No. 1683), or Coward's Sam, Joblin's Nell, or Friday and Fan, Duke of Gordon's Grouse, Duke of Gordon's Nell, or to Zango, Zara, Major, Nep, Drill, or Mopsa.

Coming down to the present day, we find that the Gordon Setter in America is called, by the opposition, all the hard names they can think of because some men who breed dogs simply for show; breed them to a size that utterly unfit them for field-work. In fact, many of these so-called Gordons were not Gordons, but a cross-bred dog. Their being black-and-tan in color was sufficient to mislead the amateur and the unsophisticated judge. Their owners called them Gordons, exhibited and sold them as such, and as a field dog they were a failure. The pure-bred Gordon
had to suffer the odium cast upon him by these impostors, whereas if the amateur had purchased of breeders who could trace pedigrees to the above-named dogs, he would have been a happier and wiser man.

A dog who is simply a prize-winner, no matter if he is not pure bred, or is even gun-shy, or has never seen game, is more valued by the average mug-hunter than the finest field dog in the country. The bench shows were to blame, in a measure, at least, for this state of affairs, in having only one class in which this breed could enter, and that for Black and Tan Setters; when, in fact, they should have had a class for Gordon Setters, and the Black and Tan should have been in the cross-bred or English class.

To remedy this evil, and save the Gordon Setter from the odium that was being cast upon him by having to be entered in the same class with the Black and Tan (causing the best specimens of the Gordon Setter to be kept at home for many years), the field sportsmen, and lovers of the pure-bred Gordon Setter, met and formed a club, known as the American Gordon Setter Club. We went before the American Kennel Club, requesting them to give us a class in the Stud Book for our pure-bred dogs, and to call this strain the American Gordon Setter. Our request was granted; and in the future, none but a dog with a pure Gordon Setter pedigree can be registered as an American Gordon Setter.

The cross-bred dog, who depended upon his black-and-tan color to deceive the public, has now to be registered in the cross-bred class. The success of the American Gordon Setter Club in this matter has saved one of the best strains of field dogs from utter ruin. So the strain of dogs that was known at the Duke of Gordon’s Castle as the Gordon Setter, and in England as the Black and Tan Setter, are now known in America as the American Gordon Setter.

The Gordon Setter as seen at Gordon Castle was undoubtedly black-and-tan, and black, white, and tan. Many of the best-bred Gordon dogs throw, in their litters, pups with a toe or two marked with white, or with a white frill on same. A litter, a few years back, without some white
was rare; but by careful breeding, and by breeding only from those with the least possible white, in time we shall see Gordons without a white hair on them.

I never cast aside a puppy that is nicely made, even now, if he has white on chest; although I prefer them without it, and hope soon to have litters with no other markings than black-and-tan.

Following is the standard adopted by the American Gordon Setter Club, and all who wish to advance the increasing popularity of the Gordon are breeding up to it:

VALUE OF POINTS.

| Head, including muzzle and nose | 15 | Stern and flag | 8 |
| Ears, eyes, and lips | 5 | Color and markings | 8 |
| Neck | 5 | Texture of coat and feather | 6 |
| Shoulders and chest | 15 | Symmetry and quality | 8 |
| Back, loins, thighs, and stifles | 15 |
| Legs, feet, elbows, and hocks | 15 | Total | 100 |

**Skull.**—The skull should be lighter than in the old type of Gordon Setters, as was usually seen at bench shows, must be clean cut, with occiput well defined, and a decided stop below the eyes; and from eye to occiput should be from five to five and a half inches in length.

**Muzzle.**—The muzzle must be straight from eyes to end of nose, without any inclination to what is termed "Roman nose," and without coarseness; it should be from corner of eye to end of nose four inches in length. Nostrils must be full and wide, and nose black in color. Jaws should be exactly even in length; a "snipe-nose" or "pig-jaw" is a decided blemish.

**Eyes, ears, and lips.**—Eyes must be of medium size, and a deep brown in color, mild and intellectual in expression. Ears should be set low on head, and lie flat to the cheeks, without any tendency to prickle; should be longer than in other breeds of Setters. They must be thin in leather, and must be well coated with fine, silky hair, with as little wave as possible; the hair should extend an inch or two below the leather. The lips should be slightly pendulous; a trifle more so than in other breeds of Setters.

**Neck.**—The neck should be of good length, clean and
racy, with gradual rise from shoulders to head, and slightly inclined to arch; should be almost free of leather, but is not expected to be as clean on underside as a Pointer’s.

Shoulders and chest.—The shoulders should be deep, with moderately sloping blades; should be strong, and positively free of lumber, and showing great liberty. The chest must be flat between the fore legs, moderately deep and narrow, giving the animal a racy appearance in front. The ribs must be well sprung behind the shoulders, but not sufficient to give the animal the appearance of being too round in barrel, and should extend well back toward the hips.

Back, loins, thighs, and stifles.—The back should be short and straight, with loins strong, and slightly arched; any tendency to sway-back being decidedly objectionable. Thighs must be strong, with the muscle extending well down toward the hocks. The stifles should be moderately well bent, and set somewhat wide apart; they should be long from point of hip to hock-joint.

Legs, feet, elbows, and hocks.—The fore legs must be straight, and sufficiently strong in bone, with elbows standing close to the chest, but not under it. Hind legs to conform in bone with the fore legs; they should be moderately bent. Hocks must be straight. The feet must be round, hard, arched, and well padded, with hair between the toes. The “cat-foot” should have the preference.

Stern and flag.—The stern should be set on slightly below the line of back, and carried in very nearly a straight line from the body—the straighter the better; a “tea-pot” tail is a decided blemish. When carried down with the hand, it should not reach below the hock-joint; should taper gradually from the body to a “sting-like” end. The flag must be fine and straight, any inclination to curl or ropiness being objectionable; it should taper to nothing at the end.

Color and markings.—The color should be a rich, glossy, plum black, with deep senna or dark mahogany, tan markings, clearly defined, and without admixture of black, though a little penciling of black on the toes is admissible.
The tan should show on lips, cheeks, throat, spot over eyes, underside of each ear, on front of chest, on feet and legs, also at vent, but must not extend into flag more than three inches. The tan should show nearly to elbows on inside of fore legs, and to the hocks or above them on inside of hind legs. An American Gordon Setter with a white frill must not be cast aside; but aim to breed them with as little white as possible. A good dog must not be disqualified for having white as above described. Any white on feet or tail is a blemish.

Texture of coat and feather.—The coat should be fine and flat, any inclination to curl being objectionable, though a slight wave is admissible. The feather should be about the same in quantity as in the English Setter, running down to feet on fore legs, and to hocks on hind legs, but only slightly feathered below the hocks.

Symmetry and quality.—The American Gordon Setter should display much character; the general outline must look the thorough workman all over, and must absolutely be without lumber. He should be very blood-like in appearance, combining great quality with symmetry.

The weight of my dogs is from forty-five to fifty pounds; height at shoulder, twenty to twenty-four and one-half inches. My bitches are less in height and less in weight. If you increase the above height or weight, you will have a dog that is a labor to himself, and forever in your way. The weight given above makes a good-sized dog, and you can take two of them with you in your light top-buggy, for a hunt or a run. My advice to all is not to breed them larger than the size above described. You will find them just what you desire in looks.

The following pedigree is of the writer’s American Gordon Setter Whip, whose service has been largely sought after. He has been bred to many of our best American Gordon Setter bitches, as well as to imported bitches. This pedigree will be found a valuable guide in selecting pure blood. It traces to the best-bred and best-known field Gordon Setters that ever lived, in Scotland, England,
and America; and the blood of the dogs mentioned in it is distributed from Maine to California. Whip's descendants are owned by gentlemen who keep them to shoot over; and some who have cared to exhibit them at bench shows have won with them. Some in the pedigree have been winners at field trials abroad. The Gordon Setter Gordon won second at a field trial in America, and was justly entitled to

first. Ere long, when their owners make up their minds to run them in public field trials, you will see them go to the front with ease. I never have shown or run one at a public trial, but have hunted them in private, in the best of company, with Setters of other strains, and have never seen them beaten. Nor do I believe the Setter or Pointer lives that can work with them, in all kinds of cover and over all kinds of ground, and defeat them in a long hunt.
I keep my dogs for my own shooting, for pleasure, and to enjoy with them, alone or with my personal friends, the pleasures of the field in—

"The brilliant autumn-time,
The most brilliant time of all:
When the gorgeous woods are gleaming,
Ere the leaves begin to fall;
When the maple-boughs are crimson,
And the hickory shines like gold;
When the noons are sultry hot,
And the nights are frosty cold;
When the country has no green
But the sword-grass by the rill,
And the willows in the valley,
And the pine upon the hill;
When the pippin leaves the bough,
And the sumac fruit is red,
And the quail is piping loud
From the buckwheat where he’s fed."

Pardon my digression, my friends; but the mention of autumn stirs the fire that is within me, and ever turns my thoughts afield, and to the above beautiful lines from the pen of that gifted sportsman, "Frank Forester." I live from year to year to enjoy the pleasures that I find afield. In the early years of my life, I hunted over the old native English Setters and Pointers; but I believe that, in view of the scarcity of game to-day, and the hard work the dogs of this age have to do to find six or eight coveys of quail in a day, the old-time Setter would not be of much service to us now. The birds are smarter, and harder to find; they scatter, when flushed, into the thick cover. The old-time Setter had no such work to do as our dogs of this age; so I do not hesitate to say that the old-time Setter is a dog of the past, and alongside of our keen-nosed, nimble-footed Gordon, would cut a sorry figure.

I never have gone afield with a dog that has given me so much genuine satisfaction, in every way, as do my Gordons. I have hunted them in the best of company for days, but have never yet seen any of the others stand up to their work for so long a time, day in and day out, as the Gordon
Setter. Neither have I ever seen his equal, in nose, obedience, stanchness, and speed. When the nature of the ground will permit it, he is one of the fleetest dogs of the Setter breed. At his work, he is naturally a high-headed dog, always seeking for the body-scent of his game. When the weather is such as to require it, he is quick to take the foot-scent as well. His natural instinct is developed in a marked degree, and it leads him to know where to look for his game, without that racing over ground that is characteristic of Setters of other strains.

I have ever found them easily broken, and they never forget, when once taught, what is required of them. You can shoot over them the first of the season with as much pleasure as at the end.

The American Gordon Setter has never taken part in public trials, except on one or two occasions in America. The reason is that they have never been owned by those who cared for yearly field trials, or for a test of so short a duration. Most of those who run dogs at yearly trials own either Llewellin Setters or Pointers, and select judges from those who own the same breeds; and Gordon Setter owners have been well aware that in running their dogs under them they would have a poor show.

The field-trial advocates are preparing to organize yearly trials, in which each brace of dogs are to be run eight hours. They should have, for these trials, judges from all the Setter strains, and Pointer men also. This would, I think, with their eight-hour heats, bring out more dogs than ever have been seen at any of the thirty-five-minute heat trials in the past.

Keep your dogs well exercised, for no dog, unless he is, will keep in health. A dog that is properly exercised will not, after your first day’s hunt, be running to heel, but on the contrary, will do all the work you may require of him, no matter whether for a week or a month. My way is to have my dogs follow me in my drives for miles. I give them but gentle exercise in the summer, not over six miles in the round trip, and over a route where they can find plenty of
water from the streams. After October 1st, I run them from fourteen to twenty miles every other day. This puts them in fine condition to shoot over. Never have them too fat, nor so thin that you can see through them, but in that happy medium state, so that they look and feel like they could go for months, and with a will and vim of their own.

I will now take you back to their puppyhood, and give you some advice, which, if you will follow, and provided you have the kind of dogs that I have described, you will

![Champion Little Boy](image)

*Champion Little Boy.*
Owned by Dr. Charles G. Dixon, 2015 Chestnut street, Philadelphia, Penn.

have a dog as handsome as a picture to look upon, a devoted companion, and a dog that can do your work afield as long as you care to hunt him, or that will follow your wagon, in giving him exercise, as long as you care to drive.

---

*Little Boy is by Pilot, out of Fly, and carries in his veins some of the best Gordon blood in America. He was whelped November 24, 1882. His winnings are as follows:
First, New York, 1884; second, Philadelphia, 1885; second, Philadelphia, 1888; first, Boston, 1888; first, Cincinnati, 1888; first, Toledo, 1888; first, Buffalo, 1888; first, Syracuse, 1888; first, Richmond, 1888; first, Pittsburgh, 1889;
Always make it a rule in breeding a bitch to have her in whelp when some of our game birds are in season, so that you can shoot over her and let her enjoy the pleasure of finding game. Never breed a bitch, no matter how handsome she may be, unless she is broken, and has shown all the requisites of a first-class field dog. The same rule that applies to a bitch must apply to the dog. Never, under any circumstances, breed to a dog or bitch simply because they have won several prizes at bench shows. I have known some of the bench-show champions to be the vilest duffers afield, and some so gun-shy that the sight of a gun would make them run for miles to get to a place of hiding. This I know to be a fact, and it is true of some of the winning Gordon, English, and Irish Setters, as well as of Pointers; so be careful in your selection of sire and dam.

When your bitch is in whelp, give her gentle exercise each day, up to the day she is due to whelp; feed her on soft food, a little raw beef-liver each day, up to the time she whelps. After whelping, give her boiled rump-beef, soup, vegetables, and table-scrap. Feed her well.

When the puppies are about nine or eleven days old, their eyes will open. When they are four weeks old, begin to feed them, as it helps to take the strain off the mother, and helps them to gain strength. You will almost see them grow.

At this age, if there are symptoms of worms, as there are likely to be, give each puppy half a teaspoonful, once a

first, New York, 1889; first, Troy, 1889; first, Albany, 1889; first, Utica, 1889; first, Rochester, 1889; first, Chicago, 1889; second, Philadelphia, 1889; first, Toledo, 1889; first, Elmira, 1889; first, Danbury, Conn., 1889; second, New York, 1890; first, Chicago, 1890; first, Rochester, 1890; first, Boston, 1890; first, Buffalo, 1890.

Special winnings: Special, New York, 1884; special, Toledo, 1888, for best sporting dog or bitch in show; special, Buffalo and Syracuse, 1888; special, Syracuse. Troy, Utica, Philadelphia, 1889; Toledo, 1889, for best Gordon Setter dog or bitch in show, for best sporting dog in show, for best Setter or Pointer in show, for best Gordon, English, or Irish Setter in show; special, Chicago, Rochester, Baltimore, and Boston, 1890; Buffalo, 1890, for best Gordon dog in show.—Ed.
day for three days, of Fry's Vermifuge. After giving it for three days, try them, about two weeks later, to see if the worms are cleaned out of them, and you will be surprised to see healthy-looking puppies, that you thought had none, pass worms in great knots. These worms cause the death of over three-fourths of all the puppies that die. I have never lost a young puppy in my life—all owing to care in looking well after this worm pest.

Next, look well to lice and fleas. I use Thymo-Cresol, called also cold water dip. It is a great disinfectant, and is not poisonous. It cures all skin diseases, and I use it in mange with universal success. You can get it of your druggist. Use it in the following manner:

When practical, use soft (rain, pond, or river) water. Dilute to the required strength. Always pour the water quickly upon the Thymo-Cresol, and not the Thymo-Cresol upon the water. In winter, protect it from frost; and before using, shake the can. If it does not mix well with cold water, mix it with warm water first, and then add cold to the required proportion. The proportions in which the Thymo-Cresol should be diluted with water, for various purposes, are indicated. A large teaspoonful of Thymo-Cresol to a pint of water, or a pint of the Thymo-Cresol to twelve gallons of water, makes a strength of about "one to one hundred."

This quantity will do to wash six or eight puppies; then mix a new lot for any more puppies you may wish to wash. When you have dipped them in and rubbed it well in, take them out and dry them. After two applications, you will find all the lice and fleas have been destroyed. When they are eight weeks old, wean them, take the bitch to new quarters, and use the following mixture, rubbing it well into her breast:

Iodide of potassium, two drams; soap, liniment, and oil of camphor, each two ounces.

Examine the bitch's breast each day, and draw off all milk with the fingers that you can. In a few days she will be in proper shape to work, and will be dried up nicely.
When you have for several weeks fed your puppies on boiled grits, or boiled oatmeal, and a little cooked meat twice a week, and they have learned to eat well and take care of themselves, send the brace, or braces, you may wish to keep to someone you know in the country, to raise for you. It may cost you a few dollars each month, but you will be well repaid in the hardy growth of your puppies. Wherever you send them, have it distinctly understood that you wish them to run loose, as your desire is to develop every bone and muscle in them.

When they are about ten months old, bring them home; and after the youngsters have learned to know you, and show by their actions that they have accustomed themselves to the change and to the whistle, teach them to drop and follow well to heel, which you will find a great comfort to you when you walk them. Then take them in your buggy when you drive, that they may get accustomed to the motion of the wagon. Never feed old or young dogs just before you go out to exercise. When over their first sea-sickness, as it were, make them drop the moment you put them in the buggy, and keep them down until you are ready to let them out for a run.

Nothing is more annoying to me, when I bundle into a wagon, on a shooting-trip with a friend, than to have him say his dog has never ridden, and in a few moments to have him vomit all over the floor. Or if he has not ridden before, and is not broken to drop in the wagon, but to be all over it—head on the reins and in your lap, I prefer to get out and walk. Hence this advice as to training dogs to ride.

As soon as your puppies have been well broken to ride and drop in the wagon, take one of your old stand-by's out with you and your brace of puppies. Let them out on the road for a run of a mile on the first trip, being careful to select roads but little traveled until your puppies have learned to keep away from passing wagons. You must drive slowly, being careful that you do not run over them. They soon learn to follow well, and in a short time you can give them
good long and fast spins with the older dogs. Never run a puppy until you tire him; it makes him sluggish.

Your next move is to take him afield with one of your broken dogs, to find game; for of course you are anxious to fully determine whether his nose is as fine as you have thought from your early observations in watching him find his food when thrown in the tall grass, and the several little things you have seen him do, such as, when running on the road, to suddenly stop, and turn and hunt out a bone, or scent a barn-yard hen. All these little things are indicative of a good nose, and to fully satisfy yourself, before making any further move in his education, is the reason you wish to see him on game.

I have put down many a puppy on game that at once began to range, and with tail action of the very best style, find and point. I love a lively tail action, and the best field dogs I ever saw all had it. After your old dog has found game, call your puppy to you with a whistle, if he is not then on a point with the old dog. He may go in and flush, but let him alone. Remember you are not out to break him, only to test his nose. When the birds are scattered, and the old dog stands, you will probably see him swing into his first point, at a distance from his game that will convince you he is the dog you wish to break.

If, however, you go out once or twice before your youngster gives you any indication of nose, do not be discouraged; you may see it later. If not, after a dozen or more trials, under favorable circumstances, I should get rid of him. It is seldom, in the Gordon family, that you see a well-bred, well-raised puppy but what will stand his game on the first day's trial, and most of them show most excellent noses at a very early age.

I knew a Llewellin Setter, imported by a personal friend of mine, in this city, direct from Mr. Llewellin, that was placed in the hands of one of the most successful field-trial handlers in Tennessee. He worked his hardest to develop the dog, which was then about fifteen months old, but returned him as being no good. When this dog was over
two years old, he turned out quite a fine worker; he was one of the late-developing kind. I have never seen this in any Gordon Setters.

While you had your puppy out, of course you shot over him, to see that he was not gun-shy. While on this subject, I will state that of all the dogs I have raised to shoot over in my life, I have never yet had one prove gun-shy. My success has been owing to my never breeding to anything but well-broken dogs, and in not breeding to an unbroken bench-show dog simply because he won prizes, was hand-

some, and had a fashionable pedigree. Nor have I ever permitted my bitch to whelp under a barn, and I not to see her litter until they were running around. From the day your puppies are whelped, you should have access to them, and accustom them to your presence as soon as they can see—to all noises you can make in their hearing. Take them out with you as soon as large enough to follow, and fire several charges from your gun while they are romping about you. After each time you fire, call them to you, fondle and romp with them, and you will soon see, when
you show the youngsters the gun, how delighted they will be to join you in your tramps, and also how pleased they are to smell powder.

As regards breaking, my method is the same as most all sportsmen use, and I will not enter into it for fear of tiring my readers. I will simply say, if you wish to break your own dog, buy "Modern Training, Handling, and Kennel Management," by B. Waters.

My advice to young sportsmen is to get a first-class trainer to break their dogs, if they can afford it; and when he is nearly finished, request the trainer to give them a week's instruction on how to work the dogs after they are broken.

The Gordon Setter I have always found to be one of the hardiest, and if well housed and fed, they seldom require medicine. I hardly know what distemper is with them, for I have not had a puppy or grown dog afflicted with it for over twelve years, and then it was contracted by coming in contact with a road dog, while exercising. My bitch June lived until she was thirteen and one-half years old; Malcolm died at eleven and one-half, from inflammation of the bowels caused by swallowing a bone. A few months before he died, I hunted him for several days, and his nose was as fine, and his speed and endurance were just as good, as when he was five years old. The Gordon Setter is game in all his work. He is willing to face the stoutest briers, or retrieve his game even if he has to go through a skim of ice. Many a bird have they brought me that fell on the opposite side of a stout stream, in mid-winter, and they did it with as much determination as they showed in retrieving woodcock in summer.

When starting out for a two-weeks trip, take with you about seventy-five pounds of corn-meal and twenty pounds of beef flour. This will be all you require to feed a brace or two on during your stay. Take of the corn-meal five pounds, and a tea-cup of the beef flour; mix well before you wet the meal; then wet and mix and have baked nicely in bread- pans; feed it cold. In the morning, feed lightly;
but on your return, before you let them go to rest, feed them strongly. If you do not feed before they are kenneled, they will not eat well, for the reason that when once put away they prefer rest to food.

If you can, in the section where you are shooting, secure some raw fresh beef or mutton, give them a good feed twice a week. Rest assured, if your dogs are well fed, they will do twice the work for you that could possibly be gotten out of them if half-starved. At the same time, do not overfeed. Never feed them on salt meat while on your shooting-trips, for if you do you will have them filling themselves to overflowing with water, and this will spoil your day’s shooting.

When on your trip, if you ride to your shooting-grounds, see that the wagon-floor is well covered with dry hay or straw; put your dogs in, both going and returning, thus saving them all you can—and see how they will tuck themselves away in the straw on your way home.

When you arrive home and feed them, take them at once to your room; spread your dog-blanket, which I presume you have taken with you, before the fire; let them dry well, or thaw out, as the state of the weather may require; take a comb and get off all the burs, especially under the shoulders, and look the toes over to see that no burs or dried or frozen mud are left there. I prefer to always keep my dogs in my room at night, and will not stop at any house where I can not do so, unless it be at a friend’s home.

By following the above instructions, you will find your dogs as fresh as you would wish them the next morning; they will be with you until a good old age, and no rheumatism will you see in them at any time. If you wish your dogs to always look well in coat, wash them well all over with Spratt’s dog soap, rubbing it well in with a stiff root brush, such as is used for brushing a horse’s mane. This makes a lather, and will kill every flea on them. Commence this washing in May, and have it done every three weeks until about October 15th; then you are rid of fleas on them
all winter. When you have finished soaping them, in about ten minutes give them a swim or rinse, to get the lather off; their coats will then look as sleek as though you had oiled them. During the winter, once or twice a week, have them brushed well, from head to heel, with the same kind of root brush mentioned above; give the exercise as directed, and you will see dogs, in coat, muscle, and health, that will please the most fastidious sportsman and fancier.

If these instructions are carried out to the letter, you can dispense with your medicine-case. If you can not keep, feed, and give your dogs your personal attention, you had better not keep any. Never forget to permit your dogs to have free access to grass; they use it for any ills they may have.*

In regard to preparing your dog for a bench show, each exhibitor has his own way. I am aware that much is done in the way of doctoring coat, etc.; but if many exhibitors would pay more attention to exercise and developing of the muscle, you would not see so many fat, flabby, undeveloped dogs, in bone or muscle, of all breeds of field dogs, at shows. I like to see them enter a ring before me in perfect race-horse order, as hard in muscle as it is possible to get them; not looking like they were too weak to stand, or so fat that one would suppose they were for the butcher.

I will here describe a hunt I participated in one September, about nine years ago, with several friends. I left Baltimore, Maryland, my home and birth-place, about the 28th of August. We started for the prairies of Iowa, five hundred miles west of Chicago, on the Chicago & North-Western

---

* Among the prominent owners, breeders, and importers of Gordon Setters in this country, may be mentioned Dr. Samuel G. Dixon, 2015 Chestnut street, Philadelphia, Penn.; M. D. Baillie, Arlington, N. J.; Beaumont Kennels, 139 West Thirty-fourth street, New York City; W. S. Hammett, Philadelphia, Penn.; H. F. Smith, 1954 North Eleventh street, Philadelphia, Penn.; Meadowthorpe Kennels, Lexington, Ky.; J. L. Campbell, Sincoc, Ontario, Canada; J. B. Blossom, 938 Prospect avenue, Morrisania, N. Y.; Fred P. Kirby, 135 South Eighth street, Philadelphia, Penn.; S. R. Norton, Lemont, Cook County, Ill.; Playford Kennels, Buffalo, N. Y.; Dr. I. T. Norris, box 764, Baltimore, Md.; Dr. —— Myers, New York City.—Ed.
Railway, for a three-weeks absence, which gave us about twelve days shooting. We took our tent and a full camping outfit. In the way of dogs, we had Irish and English Setters, one black Pointer, and one lemon-and-white Pointer. I had my brace of Gordons, Malcolm and June. We were on the road three days and nights, and arrived at our destination at three A. M.

My friends all retired for a few hours rest, but I remained up and made arrangements with a liveryman to be at the hotel at peep of day. When he arrived, myself and two dogs boarded, and were soon tucked in the straw at the bottom of the wagon, my friends preferring to breakfast, and follow later. In an hour we reached a nice-looking stubble-field. I ordered a halt, and alighted, the dogs following suit. They were ordered on. June had been on chickens before, but Malcolm had not. In about ten minutes, I saw them both make game, and in a moment draw on and make a fine point. I flushed and killed a brace, and in little over an hour had ten chickens, all killed over points to these two dogs; and they had not made an error. It is needless to say that after such a journey, and such a performance, I was justly proud of my pets. This has been my experience with my Gordons every year. On woodcock, snipe, quail, or ruffed grouse, I have found them always reliable, stanch, and obedient.

I have hunted them in several States, over hill and dale, through brier-patches and in dense forest—in fact, wherever the birds would seek refuge; and never yet have I seen them flurried in the least. They are in appearance and in nature the gentleman’s dog, both to shoot over and as a companion at his home. They are of the most affectionate disposition to home folks, but are watchful when a stranger is about.

On one occasion, in Caroline County, Virginia, in 1878, I had arrived home and dressed for supper, after a hard day’s tramp, in the month of December. My room had an open wood fire. My dogs were spread out in front of it. I closed my door and went down to supper. A gentleman
from Richmond, who was stopping at the same house for a few days, knowing me, went into my room to warm up—inside and out. The dogs let him in, but when he started to go out, he was halted by them, and not until he had called me from the supper-table did he get out; and if I had been out of the house, he most certainly would have had to await my return.

I have seen my bitch Gypsy, on several occasions, while I have had my birds and traps on the station platform awaiting a train, jump into and clean up a passing dog for attempting to nose my game. I always place my game in the baggage-car under the care of my dogs, on the floor, and you can rest assured, none will be appropriated by the baggage-smasher.

Gordons make the best of yard dogs; and why people will keep a cur when they can have one of these beautiful and faithful animals, is beyond my comprehension. In the Gordon Setter, one may have a dog to guard his family, a playmate for his children, and a dog that will help to keep the larder full.

I hope all who may read these lines will find something in them that will be of service, and assist them in securing a perfect American Gordon Setter. I hope that many a time, ere this, they have felt that thrill from head to heel—when they beheld that brace of Gordon Setters, on that beautiful point on yonder hill, or have sat on that moss-covered log beside that gurgling brook, and caressed them fondly for that masterpiece of work, in having retrieved so well that crippled bird, and without the rumple of a feather—that is the cream of existence to the true sportsman. I hope you are all lovers of the charms of woodland scenery, for no man can be a true sportsman unless he is in love with all Nature, in her rural paradise.

I hope you have enjoyed the sportsman's sleep. If you have not seen and enjoyed these pleasures, I am sorry for you, for you do not yet know what pleasure is. The man who is troubled with insomnia, will, if he take to the field, find health and sleep.
THE POINTER.

By Charles K. Westbrook, A. M.

HISTORIOGRAPHY.—The exact origin of this beautiful and useful branch of the canine family, as well as that of many other varieties, can not be definitely stated. The great naturalist, Buffon, was of the opinion that all the different species of dogs derived their origin from the shepherd's dog; and while it is perhaps inappropriate to discuss this question here, it may be remarked, en passant, that such an assumption may possibly be a correct one. It would appear quite natural that, in those early pastoral days, that marked the dawning era of civilization and human development, as the shepherd reclined along the borders of the forests which, like a mighty frame-work, inclosed the feeding-grounds of his flock, some specimens of the wild dog should find their way to his side, and, by kind treatment and gradual domestication, become subordinated to his purposes. Gradually, under the influences operating upon the animal, through domestication, climate, variety of food, and other effective causes, his form, habits, and inherited instincts may have become changed; and by an occasional cross with another branch of the family, similarly produced, it is possible to conceive that the theory of Buffon may be approximately correct. The well-known susceptibility of the dog to variations in breeding is also a confirmation of the theory; and it is easy to account for the changes in his instincts, as now manifested, on the theory that these have become fixed and confirmed, in each variety, by the uses to which they have been severally devoted.

However this may be, the history of the world, from the very earliest period, informs us of the existence of the
dog as a companion and associate of man. On ancient Egyptian monuments is often seen the figure of an animal very much resembling the Pointer of to-day; and other ancient works of art, both of sculpture and painting, as well as family records, justify the belief that the dog, in a domesticated state, was contemporaneous with the very dawn of civilization itself.

Regarding the origin of the Pointer, much conjecture has been indulged in by various writers on the dog. No two of the early authors seem to agree entirely as to the precise period when the Pointer came into existence as such, with all his wonderful instincts and capabilities fully developed. We must probably seek for that period in those misty ages of tradition and uncertainty that mark the origin of our common law, and which Blackstone designates as "the time whereof the memory of man runneth not to the contrary."

The earliest printed work, in the English language, describing the various breeds of dogs, was a "Book of Field Sports," written by Dame Juliana Berners, prioress of Sopwell Nunnery, in Hertfordshire, about the end of the fourteenth century. In this work, this lady says: "Thyse ben the names of houndes, fyrste there is a Gre-houn, a Bastard, a Mengrell, a Mastif, a Lemor, a Spanyel, Raches, Kenettys, Teroures, Butchers Houndes, Dunghyll dogges, Tryndeltaylles, and Pryckeryd currys, and small ladyes poppees that bere awaye the flees."

The next work, in point of antiquity, referring to the same subject, was by Dr. John Caius, physician to Queen Elizabeth, published in Latin in 1576, and subsequently translated into English. The classification of dogs in this treatise was into three varieties, viz.: "(1) A gentle kind, serving the game; (2) a homely kind, apt for sundry necessary uses; (3) a currish kind, meet for many toyes." The first of these classes is divided by Doctor Caius into two parts, viz.: Venatici, used for hunting wild beasts, and Ac-cupatorii, which were employed in the pursuit of fowl. The Venatici were further subdivided into eight varieties,
THE POINTER.

namely: Leverarius, or Harriers; Terrarius, or Terrars; Sanguinarius, or Bloodhounds; Agaseus, or Gasehounds; Leporarius, or Greghounds; Lorarius, or Lyemmer; Vertigus, or Tumbler, and Canis furax, or Stealer. The dogs used for fowling, or Aucupatorii, were divided into two classes, viz.: Index, or Setter, and Aquaticus, or Spaniell—probably drawing a distinction between the Land and Water Spaniel.

In these ancient treatises, we find no mention made of the Pointer by name, and for that reason many writers have assumed that he had no distinct existence at that time. But this assumption is not necessarily a correct one; for the Pointer may have existed in Spain or England under another name, even before that period, as a species of Hound, Lemor, Lurcher, or even a short-haired Spaniel. In this case, the name "Pointer," which was used by the Swedish naturalist, Linnaeus [1707–1778], in his classification of animals ("Canis Avicularis"), does not necessarily carry with it a lack of early origin. The names of dogs were used interchangeably in early days; the nomenclature was far from uniform and fixed, and the writer is by no means certain that the word Spaniel might not at that time have included the dog subsequently known as the Pointer, as well as that afterward called the Setter.

This view finds further confirmation by reference to a work known as "The Gentleman's Recreation," published by Nicholas Cox in 1697, in which that author writes of the Setter as follows: "The dog which you elect for setting must have a perfect and good scent, and be naturally addicted to the hunting of feathers; and this dog may be either Land Spaniel, Water Spaniel, or mongrel of them both; either the shallow-flewed Hound, Tumbler, Lurcher, or small bastard Mastiff." By this it will be seen that the status of the Setter itself was not clearly established as late as the year 1700—several of the dogs named above being likewise short-haired, like the Pointer of to-day.

A very ingenious argument has been adduced by certain writers, tending to prove that the modern Pointer is a
descendant of the dog known in English literature as the "Brach," which is supposed to have been introduced into England during the Norman invasion, in the eleventh century; and such may possibly be the case, but the fact has never been sufficiently verified. The Braque is one of the varieties of pointing dogs used in France, and was formerly known under that name, with varied orthography, in Spain, Portugal, Italy, and Germany.

Our American lexicographers define "brach" as "a bitch of the Hound kind," and give Shakespeare [1564-1616] as their authority. Worcester also gives the definition of "a Pointer, or setting dog," and also uses Shakespeare as authority for that. Richardson, in his dictionary, defines "brach" to mean "a kind of short-tailed setting dog, ordinarily spotted or parti-colored."

It must also be borne in mind that the word "hound," which is given as one of the earliest varieties of dogs, by different writers, signifies simply "a dog" in Anglo-Saxon, or Old English, and also in German; so that one of the varieties of Hounds existing so early in England may have been the "Brach," or pointing bird-dog; and it is just possible that the Spanish Pointer (or Braco) may have been crossed with the English varieties of the Brach family to produce certain strains of the modern Pointer. Aldrovandus, a celebrated Italian naturalist of the sixteenth century, gives the colors of the Brach as black, white, and fulvous, or brownish-yellow, the color similar to that of the spotted lynx (ticks), being most sought after—as appears in the Dalmatian Pointer (or coach-dog), and so often in popular strains of the modern Pointer. A French encyclopedia also gives the following definition of the Braque: "The Braque, or pointing dog, is ordinarily of a white color, ticked with liver or black; his ears are long and pendent, and his muzzle somewhat large and long."

Sir Walter Scott [1771-1832], in several of his works, makes reference to the Brach in his description of hunting-scenes; so that, in view of all the facts, it is not beyond the realm of reasonable conjecture that a short-haired
pointing dog, closely resembling the modern Pointer in form and color, existed in England prior to the advent of the Spanish Pointer, and may have been utilized in the breeding development of our present excellent varieties of the Pointer family.

In this connection, it may prove interesting to the reader to consider the question of the

COMPARATIVE ANTIQUITY OF THE SETTER AND POINTER.

In touching upon this subject, it must be remarked that much discussion has taken place among sportsmen regarding the question of origin and antiquity of these two valuable breeds. Some writers have firmly maintained that the Setter is clearly indebted to the Pointer for his existence as such; while others have, with equal force of logic and skill of rhetoric, maintained the exact opposite to be the case. These discussions have usually been carried on by the respective friends of each breed, oftentimes with considerable virulence. The writer, being a firm friend of both of these noble varieties of dogs, will endeavor to present the question in as clear and impartial a manner as possible.

All recognized authorities on the dog, unite in ascribing an early existence to that one known as the Spaniel. They also agree in the opinion that the name was conferred upon this variety because it originated in Spain, from whence it was brought into Great Britain. The exact date of the importation of the Spaniel is not known; nor do we know what his appearance and character were at the time. He may have been a short-haired dog when first introduced into England, and the climate may have subsequently induced the growth of his protective coat; or he may have originally been a long-haired dog.

Doctor Cains classifies them into Land and Water Spaniels, and says of them, whether used for the hawk, the net, the falcon, pheasant, or partridge:

The common sort of people call them by one generall word, namely, Spaniells. As though these kinde of dogges came originally and first of all out of Spain.
However that may be, there is little question that the Spaniel is one of the immediate ancestors of the dog now known as the Setter. This name was early given to him because he had been trained to crawl cautiously upon the birds, and when he had gotten near enough to locate them, to set or crouch, permitting his owner to draw a net over him, and the birds as well. This was done as early as 1576, when Dr. John Caius wrote, and is clearly described in his book, to which reference has previously been made.

Gervase Markham, the author of "Hunger's Prevention, or the Art of Fowling," which was published in 1655, under the heading, "What a Setting Dog is," says:

You shall then understand that a setting dogge is a certain lusty Land Spaniell taught by nature to hunt the partridges before, and more than any other chase whatsoever. . . . . When he is come even to the very place where his prey is, and hath, as it were, his nose over it, so that it seems he may take it up at his owne pleasure, yet is his temperance and obedience so made and framed by arte that presently, even on a sudden, he either stands still or falleth downe flatte upon his belly, without daring once to open his mouth, or make any noyse or motion at all, till that his master come unto him, and then proceeds in all things according to his directions and commandments.

In further confirmation of the fact that the original Setter was a Spaniel, Mr. Daniel, in his "Rural Sports," has preserved a document, dated in the year 1685, in which one John Harris agrees, for the consideration of ten shillings, to "well and sufficiently mayntayne and keepe a Spanile Bitch named Quand, . . . and fully and effectually traine up and teach the said Bitch to sitt Partridges, Pheasants, and other game, as well and exactly as the best sitting Dogges usually sett the same."

The first recorded importation of the Spanish Pointer (who is fully described in a subsequent chapter) into Great Britain was about the year 1600. At that time, the setting dog, as we have seen, might have belonged to several different breeds. Shooting with fire-arms came into common practice, among the gentry, about the same period, and seemed to call the Pointer into use as a dog who would indicate the place where the birds lay, while standing erect,
THE POINTER.

108

instead of crouching, as the setting dog did. For a long
time, therefore, the pointing dog was the fashion among
sportsmen, and the setting dog fell into disuse. After
awhile, however, sportsmen began to use the setting Spaniel
to shoot over, notwithstanding his sudden drop and point
made it difficult to see him in cover, turnips, wheat,
standing clover, furze, or ling.

A little later still, we find the Setter dog standing up to
his work like the Pointer. By what process this result
was accomplished, whether by the gradual education and
development of the Setting Spaniel, or by a Pointer cross,
is a question that has never yet been finally settled.

Doubtless there may have been early strains of Setters
that were kept comparatively free from alien blood, in the
gradual process of development from the Setting Spaniel.
On the other hand, there is most excellent authority for
believing that many strains were greatly aided and im-
proved by the introduction of Pointer blood. On this point,
it will be well, probably, to quote a few authorities, as many
lovers of the Setter strenuously adhere to the belief that
that dog is purely an original one, with no Pointer or other
alien blood in his veins.

The author of the *Sportsman's Cabinet*, published in
1803, makes the following broad assertion:

The dog passing under this denomination [Setter] is a species of Pointer,
originally produced by a commixture between the Spanish Pointer and the
larger breed of English Spaniel.

Mr. William Lort, one of the prominent breeders of the
Setter in England, and a man of recognized authority on
the question under investigation, has written as follows:

As to the origin of the Setter, I am not so sure of the correctness of my old
and valued friend, Mr. H. Hubert, when he says: "There is no doubt what-
ever that a true Setter is a pure strain of unmixed Spaniel blood, the only
improvement produced in the breed arising from its judicious cultivation," etc.
I am quite sure that years ago, say from forty to fifty, it was no uncommon
thing to get a dip of Pointer blood into the best kennels of Setters. Some-
times it answered well, and though for a generation or two it diminished the
cost—not always, though, at the cost of appearance—it fined and strengthened
the stern, giving life and motion to it; and what, whether rightly or wrongly,
in early times was thought a good deal of—it rounded the foot.
I know how shocked some of our modern breeders will be at the idea of their favorites having in their veins a drop of Pointer blood. It is well, perhaps, that it is not generally known how many fashionable strains have been vitiated with much more objectionable blood than that of the Pointer. I have seen Droppers, yes, and dogs bred from Droppers, possessing exquisite powers of scent, lovely tempers, and great pace. I think there is reason to believe the Spaniel to be the foundation of our present Setter.

As a case showing that it is possible for cross-bred dogs to breed true, I know of a black Setter bitch, three crosses from Pointer, belonging to Robert Warner, of Leicester Abbey. She was good herself, having all the qualities of a pure Setter, and curiously enough, she bred well from either a Setter or Pointer. Mr. Warner gave his keeper (who afterward came into my service) a brace of black puppies, by a Pointer, of this bitch. They looked all over Pointers, they worked like Pointers, they were excellent Pointers, and were sold, when broken, at forty guineas—a good price in those days. I myself had Setters from her, and they were good Setters and showed all Setter characteristics.

The above explicit statement was made in a letter to Mr. Vero Shaw; and the latter, in his valuable work, the "Book of the Dog," adds:

A strong confirmation of Mr. Lort's theory is to be found in the subjoined engraving from a painting by the famous French artist, Alexander François Desportes. This great animal painter—born in 1661, and died in 1743—was elected a member of the French Royal Academy of Painting in 1699, and of its Council in 1704. For many years he occupied the court position of historiographer of the chase, created expressly for him by Louis XIV.; and his pictures, which are very numerous, can hardly be surpassed for their fidelity to Nature. The engraving we reproduce from his pencil is entitled, "Dogs and Partridges," and is valuable as distinctly showing that the Pointer had been crossed with the Spaniel before and during his time, and that the result was a dog very like our modern Setter.

Mr. Shaw, on another page of his work, also places the seal of his indorsement on the reasonableness of a theory advanced by the well-known writer, Blaine, in regard to the conversion of the ancient Spaniel into the modern Setter. Mr. Blaine's suggestion is that a cross with one of the celeres, or swift-footed dogs, was resorted to, and that the Pointer is probably a cross between the Spaniel and one or other of the pugnaces. Mr. Youatt, in his valuable work on the dog, also says: "It was long the fashion to cross and mix them [Setters] with the Pointer."

As further evidence that alien blood may have been used in establishing some strains of Setters, the following quo-
tation from one of the works of Mr. Tolfrey, author of "The Sportsman in France," "The Sportsman in Ireland and Scotland," and "The Sportsman in Canada," is given, it being his recipe for making a strain of Setters:

The preliminary step, is to put a fine-bred and unexceptionable Pointer bitch to a noted Foxhound; you will then have laid the foundation of three essential qualities—speed, nose, and courage. Docility and sagacity are also requisites, and to obtain them, cross the offspring with the small and slender race of Newfoundland dog. The produce will be as near perfection as possible; they will take to the water, retrieve, and for general shooting will be found the very best and most useful animal the sportsman can desire.

The writer does not believe that many breeders were induced to follow the absurd process recommended by Mr. Tolfrey, but simply presents that gentleman's views as showing the tendency of the time to cross and recross in order to bring the Setter up to a certain standard.

In the light of all this authentic history, it is difficult to arrive at any other conclusion than that the modern Setter and Pointer are both the results of judicious selection, breeding, and crossing—the Pointer, as will be seen later, bearing the same relation to the old Spanish Pointer, hereinafter described, as the Setter does to the original Setting Spaniel. Without doubt, other dashes of alien blood have been infused into certain strains of each variety, and certain strains may be stronger in Spaniel and Spanish blood than others; but the fact remains the same, that both of these valuable varieties of dogs have been built up by scientific crossing. This being the case, it is neither necessary nor important to inquire into the antiquity of the respective ancestors of each. Neither can with certainty be accorded precedence in point of age.

The present dog, of either variety, breeds true to type, reproduces himself in form, color, qualities, and intellectual traits, and is none the less valuable, in the opinion of the writer, because certain judicious drafts have been made on other families of dogs to improve his natural qualities, and the better to adapt him to the uses for which he is intended.
Owing to the constant experimentation in the breeding of our canine friends for hundreds of years (and even at the present time), it would seem absurd, to the thinking, intelligent reader, to claim any breed of dogs as the only great and original creation. Education, climate, food, infusion of new blood, domestication—which corresponds to civilization in man—have done as much for the canine as they have for the human family. And it is perhaps well for the whole race of dogs that outside blood has, at times, been sought for and obtained, and the deteriorating effects of too close inbreeding thereby happily averted. Mr. Laverack has himself confessed that at one time he lost many of his dogs by too continuously breeding-in his strain; and he not only admits that he once infused a valuable dash of liver-and-white blood, from the North of England, into his kennels, but that he made two separate visits to Ireland for the purpose of looking up a suitable Irish dog to use for a similar purpose.

THE OLD SPANISH POINTER.

Notwithstanding the uncertainty that exists regarding the time when the Spanish Pointer was first introduced into England, there seems to be a general consensus of opinion that the year 1600 is about the period that marks his advent under that name. The dog known as the "Old Spanish Pointer" was the representative of the type at that time, and has been described by Sydenham Edwards, in "Cynographia Britannica" (1805), as follows:

The Spanish Pointer is a heavy, loose-made dog, about twenty-two inches high, bearing no small resemblance to the slow Southern Hound. Head large, indented between the eyes; lips large and pendulous; ears thin, loose, and hanging down, of a moderate length; coat short and smooth; color, dark-brown or liver-color, liver-color-and-white, red-and-white, black, black-and-white, sometimes tanned about the face and eyes, often thickly speckled with small spots on a white ground; the tail thin, smooth, and wiry; frequently dew-claws upon the hind legs: the hind feet often turning a little outward.

The Spanish Pointer was introduced into this country, by a Portuguese merchant, at a very modern period, and was first used by an old reduced baron of the name of Bichell, who lived in Norfolk, and could shoot flying; indeed, he seems to have lived by his gun, as the game he killed was sold in the London
market. This valuable acquisition from the Continent was wholly unknown to our ancestors, together with the art of shooting flying; but so fond are we become of this most elegant of field sports, that we now excel all others in the use of the gun, and in the breeding and training of the dog.

The Spanish Pointer possesses, in a high degree, the sense of scenting, so that he very rarely or never goes by his game when in pursuit of it; requires very little training to make him stanch—most of them standing the first time they meet with game; and it is no uncommon occurrence for puppies of three months old to stand at poultry, rabbits, and even cats. But as they grow old they are apt to get idle, and often go over their ground on a trot, instead of galloping; and from their loose make and slowness of foot, when hunted a few seasons, soon tire, have recourse to cunning, and in company let the younger and fleeter dogs beat wide the fields, whilst they do little more than back them, or else make false points. They then become useless but for hunting, singly, with a sportsman who is not able or not inclined to follow the faster dogs.

There are other varieties of the Pointer, as the Russian, in size and form like the Spanish; coat not unlike a drover's dog, rough and shaggy, rough about the eyes, and bearded; color like the Spanish, but often grizzle-and-white; they differ in coat, some being more rough than others. This is probably a cross between the Spanish Pointer and the Barbet, or rough water dog. He has an excellent nose, is sagacious, tractable, and easily made stanch; endures fatigue tolerably well, takes water readily, and is not incommode by the most cold and wet weather.

To this description of the Spanish Pointer, by an early authority, may be added that of Mr. Taplin, at the opening of the present century:

Every fact upon record respecting their appearance in England is that they were, in very early ages, introduced from Spain, and that they were natives of that country from which their name was derived. The Pointer of this description is short in the head, broad in the forehead, wide in the nose, expansive in the nostrils, simply solicitous in aspect, heavy in the shoulders, short in the legs, almost circular in the form of the carcass, square upon the back, strong across the loins, and remarkably so in the hind quarters. Although this breed, like the English Pointer (by the many collateral aids so much improved), are produced of various colors, yet the bold brown, liver-and-white, are the most predominant. The Pointer we are now treating of, though exceedingly slow, must be generally admitted to be sure; indefatigable and minute in his researches, he is rarely seen to miss his game when game is to be found. When a covey of birds is separated, by repeated shots, and are afterward found singly, the Pointer under description has opportunity to display his best ability in most industriously recovering these scattered birds, the major part of which (if accompanied by a good shot) are generally picked up to a certainty. To the recovery of winged birds, the patient perseverance of this dog is peculiarly
adapted; and for the sport of snipe-shooting alone they are entitled to the preference of every other.

The Russian branch of this family of dogs is said to strongly resemble the later Russian Setter, and many good authorities consider them almost identical. It is not appropriate here to enter into any extended description of the Russian Setter, further than to say that he is considered a very superior dog on game, and that several dashes of his blood have been infused, with benefit, into some strains of our modern Setters.

The German Pointer is a heavy-set, large-boned dog, with prominent flews, and considerable throatiness; generally liver or liver-and-white in color, though not always. He is believed to be particularly strong in the blood of the Spanish Pointer, and his slow but sure methods of hunting confirm the belief. He is extensively used in Germany, and as an all-around game dog has few superiors. There are two varieties of this useful dog, the Smooth-coated and the Rough-coated—the latter probably being akin to the Russian Pointer, above referred to. With reference to these dogs, we quote the following letter, recently published in the American Field, and written by a prominent German sportsman:

Our dogs must have a different training from the dog used by sportsmen in England or America. We can not successfully hunt here with the Pointer or Setter. We need dogs—Gebrauchshunde—adapted to all purposes, a sort of an all-round dog. This rule especially applies to the Government forester, who is compelled to be out in the forest every day in the year, and whose dog must not only be insensible, in a high degree, to all temperatures, but must also, in case of need, render assistance to his master against game-sneakers, who frequently are a dangerous class of men, and often make a murderous attack on the officer when he interferes with their unlawful pursuits.

English Pointers and Setters are the acknowledged champion bird dogs, but very few of them can be trained to retrieve a hare or fox at a great distance, or to bring a duck out of the cold water and through thick woods, or to follow the trail of a wounded stag or roebuck.

Yet a hunting dog in this country must combine all these qualities. He is expected to have a good nose, to search the field all day, in the hot month of August, for partridges, and make a firm stand when he finds them; he must work in water for ducks, in warm or cold weather; he must follow a wounded hare or fox, when brought on the trail, for miles, and retrieve the game the
same distance. He must never hesitate to attack and kill a wounded fox, otter, marten, etc.; must pull down a wounded roe buck, or, if he finds the roe buck or stag dead, commence to bark, and continue to do so until his master is at his side.

If he follows his master stalking, he must never advance a foot ahead of him, must "drop" when winked to do so, and remain "down" until commanded to come, even if his master remains away for hours, and meanwhile has repeatedly fired at game.

We have several breeds of dogs: The German Pointer, German Setter, and the Rough-coated German Pointer, which, if properly trained, will acquire the perfection in question.

Of late, the Rough-coated Pointer—of one of which, Ratiz (No. 8201 German Dog Register), I herewith furnish you an illustration—is one of the most favorite sporting dogs in this country. Ratiz is owned by Korthals, stands twenty-six inches at the shoulder, and is bluish-gray mixed with brown. The structure of his body resembles closely the German Pointer; his coat of hair resembles that of the griffon. He is the connecting link between these two breeds of dogs, and may have originated from one or the other, or perhaps may be considered a cross-breed of the two.

The Rough-coated Pointer is not equaled by any dog in endurance and his insensibility to changes of temperature. His nose is almost as good as that of the finest English Pointer; and his retrieving qualities, his courage, are simply marvelous. Frequently, one of these dogs, when on the trail of a slightly wounded fox, will follow Reynard for miles, kill him, and return with him to his master. He will battle with a wounded otter in the water, and either go down with the latter or bring it on land. He will bay a wounded stag and pull him down if he get the favorable opportunity. He will quietly, and with no sign of discomfort, lie down in front or at the side of his master, in snow, and await developments.

We have two celebrated kennels of Rough-coated Pointers in this country, the Korthals and the Bontant.

The most popular color of the Rough-coated Pointer is a bluish-gray or faint brown. Light colors are at a discount, since a white dog in this country is too good an object to notice for the larger game, and the weeds in the open field are never too high for the gunner to keep his dog constantly in sight.

I also inclose a portrait of one of the finest and best short-haired German Pointers, and the favorite dog of the German Emperor. Waldin is of the purest blood, with a good pedigree, is brown in color, and was whelped July 26, 1884. His nose is claimed to be equal to that of the best of English thorough-breds. His figure is almost faultless, and his qualities first-class. He, like most German Pointers, is less nervous and restless than the English Pointers. He is not a one-sided field-trial dog, but a dog for all purposes—a "Gebräuchshund." Waldin received his training from one of the best German dog-trainers, and is exercised continuously in the field or forest, and thus is in a uniform good hunting condition.

When the partridge season opens, and the Emperor enters the field near Berlin to enjoy the sport of partridge-shooting, Waldin is always present, and the Emperor follows with delight the fine work of this dog.
Waldin has won twice the first, and once the second prize, at the German field trials. He has been painted in oil by Sperling, the celebrated German artist, eminent for animal painting, of whose skill the accompanying illustration is only a faint sample.

THE ENGLISH POINTER.

Following close upon the Spanish Pointer appeared the English Pointer, which is generally acknowledged to be the result of a cross, either of the Spanish Pointer and the Southern Hound, or Brach, or of the former and the Foxhound. The burden of authority seems to favor the latter hypothesis. As field sports gradually became popular, and the art of shooting on the wing more generally known, game became somewhat scarcer and more wary, and the old Spanish Pointer, with his slow, methodical ways and pottering style, came into disfavor. More dash, speed, and range were required, even at the sacrifice of a certain degree of stability and stanchness, and sportsmen began to look around for an infusion of blood that would add the desirable qualities, with the least sacrifice of the old and valued traits of character.

Sydenham Edwards, speaking of the improved Pointer, in 1800, thus writes:

The sportsman has improved the breed by selecting the lightest and gayest individuals, and by judicious crosses with the Foxhound, to procure courage and fleetness. From the great attention thus paid, has resulted the present elegant dog, of valuable and extensive properties, differing much from the original parent, but with some diminution of his instinctive powers. He may thus be described: Light, strong, well-formed, and very active; about twenty-two inches high; head small and straight; lips and ears small, short, and thin; coat short and smooth, commonly spotted or flecked upon a white ground, sometimes wholly white; tail thin and wiry, except when crossed with the Setter or Foxhound, then a little brushed.

This dog possesses great gayety and courage, travels in a grand manner, quarters his ground with rapidity, and scents with acuteness; gallops with his haunches rather under him, his head and tail up; of strength to endure any fatigue, and an invincible spirit. But with these qualifications he has concomitant disadvantages. His high spirit and eagerness for the sport render him intractable, and extremely difficult of education; his impatience in company subjects him to a desire to be foremost in the points, and not give time for the sportsman to come up—to run in upon the game, particularly down wind; but
THE POINTER. 113

If these faults can be overcome in training, if he can be made stanch in standing, drawing, and backing, and to stop at the voice, or token of the hand, he is highly esteemed; and those who arrive at such perfection in this country bring amazing prices. . . .

The most judicious cross appears to have been with the Foxhound, and by this has been acquired speed and courage, power and perseverance; and its disadvantage, difficulty of training them to be stanch. I believe the celebrated Colonel Thornton first made this cross; and from his producing excellent dogs, it has been very generally followed.

The foregoing description of the origin of the modern English Pointer is confirmed by other early writers, and is generally believed to be accurate. Among the early products of this cross were many dogs possessed of double noses—a deep fissure in the center of the nose completely dividing the nostrils; but the superstition that such animals were possessed of keener scenting powers than others, has long since passed away, and such a manifestation is now considered a great defect.

That a cross between the Spanish Pointer and the Foxhound was made in France as early as the year 1700, is explicitly proven by another painting by Desportes, also published in Vero Shaw's book, and made about that period, wherein are shown two dogs clearly illustrating the cross of the Pointer with the Hound.

Besides the Foxhound, other families of dogs are said to have been drawn upon by early breeders, to introduce certain qualities that were esteemed desirable. For the purpose of obtaining more speed and lightness of movement, the Greyhound cross is said to have been resorted to by some breeders, although it is difficult to conceive how a dog that hunts by sight instead of scent could greatly improve the breed.

The Bulldog cross is also said to have been employed to give stamina and courage to the product of the Greyhound cross; but neither of them are believed to have been followed up to any great extent. The cross with the Foxhound was probably the most effectual and beneficial in its results, and such may be considered to have been the foundation of our modern strains of Pointers.
THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE ENGLISH POINTER.

When the improved Pointer first began to be the fashion in England among sportsmen, the Duke of Kingston had the reputation of possessing one of the finest strains; and after his death, his dogs were sold for what were considered enormous prices in those days. Subsequently, the breed deteriorated somewhat, because of a too rash use of Greyhound blood to secure speed, and ghastly-looking dogs bore the name of Pointers, possessing but few of the natural qualities of that noble dog, and being defective in pluck, vigor, and constitution.

In the early part of the present century, Mr. Mattingley, in the North of England, and Mr. Webb Edge, as late as 1845, did a great deal for the proper development of the breed. Mr. Meynell and Mr. Osbaldeston, together with Lord Derby, Lord Lichfield, Lord Sefton, Lord Stamford, Sir E. Antrobus, Mr. Whitehouse, Mr. Comberbache, Mr. Darbyshire, Lord Kennedy, Sir R. Sutton, Sir R. Musgrave, Mr. Greene, R. J. Lloyd Price, Lord Berwick, and Messrs. Pilkington, Garth, Brockton, and Brierley, were also among those to whom the modern lovers of the Pointer owe the deepest obligations for their intelligent and judicious efforts in his behalf. Upon this point, the Rev. Thomas Pearce, who, under the pseudonym of "Idstone," has published one of the most lucid, comprehensive, and valuable of our smaller works on the dog, remarks as follows:

As soon as dog-shows became general, several eminent dogs came to the front, the first celebrity being Mr. Newton's Ranger, a grand liver-and-white dog of the Edge kennel stamp and color. When the first trial of dogs in the field took place, Ranger had lost his pace, and the chief distinctions were gained by Mr. Brockton's Bounce, liver-and-white, for large dogs, and by Mr. Garth's Jill, and Mr. Whitehouse's orange-and-white Hamlet, for dogs of less size. Amongst other dogs which acquitted themselves well, were Mr. Swan's Peter, a white dog of exquisite form, with liver head and liver-and-white ears, and Mr. Peter Jones' Brag.

Hamlet subsequently gained great and deserved popularity by winning the Bala sweepstakes, of twenty-five guineas each, against any dog that could be brought against him; although, from a mistake of the judge in counting his marks, much unpleasantness ensued—the real winner being the Marquis of Huntley's Young Kent, according to the rules laid down.
This celebrated dog, Hamlet, has been one of the most successful dogs of the day, numbers of his offspring combining first-class form with excellent stamina and nose. Mr. Whitehouse’s Rap, a dog of the same color, excels the old dog in general outline, though in style of working Hamlet never will be surpassed.

These orange-and-whites are closely connected with Mr. Lang’s breed; Bob, the father of Hamlet, having been the property of a Mr. Gilbert, who had the mother from Mr. Lang.

The following are the best specimens which have been exhibited of late years: Bounce, the property of Mr. W. R. Brockton, Farndon, near Newark; Peter, Mr. S. Swan, of Lincoln; Don, the property of Mr. Darbyshire, Pendefryn, Conway; Silk, the property of R. Garth, Esq., Q. C., Wimbledon; Hamlet, Rap, and Nina, the property of Mr. Whitehouse, Ipsley Court, Warwickshire; Sancho and Chang, Mr. Francis, of Exeter; Mr. Richard Hemming’s Flake; and Mr. Lloyd Price, of Bala, possesses Lady Alice, the General, and many more; while Mr. Antrobus, Mr. Comberbache, Mr. H. Meir, of T unstall, Mr. Holford, and many others, are celebrated for their breed of Pointers.

For many years, Devonshire has been the great home of the Pointer in England—Mr. Francis, of Exeter, and Mr. Sam Price, of Devon, being especially successful in producing some fine representatives of the breed. One of the best dogs bred by the latter gentleman (afterward owned by R. J. Lloyd Price) was Champion Wagg, by Champion Sancho, out of Sappho, whelped in March, 1871. He was liver-and-white in color, weighed sixty-five pounds, and made a great record, both at the field trials and on the bench. Many of our best American dogs were also bred by Mr. Price, and deservedly assumed a high place in this country. Another great dog in England was Sir R. Garth’s Drake, who was purchased, after the death of that gentleman, for one hundred and fifty guineas, and died April 22, 1877. He was by Rap, out of Doll; Rap by Mr. Comberbache’s Don and Lord Lichfield’s Jilt, and Doll by Mr. Newton’s Champion Ranger, and Mite, representing Lord Derby’s kennels.

Drake was a fine, upstanding liver-and-white dog, two feet and one inch at the shoulder, three feet from nose to root of tail, and weighing about sixty-five pounds. His winnings on the bench, and especially at the field trials, have seldom if ever been equaled; and his record as a producer of winners stands almost unrivaled. He was the
sire of Dandy Drake, Beau, Mallard, Romp, Lucky Six-pence, Gipsy, Yellow Drake, Luck of Edenhall, Tick, Lord Downe’s Bang, Drake II., Mars, Grace, Jill, Bounce, Lord Derby’s Drake and Duchess, Lord Lichfield’s Daisy, Barclay Field’s Riot, Mr. Price’s Rose, Garth’s Mite II., and many other field-trial and bench-show winners. He was also the grandsire of Mr. Field’s Drake and Pride, and of Mr. Pilkington’s Garnet and Faust, the latter being imported to this country at a cost of $2,250, and becoming one of our most valuable dogs, and a most excellent and prepotent sire.

Another prominent Pointer in England was R. J. Lloyd Price’s Belle, a handsome liver-and-white bitch, bred in 1870 by Lord Henry Bentinck, out of Grouse, by his Ranger. This bitch weighed fifty-five pounds, stood twenty-four inches at the shoulder, and measured three feet two and three-quarters inches from nose to root of tail. Her reputation is based chiefly on her field-trial performances, which is very much to her credit; and having been very successful in competition with the Setters, it may prove interesting to give a portion of her record, which is as follows:

County stakes for all-aged bitches at Vaynol Field Trials, 1872, and with Judy, the Bangor stakes for Pointer braces, at the same meeting; county stakes for all-aged Pointer bitches at the National Pointer and Setter Field Trials, held at Combermere, Shrewsbury, April 29, 1873; and with her daughter, Grecian Bend, the Acton Reynald stakes for Pointer braces at the same meeting; also at the Grouse Field Trials, 1873, she won second, with Roman Fall, her son, in the Penllyn stakes for braces, August 13th, and first in the Rhiwlas stakes for all-aged Pointers and Setters, August 16th, beating Mr. Macdonal’s Ranger, Mr. Llewellyn’s Countess and Flax, Mr. Statter’s Rob Roy, and other celebrated animals; after which performance she was withdrawn from public competition, and used for breeding purposes only.

At the Vaynol Trials in 1872, this wonderful bitch made
a perfect score of 100 points, on the following basis of work: Nose, 30; pace and style of hunting, 20; breaking, 20; pointing (style and steadiness in), 15; backing, 10; drawing on game, or roading, 5; total, 100.

Belle was rather too light in muzzle and head to suit many of our modern critics, and lacked heaviness of bone and a certain coarseness which many later favorites have possessed; but she represented a very successful type and weight of dog, of which we have ourselves owned and shot over many grand specimens. It is a question whether a resort to her type might not do away with much of the pottering and "heel-work" in which many of the present field-trial dogs are so expert.

What the Pointer needs is more dash, vim, energy, love of his work, and less lumber to carry with him. He needs lengthening out and narrowing, and less stockiness and bulkiness of form. The fact has long ago been demonstrated that the long, narrow, deep-chested dog, well ribbed behind, and properly set on his legs, with a correspondingly rakish head, is the proper type of dog to breed, for speed and endurance combined.

FIELD QUALITIES.

Much has been written concerning the field qualities of the Pointer, especially when compared with the Setter; but general public sentiment seems to have accorded to him a place by no means inferior to that of any breed of sporting dogs.

There is no question that for all the purposes to which a dog hunting to the gun can be employed, the Pointer has no superior. His excellent nose, his great stanchness, his power of endurance, and his ability to go without water for a long time, strongly recommend his use for general shooting. While it may be true that his coat does not so well adapt him for constant use in briery thickets, and rough, mountainous countries, yet, per contra, this very shortness of coat constitutes his strongest recommendation in warm climates, for summer shooting, or in open sections
of country, where cockle-burs, sand-fleas, nettles, and other pests which annoy the long-haired dog, most abound.

On this point, Forester, in his "Field Sports," says:

The Pointer's skin becomes infinitely tender, and his whole frame more delicate and fine-drawn, by high breeding, but so much does he gain thereby in pluck and courage, that I have seen pure-blooded dogs of this strain tearing away through cat-brier brakes, literally bleeding at every pore, and whimpering with pain; while great, coarse-bred, hairy brutes, of six times their apparent power of frame and capacities of endurance, slunk away like curs, as they were unable to face the thorns.

It is also true that the Pointer's feet are not so well padded as the Setter's; but Nature seems to have provided for that by increasing the thickness and toughness of the flesh and skin of the foot, enabling it to stand a great amount of work before becoming tender. It must also be remembered that the round, compact foot of the well-bred Pointer is inherently stronger and more enduring than the weak and loosely constructed hare-foot of many strains of Setters. Besides, the Pointer has inherited the foot of the Foxhound, which for a hundred years or more has been cultivated and developed to withstand hard usage and constant wear.

In the field trials of 1889, held in Ireland, under the auspices of the Irish Setter Club, and on the roughest of moors and heathery mountain-sides, the Pointer bitches Perdita and Mopsa, and Devonshire Lady and Sall, carried off first and second prizes in the Brace stakes, and Mopsa the Champion Cup, valued at twenty guineas, over some of the best Irish and English Setters in Ireland—this, also, during stormy, raw, and most disagreeable weather. Devonshire Sall also won the final stake in the Derby, for both Pointers and Setters.

So far as the field trials are concerned, the Pointer has not, as a general rule, been as successful as the English Setter, because (1) he has not been entered in equal numbers; (2) so much time and money have not been expended in his development; and (3) because, as a rule, he does not start off to his work with the snap and dash of the Setter, is not at first so wide, and extensive in his range, and is
often beaten before he has really gotten to work, by his more showy and dashing competitor.

So long as field trials are conducted under artificial rules, thoroughly at variance with practical and continued work, and so long as the tendency to run fast from the word "go" is considered the point of highest excellence, the Pointer may, preferably be kept in the background, for the use of those gentlemen who were not born with wings, who do not hunt on horseback, and who require a careful, moderately fast dog, possessed of excellent nose, thoroughly stanch, and capable of doing a whole day's work, or more, without tiring.

It is generally admitted that the Pointer is more naturally inclined to point, and at an earlier age, than the Setter; that he is more easily broken, more obedient, retains his training longer, and endures punishment with greater fortitude than the Setter. It is also our observation and experience, that the Pointer is fully as fond of the water as the Setter, and can be as easily trained to enter it for retrieving purposes.

Many instances have been related illustrating the remarkable stanchness of the Pointer. Pluto and Juno, Pointers owned by Colonel Thornton, an early sportsman of England, are said to have held a point for one hour and a quarter, while being sketched by Mr. Gilpin, by whom they were afterward painted for their owner.

"Idstone" tells us of other Pointers that did not break their point for five and twelve hours, respectively; and also relates the case of another Pointer, who, in 1814, was frozen to death while on point, quoting as authority a relative of his own, who claims to have witnessed the fact, while journeying from Leicester to Oxford, during the memorable frost of that year.

With regard to the field qualities of the modern Pointer, a great deal of nonsense has been written by men who ought to have known better. "Frank Forester" has been the means of handing down a great many fallacies promulgated by early writers, and has himself given utterance to
views regarding the Pointer which are as absurd as they are fanciful and unreal. The fact is, that a great deal that is written nowadays concerning both the Setter and the Pointer is but the echo of ancient fallacies, espoused by early writers, who knew nothing of the modern dog, and whose opinions are unsubstantiated by practical experience.

For instance, Dr. E. J. Lewis, who edited an American edition of "Youatt on the Dog," in 1863, says: "The Pointer displays but little fondness for those by whom he is surrounded, and hunts equally as well for a stranger as for his master." When the fact is, that the exact contrary is true, in both instances, as to average specimens of the breed. The writer has never owned more affectionate and faithful canine friends than his Pointers, and none that were more loyal to him, more averse to making new acquaintances, or to working for strangers.

He is further constrained to say, that some of the best dogs he ever owned, or saw in the field, were Pointers; and he has never been called upon to admit the inferiority of the Pointer in any kind of shooting in which it gives a gentleman pleasure to indulge, whether in winter or summer.

The dog has been bred for many generations in the South, and in ante-bellum days was recognized as the genuine canine aristocrat of that section. "Frank Forester" admits that more of the blood of the old Spanish Pointer is to be found in the dog commonly used in this country than in the English breed; and it is largely to that fact that the special excellencies of many of our native strains are to be ascribed.

The fine field qualities of the Pointer can not be better or more fittingly described than in the following eloquent language of "Idstone:"

He is a model of beauty, worthy of the capital material from which he has descended. He is to be found now in every kennel of mark, with all the attributes and properties of the highest class, and with intelligence and observation deserving the name of reason. His airy gallop, his lashing stern, his fine range, his magnificent dead-stop on game, his rapid turn to catch the wind of the body-scent, his perseverance, under a trying sun, to reach a faint and
THE POINTER.

hardly perceptible stain of game borne to him on the breeze; his glorious attitude as he becomes (directly his wide-spread nostrils assure him he is right) stiff and motionless, with limbs wide-spread, head aloft, stern high-held, and his implicit obedience to the lessons he learnt perhaps two or three seasons past—all these wonderful gifts put him on a level with that paragon of Hounds with which he claims relationship.

And such is the Pointer of the present day, as he is to be found in the kennels of Mr. Whitehouse, of Ipsley Court, in Warwickshire; of Lord Lichfield, Mr. Garth, Mr. Vernon Derbyshire, or Mr. Brockton, of Ferndon, a better dog than whose Bounce I never saw on game.

THE POINTER IN AMERICA.

The Pointer has always occupied a high place in the esteem of American sportsmen. This is not only owing to his attractive form and fine field qualities, but also to the fact that in southern sections of the country, where field sports were most indulged in during the earlier years of our national existence, his short coat, his ability to go without water for a longer time than the Setter, and his superior nose in a warm, dry climate, entitled him to preference.

Many dogs of fine quality were imported from abroad by our Southern friends long prior to the war, and by judicious interbreeding with our excellent native strains, families of Pointers were established there which were not inferior, in any respect, to the best imported strains. By degrees these became generally disseminated throughout the country, where other fine strains had also been established, so that the American Pointer became noted for his superiority and general excellence as a sporting dog.

Among the earlier importations of Pointers, of which we have any record, was Sefton, by Star, out of Lord Sefton's Sam; Star by Cotter, out of Macdona's Miranda. This dog was white, with liver-colored ears, and was imported by Dr. N. Rowe, now editor of the American Field. In 1867, Sir Frederick Bruce, the English Minister, imported the liver-and-white dog George, from the Duke of Beaufort's kennels, which, together with Captain Grafton's imported black-and-white dog Peg, subsequently became the property of Dr. A. R. Strachan, of New York. In the same year, Mr. S. G. Phelps, of East Hartford, Conn.,
imported Bruno, a lemon-and-white dog, and Mr. Charles Porter, of Roslyn, L. I., the liver-and-white bitch Fanny.

In 1874, Mr. B. W. Jenkins, of Baltimore, imported a liver-and-white dog, Sancho, by Walker's Dan, out of Fair-head's Juno (Hamlet—Belle), who won the Tolly gold medal, at Watertown, in 1875. In the latter year, Messrs. Seeley and Stevens, of New York, imported the liver, gray, and white dog Rap, by Lord Carlisle's Rap, out of Bess, by Hon. Nore Hill's Blunder, out of Shaw's Helen; Rap by Lord Downe's Shot, out of Wilson's Staffa.

Besides these imported dogs, excellent strains were bred about the same time by Mr. Wisner Murray, of Goshen, N. Y.; A. C. Wardell, of Newton, N. J. (now of Kansas); James Cassady and Charles H. Winfield, of New Jersey; Mr. Colt, of Hartford; Dwight L. Roberts and Capt. J. P. White, of Savannah; Edward H. Lathrop, of Springfield, Mass.; and G. A. Strong and E. A. Kelsey, of West Meriden, Conn.

The first effort at a bench show in this country was made at the meeting of the Illinois State Sportsmen's Association in Chicago, June 2, 1874. The second was held at Oswego, N. Y., June 22, 1874, by the New York State Sportsmen's Association. The first real success in that direction was achieved at Mineola, L. I., October 7, 1874. Other exhibitions soon followed, at Memphis, Detroit, Springfield, Watertown, Paris, Ky., and at Manchester, N. H.

The first bench show in New York was held in 1877, at which R. J. Lloyd Price, of England, exhibited Snapshot in the champion class, and won with him, the Columbus, Ohio, Kennel Club winning in the same class for bitches with Belle. The exhibition of 1878, in the same city, brought out the St. Louis Kennel Club's champion Sleaford, and in bitches, E. Orgill's Romp and Rose. Many fine dogs appeared subsequently at this series of exhibitions, among them being Faust, Croxteth, Tramp, Lord Dufferin, Rush, Rapp (W. R. Hobart's), Tom (John S. Wise), Donald (A. H. Moore's), King Bow, Water Lily,
ROBERT LE DIABLE.
Owned by Hempstead Farm Company, Hempstead, Long Island, N. Y.

Among the organizations that are entitled to great credit for the efforts that they put forth, about 1877, for the improvement of the Pointer in America, are the St. Louis Kennel Club in the West, and the Westminster Kennel Club in the East, each composed of wealthy, representative sportsmen, having the true interests of the breed at heart. These gentlemen imported, at heavy expense, some of the choicest English blood, and by its injection into the veins of our already excellent strains of dogs, vastly raised the standard of the American Pointer.

The St. Louis Kennel Club’s stud dogs, Champion Faust and Champion Bow, were two of the best Pointers of their day, and have further established their claims to distinction by proving their prepotency through a long line of worthy descendants. Champion Sleaford also added greatly to the reputation which the club had achieved as the importers and breeders of some of the best Pointers that America has seen, adding to their bench qualifications that still more desirable characteristic, superior excellence in the field.

The Westminster Kennel Club was among the first to
establish bench shows in this country, and through that medium has done much to improve the form and appearance of the Pointer, importing such excellent dogs as Bang-Bang and Naso of Kippen, and by their energy and influence inducing a wider distribution of the Pointer, and a higher recognition of his claims as a useful and valuable sporting dog.


A large number of champion Pointers had been evolved, and had won well-merited honors at the various exhibitions, before the organization of the present American Kennel Club. Among these were Faust, Sleaford, Bow, Water Lily, Meteor, Bravo, and Patti M. As kennel interests
began to assume a more prominent place in America, the necessity for the organization of a national association, with a view to directing and fostering such interests, and adopting uniform rules for the government of shows and the distribution of awards, became apparent, and resulted in the organization of the American Kennel Club, at Philadelphia, on September 17, 1884.

This club has present control of American kennel affairs, publishing the only official stud-book for the registration of pedigrees, as well as the *Kennel Gazette*, and promulgating uniform rules for the government of shows and distribution of awards. It also publishes in the *Gazette*, as "Champions of Record," the names of all those dogs, still living, who have attained the title of "Champion," the qualifications being that a dog shall have won four first prizes in the "open class" to be eligible to the "challenge class," and three first prizes in the latter class to be entitled "champion"—the exhibitions at which such awards are given to be such as are duly recognized by the club, and the contest to be under rules promulgated by themselves. The club is composed of a membership comprising the different bench-show and field-trial clubs of America, represented by delegates, and a large body of associated individual members, also represented by delegates.

Those living Pointers recognized as champions by the American Kennel Club, down to 1890, are: Bracket (7835); Clover (2867); Donald (2879); Graphic (4067); Juno S. (8010); King Bow (4076); Lad of Bow (7880); Lass of Bow (8020); Meally (4201); Naso of Kippen (5552); Nick of Naso (5553); Queen Bow (8057); Queen Fan (5607); Revel III. (8062); Robert le Diable (5556); and Rosa (11206).

Contemporaneously with the establishment of bench shows in the United States, appeared the public field trials, which were designed to develop and demonstrate the useful and practical qualities of the Pointer and Setter. The first field trial in America was held October 8, 1874, under the auspices of the Tennessee Sportsmen's Association, in which the judging was under English rules, by points. On Octo-
ber 26, 1875, the same association also held extensive trials in the field, at which first prize for Pointers was won by Maj. J. M. Taylor’s Duke, by Captain Day’s Mac, out of Ida; second, by Captain Lightburne’s Sandy, by Bang, out of Queen. In the bitch class, first went to G. Muller’s Fanny, by Ben, out of Hoffman’s imported bitch; second, to Doctor Sanders’ May, by Sam, out of Gibson’s Nelly.

One of the earliest prominent field-trial organizations, and one to which Pointer breeders are chiefly indebted for early encouragement, was the Eastern Field Trials Club, organized in 1878, and still in active existence. During the first few years, the club furnished but one all-aged stake annually to which both Setters and Pointers were eligible. While the latter won a fair share of the competitive honors, they were so heavily handicapped by the greater numbers of the Setters, affording a larger field for selection, that Pointer breeders were dissatisfied; and it was not until the club established separate all-aged stakes for the two breeds, that the excellent field qualities of the Pointer were clearly demonstrated, and his improvement became rapid. The two breeds still contend together in the Derby—for dogs born on or after January 1st of the year of, or year preceding the contest—and also contend together for the champion stake, to which winners of a first prize in an all-aged stake are eligible.

The Robin’s Island Club, organized in 1881, is still in existence; while later organizations that are engaged in the commendable work of developing the field qualities of the Pointer and Setter are the Central Field Trial Club, Southern Field Trial Club, Indiana Kennel Club, Texas Field Trial Club, Pacific Coast Field Trial Club, Philadelphia Kennel Club, Southern Sportsmen’s Association, Canadian Kennel Club, and Manitoba Field Trial Club.

The following is a fairly correct list of the winning Pointers at the leading field-trial contests held in America, down to 1890:

Croxteth (Lowe’s Young Bang–Macona’s Jane); Sensation (Price’s Jim–Nell); Count Fauster (Mainspring–Dolly
THE POINTER.

Fauster); Rue (Snapshot–Ruby); Tammany (Tory–Moonstone); Mainspring (Mike–Romp); Scout (Croxteth–Belle); Bang-Bang (Champion Bang–Princess Kate); Robert le Diable (Croxteth–Spinaway); Prince (Minnesota Prince–Countess); Springbok (Mainspring–Curfew); Nick of Naso (Naso II.–Pettigo); Trinket’s Bang (Croxteth–Trinket); Lalla Rookh (Sensation’s Son–Grace); Dexter (Nip–Tuck); Roger Williams (Bang-Bang–Lalla Rookh); Sensation, Jr. (Sensation–White’s Grace); Darkness (Chipps–Nettie); Tick (Bob–Dido); Drake (Croxteth–Lass); Drab (Dan–Arrow); Bang-Grace (Bang-Bang–Grace); Consolation (Bang-Bang–Grace III); Go-Bang (Graphic–Leach’s Bloomo); Ossian (Croxteth–Amine); Old Black Joe (unknown); Lottie B. (Professor–Grace B.); Nestor (Gladsome–Forest Queen II.); Onyx (Wat–Flash); King Cotton (Tyler–Dream S.); Phinetta (Lossing–Ress); Lily Talbot; Res (Bruce Ranger–Frank); Wat, Meteor Fred, Juno, Vandevort’s Don (Price’s Bang–Letheridge’s Peg); Cornerstone (Meteor–Accident); Jimmie (Start–Maud); Bow, Jr., Spring (Mainspring–Curfew); Belle, Bert, Adams’ Mack, Dillsey (Meteor–Dee); Tansey (Meteor–Dee); Tennie (Rod–Nell); Rod (Meteor–Dell); Rod’s Gal (Rod–Juno); Lad of Bow (Graphic–Climax); Vandevort’s Don (Price’s Bang–Peg); Richmond (Vandevort’s Don–Beulah); Spot Belton (Dick B.–Belle Belton); Lebanon (Tim–Peg); Rip-Rap (King of Kent–Hops); Woolton Game (Gough–Lockspur); Ightfield Bleithe (Dancer–Ightfield Bloom); Joy, Jr. (Flockfinder–Ion); Miss Meally (Graphic–Meally); Tempest (Beppo III.–Lass of Bow); Beau of Portland (Graphic–Zitta); Duke of Hessen (Luck of Hessen–Blarney); Lady Zeal (Croxteth–Amine); Ben Lanier (Jo Bowers); Cherrystone (Trinket’s Bang–Pearlstone); Zetta King Don (King Don–Queen Faust); Bertraldo (Cornerstone–Bessie Beaufort); Tennie (Rod–Nell); Rod’s Gal (Rod–Juno); Tribulation (Beppo III.–Lass of Bow); Galena (Trinket’s Bang–Cremorne); Pontiac (Milton Bang III.–Climax); Bryn Mawr Mona (Bang–Vandalia); Hoosier Harry (unknown); Pearl’s Dot (Trinket’s Bang–Pearlstone); Thomastone (Cornerstone–Firenzi); Fancy Free
(Donald—Lady Bow); Lord Graphic (Graphic—Daphne); Tamarack (Tam O’Shanter—Croxteth’s Rival Queen); Bannerman (Osborne Ale—Keswick); Breezo (unknown).

Too much can not be said in praise of those enterprising gentlemen who have devoted time and money without stint to the support and encouragement of field contests; and while severe criticisms have been made on the methods often employed at the trials, the rules under which they are run, and the work of the dogs, yet it must be borne in mind that the conditions under which these races are run are of the most trying character.

It is a contest for supremacy between owners, handlers, and dogs. The latter are thrown among strange competitors, oftentimes after being carried hundreds of miles by rail; must work on strange grounds, followed by a crowd; listen to unaccustomed sounds and commands, and work in confusion generally. It is only a wonder that the dogs perform as well as they do; and it is generally admitted that it takes a good dog to win at these trials in the face of all these difficulties. Many of the successful field-trial winners are afterward used as stud dogs, and produce some excellent descendants for all-around work, which proves their own inherent good qualities.

If less prominence were given to pace and range, and more to nose, style, and quality of work, stanchness in pointing, backing, and retrieving, it would redound more to the credit of the field trials, and result in giving us better dogs for general private use throughout the country.

The tendency now seems to be to adopt more rational and sensible rules in judging the work of the dogs; and a wild, half-trained animal, knowing but little else than how to run fast for a short time, does not now necessarily win the contest.

Among the most potent sires that have ever been imported to this country were Sensation and Croxteth. The former, by Price’s Jim (Whitehouse’s Hamlet—Judy), out of Nell (Old Rap—Nina), was bred by Mr. J. D. Humphries in 1874, and during his life-time won seven prizes in Eng-
land and thirteen in the United States, including third prize in the Eastern Field Trials, and the cup for the best Pointer, in 1880. He was a dog of most excellent quality, lemon-and-white in color, and has produced many noted descendants.

He was one of the first dogs of note that was brought to America, and his importation marked the beginning of the interest in the development of the Pointer that has culminated in our present high standard of excellence. He was imported in 1876, having been selected and purchased, for

the Westminster Kennel Club, by Mr. George De Forest Grant. His field qualities were of a high order, many of his fine attitudes on point having been preserved by brush and pencil. He died of old age, at Babylon, Long Island, in June, 1887.

Following close upon Sensation was Croxteth. He was bred by the well-known English sportsman, Rev. J. Cumming Macdonal, in January, 1878, from whom he was purchased by Mr. A. E. Godefroy, of New York. When first imported, he was in very poor condition, and did not show up well at the New York Exhibition of 1880, where he was
only awarded two letters. In the summer of 1880, he began to improve in condition, and ran in the all-aged stake of the Eastern Field Trials, where he won his first heat, but failed to get placed. At the New York Show of 1881, he won third in the open class, and in the fall of the same year again ran at the trials of the Eastern Field Trials Club, where he defeated all the Pointers present, winning the special Pointer cup. He then ran for first prize over all, against the orange-and-white Setter Grousedale, but after a close race was declared defeated—a decision which caused considerable heated discussion in the sporting press, many believing that Croxteth had justly won the contest. His owner withdrew him after this race, and would not permit him to contend for second money.

In 1882, the New York Exhibition awarded him first in the open class for heavy-weight dogs, and the silver medal for the best Pointer with a field-trial record. He was shown against the well-known dog Faust, and scored ninety-five and one-fourth points, out of a possible one hundred, against ninety by Faust. The same year, he ran again in the all-aged stake at the Eastern Field Trials, beating all Pointers, and again winning the special Pointer cup. He won second in the general contest, out of thirty-seven entries, being defeated for first place by London. His son, Lord Sefton, ran in the Derby at the same time, and won the silver cup, over sixty-five dogs, for special excellence; he also won second in the puppy class at the New York Bench Show, the same year.

The summarized winnings of Croxteth are as follows:
Second prize (in puppy class), International Show at Hanover, Germany, 1879; fourth in English Field Trial Derby, out of one hundred and twenty-seven entries, 1879; second in bench show, Rochester, N. Y., 1879; H. C., bench show, New York City, 1880; third, bench show, New York City, 1881; special cup for best Pointer in Eastern Field Trials, 1881; first in open class, New York Bench Show, and silver medal for best field-trial Pointer in the show, 1882; special cup for best Pointer in the Eastern Field
Trials, 1882; second in all-aged stake in Eastern Field Trials, 1882; silver medal, best kennel of Pointers, New York, 1883; silver medal, best field-trial Pointer, New York, 1883; best stud Pointer in the show, appearing with four first and second winners, New York, 1884; silver medal, best kennel of Pointers, New York, 1885.

He was never shown except in New York State, and after 1885 retired on his laurels, being in extensive demand as a stud dog, and becoming the sire of many winners, both on the bench and in the field. Among the well-known dogs of whom he was the sire were Elliot's Scout, Drake, Trinker's Bang, Robert le Diable, Keswick II., Dee, Dell, Modesty, Lady Zeal, Romp, Lady Croxteth, Neversink, Jilt, Lord Sefton, Doncaster, Rapp, and Ossian. No dog that we have had in America has achieved a more favorable reputation as a dog of high character, and a successful stock-getter, than Croxteth; and when he died, in March, 1888, the result of a cold caught during the great blizzard of that month, general regret pervaded Pointer circles at the loss of so shining a light among their favorites.

Croxteth was by Lowe's Young Bang, out of Macdona's Jane; he by Price's Bang and Davey's Luna, and she by Lord Sefton's Sam, out of his Flirt. Through his ancestors, Sam, Hamlet, and Drake, he inherited the best blood of Lord Sefton's, Mr. Whitehouse's, and Sir Richard Garth's strains; he was half-brother of Sir Thomas Lennard's Priam and Scamp, and grandson of Champion Bang, the winner of ten field trials in England, and with an invincible bench record as well. In bench-show form, Croxteth weighed seventy pounds, his measurements being: Round chest, two feet, five inches; nose to root of tail, three feet, two inches; height of shoulder, two feet, one and one-fourth inches; head, skull-bone to nose, ten and one-half inches; round face, under eyes, eleven inches; round thigh, one foot, four inches; round loin, one foot, ten and one-half inches; round skull, one foot, five and one-half inches; skull-bone to shoulder, eight inches.

In color, he was dark liver-and-white ticked; grandly
sensational on point, and impressing anyone who saw him with the beautiful character and expression of his head, his grand frame, and muscular development. His legs and feet were excellent, his carriage lofty; never trailing, but hunting for the body-scent, going at a steady, long-striding gallop over the roughest of ground, and never seeming to be tired. He was also a superior all-around dog, being as good on ruffed grouse and snipe as he was on quails. A sketch, representing him in one of his grand points, at High Point, N. C., in 1882, was published in Forest and Stream, December, 1882, and was copied by European sporting papers. He was also painted by the well-known artist, Mr. J. M. Tracy, when on point, handsomely backed by Sensation, the picture being now owned by the Westminster Kennel Club.

Another excellent stud dog that has just passed away, leaving many noted descendants, was Bang-Bang, by Price's Bang, out of Princess Kate. He was bred by Mr. F. C. Lowe in January, 1881, and imported to this country in July, 1882. Previous to leaving England, he won the puppy stakes at Shrewsbury, including the champion puppy stake; the £50 prize at the Blandford Trials, the third puppy stake and all-aged stake at the St. Hubert Trials, Belgium, and first at the Crystal Palace Show, in 1882. In this country, his winnings were: Second, Cleveland; first, light-weight Pointer sweepstakes, New York, 1884; first, Philadelphia, 1885; first, Waverly, 1887; first, Syracuse, 1888; field-trials Pointer stake, Eastern Field Trials Club, 1885; divided second in same stake, 1886. Bang-Bang was an attractive lemon-and-white dog, built on wonderful racing lines, of grand style, fine nose, and excellent disposition.

Pointer breeders are also indebted to Champion Graphic for the contribution of certain excellent qualities to our American kennels. He is by Fursdon's Juno, out of Leach's Bonus Sancho; was whelped April 15, 1881, and bred by Mr. Norrish, of Devonshire, England. His sire, Bonus Sancho, is by Price's Champion Bang, out of Leach's Belle, a union which produced, in different litters, Bang II., Bow
Bells, Merry Bells, Bona Bell, and other winners. Leach’s Belle is by Champion Sancho out of Leach’s Fan; Sancho was the sire of Champion Wagg and brother of Champion Chang.

Graphic was imported in 1886. He is a typical liver-and-white dog, and has scored many winnings in England and this country, including the champion prize at Crystal Palace in 1884 and 1885. His field performances in England and America have been good, and he is the sire of many first-class dogs, including Go-Bang, Champion Bracket, Champion Lad of Bow, Lass of Bow, Romeo, Champion Revel III., Wanda, Stella B., Graphite, Lord Graphic, Pommery Sec., Merry Legs, and Sally Brass II.

Champion Robert le Diable is one of the most prominent and popular dogs that have been bred in this country. He is a grand liver-and-white ticked dog, of great symmetry, weighing about sixty pounds, and built on correct lines for practical work. He was bred by the St. Louis Kennel Club, whelped June 12, 1883, subsequently owned by the Highland Kennels, Red Bank, N. J., and now by the Hempstead Farm Kennels, Hempstead, Long Island. He is by Croxteth Spinaway; she; a small but symmetrical bitch, by Pilkington’s Garnet, out of Keswick. The latter was imported by the St. Louis Kennel Club, and won first prize in England, in the puppy stakes of the Sporting Dog and Field Trial Club’s trials, in 1879. Robert le Diable is distinguished for his successful bench-show and field-trial record, and defeated a large and formidable aggregation of Pointers at the Eastern Field Trials Club’s meeting in 1886, winning the all-aged stake. He also won first and special for best Pointer or Setter in the New York Show in 1885; first at St. Louis and Cincinnati, the same year; championship and special for best Pointer, in 1886, at St. Louis and Pittsburgh, besides other prizes; first and special, for the best Pointer with a field-trial record, for the best Pointer in the show, and for the best stud dog shown with two of his get, at New York, 1890.

Tammany, by Pilkington’s Tory, out of Moonstone, im-
ported in utero, and whelped August 24, 1883, is another of our noted Pointers who has just passed into the great hunting-grounds beyond the setting sun. His death occurred on February 16, 1889. His dam, Moonstone, was a full sister of the St. Louis Kennel Club’s Bow, and of Young Bang, the sire of Croxteth and Priam. He was a strong, heavy-weight, liver-and-white ticked dog, lacking somewhat in symmetry, but built for the manifestation of power in the field, where he achieved his greatest successes. He won first in the Eastern Field Trials Club’s members’ stake, and first in the all-aged Pointer stake, in 1887, defeating several prominent competitors, and has left a number of descendants who aid in sustaining his good reputation. His bench winnings were: Third, Philadelphia, 1885; second, Newark, 1886; second, Hartford, 1886; first, New York, 1886; first, New York, and first, Hartford, 1887; second, Boston, in 1887; and in champion class in 1888. The immediate ancestors of Tammany were such excellent dogs as Garth’s Drake, Doll, Coham’s Bang, Price’s Vesta, Lord Cole’s Cole, Francis’ Bell, Brockton’s Bounce, Postan’s Venus, Hamlet, Mite, Ranger, Jilt, and Don. He was one of the few Pointers we have had in this country who displayed the same style and courage on game that is manifested by the best strains of Setters.

Champion Nick of Naso, by Naso II. and Pettigo, is a handsome liver-and-white dog, imported from England at great expense, and has achieved a worthy prominence in Pointer circles, being a well-known winner on the bench, and in the field trials proving himself a formidable competitor, where he also won deserved honors. He has also proven a useful and valuable sire.

Another excellent dog is the liver-and-white ticked dog Duke of Vernon, owned by Mr. L. Gardner, of Mount Vernon, N. Y., and exhibited at the various shows in recent years. He manifests strong Pointer character, is admirably set on his legs, symmetrical and strong, and with a perfectly carried stern. His winnings are: First and two specials, Buffalo, 1888; second, Richmond, 1888, when in
From a photograph by Mrs. Josephine Yerxa, Westfield, Mass.

POINTER PUPPIES.
field-form only; first, New York, 1889; first, Troy, the same year, and second, New York, 1890. He is by Glendale, out of Spotless, and includes in his pedigree such excellent dogs as Lort, Lass of Bow, Jaunty, Sleaford, Pride, Dawn, Price's Bang, Luna, Belle, Nina, Gen. Prim, Coham's Bang, Vesta, Juno, Sancho, Hamlet, Sal, and Nellie.

Champion Lad of Bow is now owned by the Westminster Kennel Club. He was bred by Mr. Sam Price, of Bow, North Devon, England, March 19, 1884, and imported to this country in May, 1886. He is by Champion Graphic, out of Climax; she by Champion Bang, out of Juno, by Mike, out of Bastin's Belle; Bang by Coham's Bang, out of Vesta. Lad of Bow is a large liver, white, and ticked Pointer, weighing about sixty-five pounds, and of fine form and appearance. He is longer in body than his sire; a racy-looking animal, with great depth of chest, and fine disposition, measuring four and one-half inches from end of nose to corner of eye; across skull, six inches, and standing twenty-four inches high at shoulder. His bench winnings in England include second at Crystal Palace Show, 1886. In America, he won first and special for best large-sized stud dog with two of his progeny, awarded with his sire, Graphic, and half-brother, Champion Bracket; also special as one of the best kennel of Pointers, Boston, 1887; also dividing third at American Field Trial Club's trials, all-aged stake, Florence, Ala., 1887; second and two specials as one of best kennel, and for the best Pointer dog that has been placed in any American field trial, New York, 1888.

Champion Bracket was bred by Mr. R. P. Leach, Devon, England; whelped February 8, 1884, and imported to this country in January, 1886. He is by Champion Graphic, out of Bloomo. His record in England was: Second, Crystal Palace, 1885; third, Crystal Palace, same year; H. C., British Kennel Association's Show (there being no small dog class), Sheffield, 1885; also special for best team of Pointers or Setters, won by Bracket, Revel III., and Beau Ideal; first and cup, small dog class, Birmingham, 1885.
In this country, his record of winnings is large, including: First, Pittsburgh, 1886; also in sweepstakes, first as best Pointer under fifty-five pounds, and special as best light-weight Pointer, in open class; first and five specials, Newark, 1886; first and three specials, Boston, 1886; first and two specials, Hartford, 1886; champion and special, New York, 1886; champion, Newark, 1887; special as one of best kennel, special for best large stud dog with two of his progeny (awarded with his sire, Graphic, and his half-brother, Lad of Bow), Boston, 1887; and champion and special, New York, 1888.

Bracket is dark liver, white, and ticked, weighing about fifty-four pounds, measuring four and one-fourth inches from end of nose to corner of eye, five and one-half inches between the ears, and standing twenty-two and three-fourths inches at shoulder. He is full of quality, somewhat heavy in head, with good shoulders, capital loin and body, and good disposition. He has been shown a great deal in this country, and also given a good deal of work in the field, where he is said to manifest a most excellent nose, combined with speed, stanchness, and tractability.

Champion Donald was imported by Mr. A. H. Moore, of Philadelphia, in 1880. He was bred by Mr. R. Andrews, of Devonshire, being whelped in 1877. His record on the bench is a good one, both in England and this country. He won first at Exeter, June, 1879; first at Falmouth, in July, the same year; first, in October, at Bristol, and first at Birmingham, in December. He finished his public career in England by capturing first, and cup, at Margate, February, 1880. In this country, he won first at St. Louis, 1880; first champion, and first, with others, as best kennel of dogs, New York, 1882; first champion at Boston, 1882; and first champion at Cleveland, 1882.

He is the sire of Patti M., Dress, and Donald II., all well known. In color, he is liver, white, and ticked, of medium size, rather stocky in build, with capital neck, fair shoulders, and good body and legs. He has sired some most excellent dogs by Revel III. and other bitches.
In working condition, he weighs about fifty-two pounds, measuring four and one-fourth inches from end of nose to corner of eye; between ears, five and one-half inches, and in height, twenty-two and one-fourth inches at shoulder.

A dog of excellent quality, that has recently been developed in the West, is Mr. P. T. Madison’s Ossian, by Croxteh-Amine. He was bred by Mr. John S. Wise, in May, 1886, and trained by Capt. D. E. Rose, of Lawrenceburg, Tenn. His field winnings are: Divided third in Eastern Field Trials Club’s Derby, in 1887; third in same club’s all-aged stake, in 1888; second in Southern Field Trial Club’s all-aged Pointer stake, in 1888; and first in Indiana Kennel Club’s all-aged Pointer stake, in 1889. He has been shown but twice on the bench, winning second in open class, Indianapolis, 1889, and first at Indianapolis, 1890. Ossian is a high-headed, stylish, liver, white, and ticked Pointer, weighing about sixty pounds, with plenty of bone and muscle, strong and enduring, and obedient and tractable in the field.
At the terrible canine holocaust at Columbus, Ohio, January 11, 1888, several excellent Pointers were burned. Among them were Bow-Faust (Rapp-Dove); Planet (Meteor-Accident); Pap Smizer (Meteor-Diana); Business (Donald-Nymph); Rumpty (Meteor-Diana); Hamlet-Sleaford (Young Sleaford-Lillie); Lily Bang (Bang-Bang-Lass); Dolly Fauster (Fauster-Nymph); Lady Trinkel (Young Meteor-Zolo Faust); Corsicana Tobe (Tory-Kelley's Belle), besides several fine puppies belonging to the Idstone Kennels, of Dayton, Ohio; and last, but not least, the two fine bitches, Lady Croxteth, combining most excellent field, bench, and brood qualities, and the peerless Champion Patti M., a bitch of rare quality who was rapidly pushing her way to the front. Patti M., by Champion Donald (Bob-Sappho), out of Devonshire Lass (Imp. Don-Imp. Lady), was whelped August 9, 1882, and was a litter sister of Donald II. Her winnings were: First and special, Milwaukee, 1886; first and two specials, Latonia, Ky., 1886; first and special, Waverly, N. J., 1886; champion prize and two specials, Dayton, Ohio, 1886; first, Boston, 1887; first and two specials, Pittsburgh, 1887; champion prize, New York, 1887; champion prize and special, Detroit, 1887; champion prize and three specials, Columbus, Ohio, 1888. Patti M. was only bred twice, to Croxteth and Nick of Naso, all of her progeny proving good.

Other dogs that have proven decidedly prepotent in impressing their own fine qualities on their offspring, in America, and whom space will not permit us to describe at length, are Naso of Kippen; Mainspring, King Bow, King Don, Vandevort's Don, Duke of Hessen, Beaufort, Beppo III., Cornerstone, Consolation, Meteor, Pontiac, Moulton Baron, Osborne Ale, Freedom, Trinkel's Bang, Tam O'Shanter, Dancer, Flockfinder, Sensation's Son, Rod, and Bang.

These dogs, together with many other native and imported specimens of high character, have done much in elevating the standard of Pointer breeding in America. Already the latest successful blood in England has been
imported; and with the experience gained in the trials, and
the exercise of the principles of scientific breeding, there is
every reason to believe that the Pointer will always hold
his place in the front rank of our sporting dogs.

At the same time, as now bred, he needs more enthusi-
asm in his work, and should carry a higher head than he
does, feeling more for the body-scent and less for the foot-
scent of game, and working out his ground with more judg-
ment. In these respects, the Setter has been wonderfully
developed and improved by the field trials. The Pointer
has among his promoters many of our leading sportsmen,
and all that money can accomplish, united with earnest
endeavor and intelligent experimentation, will doubtless be
done to make him the equal of the Setter in every respect.
The organization of a club, in 1888, devoted to his interests
and development, is also a move in the right direction; and
if the counsels of this body are wisely governed, it can
accomplish much in unifying the interests of the breed in
America, making the types of breeding more uniform, and
securing proper recognition for the Pointer.

The Pointer Club of America is now officered as follows:
Hon. John S. Wise, president, New York City; George W.
LaRue, secretary and treasurer, New York City; James L.
Anthony, first vice-president, New York City; F. R. Hitch-
cock, second vice-president, New York City; B. F. Seitzner,
third vice-president, Dayton, Ohio; A. C. Collins, fourth
vice-president, Hartford, Conn. Executive Committee: C.
M. Munhall, Cleveland, Ohio; Dr. J. R. Daniels, Cleveland,
Ohio; Charles Heath, Newark, N. J.; James P. Swain, New
York City; J. H. Winslow, Philadelphia, Penn.; J. M.
Arnolt, New York City; Charles G. Stoddard, Dayton, Ohio;
M. V. B. Saunders, Detroit, Mich.; John S. Wise, New
York City; George W. LaRue, New York City; James L.
Anthony, New York City; F. R. Hitchcock, New York
City; B. F. Seitzner, Dayton, Ohio; A. C. Collins, Hartford,
Conn. Its membership includes most of the prominent
Pointer men in the country, but the limits of our space pre-
clude the possibility of giving the full list.
Pointer breeders should not lose sight of the lack of uniformity in type with which the friends of the dog have always had to contend. Large dogs and small dogs, long and short, have been interbred so that it is difficult to predict uniformity in type in any litter. Greater care should be exercised in this regard, and the two weights of dogs should be carefully bred within themselves. An occasional graft of the heavy breed onto the light weight might, however, be allowed, with a view to counteracting excessive fineness of bone and muscle in the latter, and heaviness in the former.

**DESCRIPTION—VALUE OF POINTS—COLOR—SIZE.**

The style of dog that is now being bred in the United States conforms entirely to the description given by Stonehenge in his valuable work on the "Dogs of the British Isles"—a standard that has also been adopted for judging by the Westminster Kennel Club, of New York, for use at their annual bench shows, and which is generally used throughout the country. For the benefit of the readers of this work, the epitomized description compiled by the late William M. Tileston is herewith given, as follows:

The *skull* (value 10) should be of good size, but not as heavy as in the old Spanish Pointer, and, in a lesser degree, his half-bred descendants. It should be wider across the ear than that of the Setter, with the forehead rising well at the brows, showing a decided "stop." A full development of the occipital protuberance is indispensable, and the upper surface should be in two slightly rounded flats, with a furrow between.

The *nose* (value 10) should be long (four inches to four and three-fourths inches) and broad, with widely-open nostrils. The end must be moist, and in health is cold to the touch. It should be black, or very dark brown, in all but the lemon-and-whites; but in them it may be a deep flesh-color. It should be cut off square, and not pointed—known as the "snipe-nose," or "pig-jaw." Teeth meeting evenly.
The ears, eyes, and lips (value 4) are as follows: Ears soft in coat, moderately long and thin in leather, not folding like the Hound’s, but lying flat and close to the cheeks, and set on low, without any tendency to prick. Eyes soft and of medium size; color brown, varying in shade with that of the coat. Lips well developed, and frothing when in work, but not pendent or flew-like.

The neck (value 6) should be arched toward the head, long and round, without any approach to dewlap or throatiness. It should come out with a graceful sweep from between the shoulder-blades.

The shoulders and chest (value 15) are dependent on each other for their formation. Thus a wide and hooped chest can not have the blades lying flat against its sides; and consequently, instead of this and their sloping backward, as they ought to do in order to give free action, they are upright, short, and fixed. Of course, a certain width is required to give room for the lungs, but the volume required should be obtained by depth rather than width. Behind the blades the ribs should, however, be well arched, but still deep; this last, depth of back rib, is specially important.

The back, quarters, and stifles (value 15) constitute the main propellers of the machine, and on their proper development the speed and power of the dog depend. The loin should be very slightly arched, and full of muscle, which should run well over the back ribs; the hips should be wide, with a tendency even to raggedness, and the quarters should droop very slightly from them. These last must be full of firm muscle, and the stifles should be well bent and carried widely apart, so as to allow the hind legs to be brought well forward in the gallop, instituting a form of action which does not tire.

Legs, elbows, and hocks (value 12).—These chiefly bony parts, though merely the levers by which the muscles act, must be strong enough to bear the strain given them, and this must act in the straight line of progression. Substance of bone is therefore demanded, not only in the shanks but
in the joints, the knees and hocks being especially required to be bony. The elbows should be well let down, giving a long upper arm, and should not be turned in or out, the latter being, however, the lesser fault of the two, as the confined elbow limits the action considerably. The reverse is the case with the hocks, which may be turned in rather than out, the former being generally accompanied by that wideness of stifles which I have already insisted on. Both hind and fore pasterns should be short, nearly upright, and full of bone.

The feet (value 8) are all-important; for, however fast and strong the action may be, if the feet are not well shaped and their horny covering hard, the dog will soon become foot-sore when at work, and will then refuse to leave his master's heels, however high his courage may be. Breeders have long disputed the comparative good qualities of the round, cat-like foot, and the long one, resembling that of the hare. In the Pointer, my own opinion is in favor of the cat-foot, with the toes well arched and close together. This is the desideratum of the M. F. H., and I think stands work better than the hare-foot, in which the toes are not arched, but still lie close together. In the Setter, the greater amount of hair to a certain extent condones the inherent weakness of the hare-foot; but in the Pointer no such superiority can be claimed. The main point, however, is the closeness of the pads compared with the thickness of the horny covering.

The stern (value 5) must be strong in bone at the root, but should at once be reduced in size as it leaves the body, and then gradually taper to a point like a bee's sting. It should be very slightly curved, carried a little above the line of the back, and without the slightest approach to curl at the tip.

Of symmetry and quality (value 7) the Pointer should display a goodly proportion, no dog showing more difference between the gentleman and his opposite. It is impossible to analyze the essentials, but every judge carries the knowledge with him.
The texture (value 3) of coat in the Pointer should be soft and mellow, but not absolutely silky.

In color (value 5) there is now little choice, in point of fashion, between the liver and lemon-and-whites. After them come the black-and-whites (with or without tan), then the pure black, and lastly the pure liver. Dark liver-ticked is, perhaps, the most beautiful color of all to the eye.

While on this question of color, it may be appropriate to remark that fashion and caprice have always been consulted in awarding the palm of preference to one color over another; however, the liver-and-white dogs have been the most generally sought after, taking it all through, and are the popular dogs of the present day. After them come the lemon-and-whites and orange-and-whites. The latter color was, at one time, popularized by Mr. Whitehouse, whose strain, headed by Hamlet, proved most excellent animals. The Duke of Kingston's strain of black Pointers was also at one time quite the thing among sportsmen in England, and some most excellent dogs of that color are now owned in this country, being largely descended from the kennels of Mr. Pope.

With regard to the weight of pointers, it is customary, in the shows in this country, to separate them into two divisions—dogs weighing over and under fifty-five pounds, and bitches weighing over and under fifty pounds. On this point, Mr. Vero Shaw remarks as follows:

For old sportmen, the heavy dogs, partaking, as they do, largely of the character of the old Spanish Pointer, are chiefly to be recommended, as from their greater weight they are not so fast or so active in the field. On the other hand, there is a far greater development of pace to be found in the light weights, and their stanchness in many instances is very slight, if at all, inferior to the heavier animals. . . . It may, therefore, we are of opinion, be taken that the medium-sized Pointers are, as a rule, by far more valuable as sporting dogs than either of the extremes in weight, as they may be reasonably expected to combine pace and stanchness to an extent which is likely to commend itself to every sort of sportsman. It is, we believe, a pretty generally admitted fact among sportsmen that modern Pointers are deficient in nose when compared with what they used to be; in other words, nose has been sacrificed by the almost insane importance which has been attached to pace. Breeders
appear to have in many instances only had in view the production of an animal that can gallop, and thereby cover more ground than other dogs which might be brought against them; and nose has thereby suffered to a great extent.

With regard to breeding, management, and training, nothing further need be added to those departments of canine lore than can be found elsewhere in this volume, for the observations and instructions given on those points with especial reference to other breeds will apply with equal force to the Pointer. This dog is easily bred true to type, is not difficult to rear and keep in a state of health, and is more easily trained than any other sporting dog; also remembering his lessons the best.
THE GREYHOUND.

BY COL. ROGER D. WILLIAMS.

It is not my intention to trace the history of the Greyhound from his origin, through his gradual improvement and development, up to the present state of perfection. Nor shall I repeat all the arguments that have been advanced by other writers as to the origin and the derivation of the name of this breed; yet a few lines may not be amiss as to his early history. The exact date of the origin of the Greyhound is unknown, but representations upon Egyptian monuments, tombs, and obelisks prove beyond peradventure his existence over three thousand years ago. According to Holinshed, the breed was first introduced into Britain during the third century. Other authorities, probably not as reliable, claim as early as B.C. 25.

Arrian, writing in his Cynegeticus, about A.D. 150, describes coursing in many of its details. Thus it will be seen that this sport is of great antiquity—at least seventeen hundred years old.

The early Egyptians had several breeds of dogs, but the Greyhounds were evidently always their favorites. They looked upon them with great veneration, and the death of one of them was lamented as a misfortune. With them they were considered a valuable animal, and occupied a conspicuous place in their households and traditions.

Herodotus has recorded that when a Greyhound died, all the members of the family to whom he belonged shaved their heads, and the body of the dog was buried in consecrated ground. In olden times, none but the nobility were allowed to own Greyhounds; and the killing of one, under the then existing game laws, was punishable with death.
The Gauls coursed with Greyhounds—both the smooth and rough coated varieties—for the pleasure and excitement of the chase. The oldest coursing club we have any record of was that founded by Lord Orford, at Norfolk, in 1776. At the present day, there are a large number in England alone. The natives of Sahara (Northern Africa) have great love and admiration for the Greyhound. No matter how useful other breeds may be in watching, hunting, etc., they are looked upon as comparatively worthless, troublesome, and deserving of the great amount of abuse usually heaped upon them; while the rich regard the Greyhounds as fit companions for their pastimes, and to the poor they prove bread, or rather meat, winners; therefore, neither class begrudge them the best of care and attention. Herds of goats are often kept to feed the Hounds, and instances are recorded of women themselves having nursed the whelps of a particularly promising litter.

Sir Walter Scott was a great admirer of dogs, and was especially fond of the Greyhound. His famous dog, Maida, was presented to him by the Chief of Glengarry. It is said that this dog could eat from his master's table standing flat-footed. He was said to be the finest specimen of the breed in Scotland, not only on account of his symmetry of form, but also on account of his extraordinary size and strength. He had a cross of Staghound in him. Scott's poem to Bonny Heck, a celebrated Greyhound, will live as long as the memory of Scott itself. Kings, and noblemen of all ranks, in all ages, have loved and fostered the Greyhound, and have honored him with a place in their homes and by their firesides.

By his respect for decency, his cleanliness, and his dignified aspect, the Greyhound sustains the exalted position he occupies; and the daintiness with which he handles coarse or unclean food proclaims him the aristocrat of all canines. He is full of self-love and vanity, rivaling the peacock in these qualities. He is much more affectionate than he generally gets credit for being, and there are few passions felt by man that he does not share. Nor is he
THE GREYHOUND.

147
devoid of imagination, as many suppose. I have often seen
an old coursor, in his dreams, work himself into almost a
frenzy while pursuing an imaginary jack-rabbit; jump to
his feet, and then appear to feel very silly when he has
found that he was merely dreaming.

There can be no doubt that the English, Scotch, Persian,
Russian, Grecian, and Italian Greyhound, the Irish and
Siberian Wolfhound, the Scotch Deerhound, and the
Whippet, are but varieties of the same breed. Stonehenge
classifies and divides the English Greyhounds into the
Newmarket, Lancashire, Yorkshire, and Wiltshire. These,
however, seem to amount to distinctions without differ-
ences.

None of the native American dogs, so far as known, in
any way resembled the Greyhound. The native wild dog
of Australia is built on the same lines as the Greyhound,
but is nearly extinct, being now rarely, if ever, met with.
In Africa, India, Ceylon, and other tropical countries, the
ordinary breeds of hunting dogs, especially the Pointer,
the Foxhound, and Bloodhound, deteriorate rapidly, both
physically and mentally, losing strength and energy; but
such climate seems to have but little, if any effect, on the
Greyhound. These dogs seem equally at home in high
altitudes, being capable of great and continued exertions,
even as high as timber line.

In shape and form, the modern Greyhound is far supe-
rior to that of olden times, if we may judge by the por-
traits and engravings handed down to us. In elegance of
form, the improvement has been very marked, especially in
the beauty of the head and neck.

The qualities desired in this, the most elegant, the hand-
somest of his race, are speed, courage (without which
he is not worth kennel-room), strength, stanchness, and
endurance. He must have an affectionate disposition, but
must also have plenty of vital force, dash, and spirit.

It is a general supposition that the Greyhound is entirely
devoid of the power of scent. This is a great mistake, as
can be attested by anyone who has ever hunted them, gen-
erally, in the West, upon large game. Of course, scent is not as well developed in the Greyhound as in other breeds, because the uses to which he is put do not require scent, and, under the law of evolution, it has deteriorated as a natural consequence. Unrivaled in speed and endurance, these qualities have been developed and bred for, while the olfactory organs have been neglected, necessarily, by restricting the work of the dog to sight-hunting.

Size and external form are of the greatest importance. Yet the fact that they can and do run in various sizes and forms is, nevertheless, generally apparent. These cases, of course, are the exception, and in making selection of stud dogs, or brood bitches, it should be remembered that those formed in the mold most like the greatest number of winners, will be the speediest.

For open coursing on rabbits, I prefer a dog of medium size, say fifty-five pounds, because, being nimble in turning, he is enabled to work close to the game, and to rapidly run up a large score of points, when once placed, that a larger, more unwieldy, and longer-coupled dog, that necessarily runs wide at the turns, can not wipe out, unless placed repeatedly. For general use, on the Western plains, the larger and stronger the dog the better; for, by his immense powers of endurance, hardihood, and strength, he brings the larger game to bay, and either holds, kills, or harasses it until the arrival of his master.

My old Snowflight, standing thirty inches at shoulder, weighing one hundred pounds, measuring sixty-five inches from tip to tip, the hero of many a hard-fought battle on the Plains and in the Rockies, also winner of numerous coursing matches, and first prizes on the bench, was the typical dog for this purpose. The smaller dogs would stand but little show against the sharp hoofs and pointed antlers of the mule deer and buck antelope, to say nothing of the glistening ivories of the gray timber-wolf, who is a most formidable antagonist when run down to a death finish.

For an inclosed coursing meeting, similar to those held
by the National and Eastern Coursing Clubs, the smaller
dogs have an undoubted advantage over either of the
former. Misterton, winner of the Waterloo Cup in 1879,
the greatest sire of modern times, having taken in over
$20,000 in stud fees, trained and ran at sixty-three pounds.
Princess Dagmar, who sold at public auction for $8,000,
weighed fifty-eight pounds. Coomassie, twice winner of
the Waterloo Cup, weighed but forty-two pounds when in

Champion Master Rich.*
Owned by Rockwood-Landseer Greyhound Kennels, Lexington, Ky.

working condition; while Honeywood raced in great form
at sixty-four pounds. Mullingar, winner of more money

*Master Rich (A. K. C. S. B., No. 10976) was whelped May 20, 1887.
His height at shoulder is twenty-nine inches; weight, sixty-five pounds. His
winnings are: First in the Derby, American Coursing Club, 1888; first,
Chicago, 1889; first, Akron, 1889; first, Richmond, Ind., 1889; first, Columbus,
1889; first, Knoxville, 1889; second, New York, 1890; second, Chicago, to his
kennel mate, 1890; first, Baltimore, 1890; first, Boston, 1890; first in challenge
class, Cincinnati, 1890.—Ed.
than any other courser, is even larger than his sire, Mister-
ton. Among the winners and runners-up at the meetings of
the American Coursing Club, Sandy Jim, Master Rich, Lord
Neversettle, and Trales are large, Belle P., Midnight, and
Whitesocks are medium, and Bessie Lee, Meta, and White
Lips are small.

DESCRIPTION.

The head should be long and narrow, slightly widening
at the back; low between the eyes; however, not cut away,
or dished, along the nose; jaw lean and full-muscled.

The eye should be bright, quick, and full, denoting ani-

The ears should be small, and carried close.

The teeth should be white, strong, and of sufficient length
to take and retain a firm hold.

Neck-length and pliability are of the greatest impor-
tance, and should never be overlooked. A short neck will
not only impede action, but pace as well. It should be
well-muscled, but not enough so to affect its flexibility and
suppleness.

Chest and loins.—The chest should be deep and hatchet-
shaped, and yet not too wide for the shoulders to play
smoothly upon. Some authorities, Stonehenge among
them, claim great depth of chest a fault. This I have
never found true. A chest must have capacity to hold the
heart and lungs, and, as width undoubtedly interferes with
the movement and actions of the fore quarters, in depth
only can the heart and lungs get free action.

The back should be broad and square, well arched, with
a roll of muscle standing clear above each side of the spine.
Many prefer the flat, straight back so popular in England
at one time; but for an all-around good dog, at both long
and short distances, the arched back is far preferable. The
length of back should be between shoulder and last rib,
rather than between last rib and hip-bone. If too much
length to the latter, the power to make a quick turn or
wrench will be seriously interfered with. The loins should
not only be wide and strong, but deep, with a good measurement around. Herein lies the power to gather quickly and extend.

The *tail* should be long, and tapered, and nicely curved, though not ringed; not too coarse, though it may be heavy at the butt.

**Fore quarters.**—Elbows straight, neither turned in nor out. The distance from the elbow to the knee should not be less than double same from knee to ground. Oblique shoulder-blades, to allow the legs to be well thrust forward. Shoulder muscular, without being over-developed or loaded; strong pastern joints, well stood upon; feet compact, rather round than long; perfectly straight knuckles, well up.

*Toes* close, with long claws; sole thick and tough, and indurated by use.

**Hind quarters.**—The hind quarters are the chief agent in propulsion, and should be strong and wide across. The stifle should be well bent; legs set straight, with no tendency to cow-hock; mediumly well apart, and short from hock to ground, with plenty of strength below the hock. Muscles hard and firm, and unless they are large and powerful in haunches and thighs, both speed and endurance will be lacking. The hind feet should not be too round, nor toes too upright; yet this is preferable to the long, flat foot that lacks elasticity and springiness. A moderately flat hind foot will be found to stand the strain better.

**Color and coat.**—Color I have never known to cut any figure; however, I have never seen a rich, red brindle that did not prove a good stayer in a killing race of three to five miles. I believe it but a coincidence, however, that Belle P., Master Rich, Bessie Lee, Rich and Rare, and Trales, winners at American Coursing Club meetings, were all brindle. The mouse or blue color seems to be most in demand, though the red or fawn color is oftener met with. The texture of the coat is a proof of good breeding. It should be neither coarse nor fine; should be short rather than long. Above all, avoid the woolly or fur coat, as it is a sure sign of a cross, and generally denotes a
delicate constitution, besides being hard to keep clean and healthy.

The following are the relative values of points in judging for the bench: Head, 10; chest, 15; legs, 15; neck, 10; loin, 15; tail, 5; back ribs, 10; feet, 15; color and coat, 5. Total, 100.

The improvement of the Greyhound in this country, within the past two or three years, has been very marked; and nowhere is it better demonstrated than at the meetings of the American Coursing Club. I predict that within ten years the fabulous prices realized in England will be duplicated here. R. F. Walsh, of London, in a recent letter to the Philadelphia Times, however, gives some startling figures in connection with Greyhounds. He states that "over £1,000,000 is paid at long odds on the 'long odds' chances of the Waterloo Cup. Thomas Walsh, of Kinsale, Ireland, refused £1,000 for Willful King when but a puppy. Mr. Gladstone was offered £6,500 for a promising puppy; and Mr. Crosse, owner of Cui Bono, often paid as high as £2,000 for a good Greyhound."

TRAINING.

The successful breeding and training of a kennel of Greyhounds is a precarious matter, requiring, in unlimited quantities, capital and patience, coupled with firmness and judgment, and a large fund of love for the dog. Unfortunately, many men, though possessing many good qualities, do not number among them a due consideration for their canine friends. They are apt to think that anything is good enough for a dog, either in the way of food, shelter, or bedding. This is a serious error. Anything that is unfit for a human being is unfit for a good dog.

Exercise is as necessary to a Greyhound's health and spirits as sufficient food itself is to other breeds. Almost invariably, proper exercise is denied them. They should be constantly in the open air, or should have access to same, and should not be injured by the restraints of a kennel, or enervated by the heat of a close room or fire.
In preparing a dog for a certain meeting, or a special event, he should be specially taken in hand not less than four weeks in advance; and if he has not had sufficient active and regular work previously to keep his muscles hard and his flesh down, five weeks will be necessary. The first point to be ascertained is the general health of the dog, and he should be watched carefully and closely for a few days. To insure his being free from worms, after a twenty-four-hour fast, he should be given a pill of thirty grains of areca-nut and four grains of santonine, followed two hours later with a dose of castor-oil.

See that he is entirely free of vermin, eczema, and sores of all kinds. Never trust an attendant to feed for you—see personally every mouthful the dog eats. It is the constant watchfulness of a dog's every movement, action, and mood that denotes the thorough trainer. The result to be obtained should come from proper feeding—quality, and not quantity of food, being the end to be considered. No rules as to the quantity of food can be given, as dogs vary too much in their demands; the too rapid increase or decrease of flesh should regulate this. I do not believe in the sloppy food and stirabouts, containing oat and corn meal, so highly recommended by many, but prefer slightly cooked beef, with table-scrap containing, where possible, vegetables and bread.

The bowels can be kept in proper condition by an occasional feed of Spratt's Greyhound biscuits, and where these can not be had, corn-bread, with cracklings, baked hard and brown, will be found a cheap and excellent substitute. If very constipated, boiled liver should be given, in preference to harsh medicines. If the dog will eat it raw, its laxative powers will be found more beneficial in this state. The digestive canal of a dog is especially sensitive to the action of medicines, and they should only be used as a last resort. A couple of raw eggs once or twice a week can be given, especially should the coat feel rough, and be lacking in gloss. During the first few days of training, the dog should be taught obedience; and this I have always
found promptly and willingly rendered. He should be taught to come to heel and remain, and to range forward when ordered. It is absolutely necessary that he be taught to fence fearlessly, and to jump in and out of vehicles at command. Strict attention to this will save much trouble and worry later on.

Never punish a Greyhound unnecessarily, and never at all unless he understands thoroughly what it is for. When once thoroughly under command, he will remain so, rarely requiring punishment; in this respect being unlike other dogs that are credited with more sense.

The first day, the trainer, mounted on horseback, or in a vehicle, should, after feeding a biscuit, have the dog (if two, they should be coupled with swivel couples) follow him a distance of five miles, taking a moderate gait, avoiding turnpikes and macadamized roads where possible. Upon return to the kennels, the feet and legs should be thoroughly washed and dried and minutely inspected; then well bathed in listerine; some use tannic acid and glycerine. The objection to this is that it hardens the pad of the foot, which thereby loses its toughness, and causes it to crack. The entire body should then be well rubbed and frictioned by the hand—never against the grain. The muscles of the thighs, shoulders, fore legs, and loins should be well kneaded and manipulated for not less than thirty minutes each day.

On the second day, the run may be increased to ten miles, followed promptly by the same treatment upon return to the kennel. From this on, the distance can be increased a mile daily until, at the commencement of the third week, he can do his twenty miles a day, with no signs of being sore-footed or stiff. This work should get his muscles and wind in proper condition, and remove all superfluous flesh, inside and outside. At this stage, speed, to a certain extent, must be sacrificed to lasting qualities and stamina, and training should be conducted so as to develop the general muscular powers, especially in the heart and lungs. Care should be taken, however, not to
force beyond his capacity or to overwork a young dog, as the aim will be attained at a sacrifice of durability, with diminished strength of constitution. During the last week, the distance can be cut down gradually to a couple of miles daily, until the day before the event, a simple gallop across the turf should find him in a high state of efficiency as to wind and power to sustain fatigue.

During this training, if the dog has never before been slipped upon jack-rabbits, he should have from two to three courses a week on these, being slipped with a single good worker, willing and capable of doing his share. If you want a true and honest worker, do not work him on too many jacks, and never in a crowd of dogs, as he will soon learn to run cunning, thereby ruining his chance as a stake-winner; for the habit once acquired is seldom overcome.

Never blanket your dog during training, if it can be avoided; but have blankets at hand, in case of cold or wet weather during the meeting. Working a dog under blankets to reduce flesh is more injurious than beneficial. The better plan is to increase his work, and change the quality, not the quantity, of his food. The day of the running, the dog should be kept muzzled. Two or three hours before going to the slips, feed one-quarter pound of raw meat, chopped fine, with an egg broken over it. Feed nothing more till night. See that the dog has an opportunity to relieve his bowels.

While in the slips, stay close to him, and watch carefully for any signs of his having picked up a sand-bur, prickly-pear, or cactus; and in case he does so, it should be promptly removed. If he shows any indication of a desire to relieve himself, see that the slipper indulges him. This is important.

Encourage him with your presence, and do all you legitimately can to see that he is sighted promptly. Spare no pains or expense in getting a good mount, and keep as close as possible to him during the course. After the kill, take him up at once, sponge out his mouth, give him a few swallows of water from a bottle, and rub gently, yet firmly,
until natural breathing returns. If very much exhausted, a little cold coffee may be given him from a bottle. Blanket close, and keep moving briskly, out of draft. After a course, wash and examine the stoppers, dew-claws, nails, and feet thoroughly. When a nail or claw is partly detached, trim it neatly with sharp scissors, bathe thoroughly in listerine, and before going to the slips for another course, rub with caustic, which will deaden the pain.

Should the stoppers be injured, make a light cap or patch, with soft kid, and apply with warm shoemaker's wax. This is far preferable to the boot, as not interfering with the movement and action of the legs. Should the dog go lame in the fore-arms, through a wrench, twist, or over-exertion, do not let anyone persuade you to "fire" him. While it undoubtedly stiffens and strengthens the muscles temporarily, the custom is a barbarous one, seldom effective, and the after-results disastrous. Try the effect of complete rest, rubbing and bathing freely in Pond's Extract.

Never, under any circumstances, dispute the decision of a judge. It is time wasted. If you are satisfied you are not getting justice, draw your dog.

If the dog is to be trained for track or flat racing, the same treatment should be given, with the following exceptions: Limit the maximum distances to fifteen miles a day, and at the commencement of the second week, take a pair of well-mated dogs to a level stretch of country, or, better still, a race or trotting track. Place them at the head of the quarter or home stretch, in independent slips, handled by an attendant with whom they are not familiar. Engage and retain their attention as you walk off, say a furlong; flourish a red flag, call them sharply, and as soon as both are well sighted, have the attendant slip them. When they reach you, show your appreciation of their smartness; encourage them, pet and fondle them, giving each a small bit of biscuit. This should be repeated several times, night and morning, taking care to stop as soon as they show the
first signs of flagging interest. The distance can be gradually increased daily, as desired. Should one of the pair show a disposition to bite, play with, or jostle his mate, slip the faster dog a second or two sooner. Should the faster dog be the offender, a spiked collar on the other will soon teach him better manners. You will be astonished to find how rapidly they learn, and what genuine interest they take in this sport.

In preparing for the bench, the foregoing instructions for training should be followed as nearly as possible; but as there are many who probably have not such facilities, to them I say: Give all the exercise you possibly can; teach your dog to retrieve a swiftly thrown ball; have him follow you as much as possible, and train him to jump a cane, stick, or umbrella; and indulge him in it to the fullest extent, for he will soon become fond of it. Rub, knead, and roll all his muscles a half-hour at a time, and not less than three times a day. Brush briskly with a stiff hairbrush, and finish off with soft chamois-skin. Clean his teeth thoroughly, removing all discolorations. Give several good dressings to his coat with oil of tar and sulphur, followed by bath in tepid water, using the yolks of eggs instead of soap. Keep blanketeted when not exercising. Feed as many eggs as his stomach will stand without becoming bilious, and let him lap a pint of milk daily.

Teach him to lead kindly with the chain, and to stand perfectly still, with head and neck extended, feet and legs straight, and well under him. Do not feed for twenty-four hours previous to judging. A few minutes before taking into the judge's ring, however, give a small piece of raw beef, say the size of two fingers. While in the ring, do not crowd your dog up close to the judge, but get as far away as the ring will permit. If he is a good one, the judge will never overlook him. If the sawdust in the ring is deep, clear a space, that his feet and toes may be seen.

If you do not succeed in getting his muscles hard and firm, stomach off, and body devoid of surplus flesh, forfeit your entrance money and keep him at home. When show-
ing on the bench, ascertain the location of the nearest vacant lot or park to the exhibition building, and give him a good long romp of not less than an hour daily. If unaccustomed to the "patent biscuits" usually fed at bench shows, feed on lean beef or mutton.

If these instructions are carried out faithfully, the condition of your dog will remain good for several weeks; otherwise the close of the first show on the circuit will find him a physical wreck. When at home, between dates of shows, keep up his work, even if it be only for a few days.

CARE AND WASHING.

Greyhounds are naturally cleanly, and require but little washing. When necessary (never before), make a solution of one part Carbolic Sheep Dip to fifteen parts lukewarm water; never use hot water on a dog under any circumstances; soak thoroughly, rubbing well in with the hand, being careful of the eyes. Follow this immediately with a mild soap. Bathe, and finish up by lathering freely with the yolks of several eggs. Drench with cold water, and rub thoroughly dry. No dog subjected to this treatment, regularly, will ever be troubled with vermin, eczema, or mange in any of its forms. If persisted in, it will cure the worst case of chronic mange that can be found.

As before stated, the digestive canal of the dog is particularly irritable, and very sensitive to the action of medicines; therefore, give as little medicine as possible. When medicine must be given, it should be administered with caution, in homeopathic doses. Rather give him access to a woodland or garden once or twice a day, and he will find Nature's remedies for his ailments.

FOOD.

The Greyhound is seldom a glutton, and naturally requires but little food, except when in training. Once in twenty-four hours is as often as he should be fed, and a fast of forty-eight hours causes no inconvenience. Avoid grease and fatty substances. While boiled corn-meal is a
most excellent food for the average dog—especially the Foxhound—it should rarely, if ever, be given to a Greyhound. It is very heating in its nature. Greyhounds are especially susceptible to skin diseases, and if they do not get an abundance of exercise while fed upon mush, will break out in troublesome sores and eczema. For a steady diet, table-scrap containing bone, with an occasional meal of vegetables, will keep them in excellent condition. Never give them any food until it is perfectly cold; and, where possible, have a regular hour for feeding—late in the afternoon being the best time.

The kennels should be dry and well ventilated, with an elevated sleeping-bench, with circulation of air under it. No bedding at all in summer, and hemp hurds in winter. These remain free of vermin and moisture, and preserve the gloss of the dog’s coat.

I have here advocated the simpler, cheaper, and more practical methods of training, showing, and rearing Greyhounds. I am fully aware that many of the swell owners, who dress their imported Greyhound pets in costly blankets, feed them high-priced patent foods, wash them with scented soaps, and have a valet walk them through the parks, will turn up their noses at these instructions; but whenever their pets meet dogs that have been treated as I have directed, either on the bench or in the field, the difference will be as glaringly apparent to their owners as to others.

**BREEDING AND REARING.**

In the breeding of bitches and rearing of whelps, the same rules apply to Greyhounds as to other breeds. I have often had Greyhound bitches, especially the younger ones, refuse to allow the dog to serve them, although fully in heat. It is common to use force upon such occasions: This should never be allowed; but repeated trials should be made. Nature will regulate the matter finally.

While in whelp, the bitch should have plenty of exercise, and, until too heavy, an occasional hunt. She should
not be allowed to get too heavy in flesh, nor yet kept too thin; a medium between the two should be maintained. Remove the dew-claws on puppies when one week old, pulling them off with pincers; it will be unattended with pain. Allow the puppies to remain with the bitch as long as her condition warrants it. Should you desire to train or show the bitch after whelping, provide a foster-mother for the puppies, and gradually relieve her until all are transferred.

After weaning, the puppies should be fed three or four times a day (not less), and should be given bones to gnaw. If there be not plenty of limestone in the water used, a little phosphate of lime sprinkled on their food once a day will strengthen and enlarge their bones, thereby preventing standing over, or springing of the knees, so common in young Greyhounds.
The enclosed coursing meetings, recently introduced into this country, and rapidly becoming popular, will do much to increase the popularity of the Greyhound, and awaken interest in coursing in the Middle and Eastern States. At the same time, they will have a tendency to destroy some of the best and strongest qualities of this breed, such as stamina and staying qualities. I predict that it will be but a short time, comparatively, until a weak, light specimen, of the Whippet order—capable of a fast short spurt—will be much sought after; while the great, game animal, with the heart and courage of a lion, capable of keeping up his speed to the end of a bruising four or five mile course, will be confined to the open meetings of the Far West.

Great credit is due the following gentlemen, among others, for their untiring efforts in advancing the Greyhound interests in America: Mr. H. W. Huntington, New York; Dr. Q. Van Hummell, Kansas City; Montgomery Phister, Cincinnati; Dr. N. Rowe, Chicago; Dr. G. Irwin Royce, D. N. Heizer, M. E. Allison, H. C. Lowe, Kansas; A. C. Lighthall, Denver, and C. G. Page, Nebraska.


Among the many good dogs which Mr. Huntington has imported or bred may be mentioned Champion Balkis, a large, up-standing, well-built dog, and a famous bench-show winner, both in this country and in England. His winnings in America are:
First and special, Hartford, 1887; first and special, Boston, 1887; first and special, Troy, 1888; champion and special, New York, 1888; champion, New Haven, 1888; champion, Boston, 1888; champion and special, Buffalo, 1888; champion and special, Syracuse, 1888; champion, New Bedford, 1889; champion and special, New York, 1889; challenge, Troy, 1889; challenge, Albany, 1889; challenge, Utica, 1889; challenge, Worcester, 1889; second challenge, Boston, 1889; challenge, Toronto, 1889; first, Danbury, 1889; one special, Danbury, and two specials, Toronto, 1889; challenge, New York, 1890; challenge, Boston, 1890; challenge, Buffalo, 1890.

Mr. Huntington's Highland Chief is a handsome white and black dog, and though only three years old, has the following winnings to his credit:

First, special, and second special, Syracuse, 1888; first, Richmond, 1888; first and special, New Bedford, 1889; special, New York, 1889; first, Troy, 1889; first, Albany, 1889; first and special, Utica, 1889; first challenge, Chicago, 1890; second challenge, New York, 1890; third and special, Buffalo, 1888; third, New York, 1889.

Among Mr. Allison's best dogs are:

Champion Sandy Jim (5337), who won first at Great Bend in 1886, and first in all-age stakes at same meeting.

Reno Belle (5342), runner-up in championship stake at same meeting, is the mother of Sandy Jim.

Terry, litter brother of Sandy Jim, was runner-up in the all-age stake at the same meeting.

Mr. H. C. Lowe's White Lips is a remarkably clever bitch. She has seldom been exhibited at bench shows in this country, but has done some good work at coursing meets, and has an excellent record for field-work on antelopes, wolves, and jack-rabbits. I consider her one of the quickest and closest workers on jack-rabbits I have ever seen, and nothing but force of circumstances held her down to the position of runner-up in the American cup race in both 1888 and 1889.
A general impression prevails that the Greyhound is a timid animal, lacking heart and courage. This may be true of some strains of the breed; but could the reader have ridden several courses with me at meetings of the American Coursing Club which I have judged, and have seen Greyhounds, as I have seen them, run until their hind legs refused to propel them farther, and then crawl on their breasts after a thoroughly used-up jack-rabbit but a few feet in advance, the singing and whistling in their throats audible at fifty yards—literally in the last gasp of death, trying to reach their prey—he or she would agree with me in crediting them with both the qualities mentioned.

In hunting the antelope it is not an uncommon thing to see a Greyhound, especially in hot weather, continue the chase until he drops and dies before his master reaches him. An uninjured antelope is capable of giving any Greyhound all the work he can stand, and unless the latter is in prime condition, his chances are poor indeed to throttle. A peculiar feature of the Greyhound is that he always attacks large game in the throat, head, or fore part of the body. I have even seen them leave the line of the jack-rabbit to get at his throat.

Old "California Joe," at one time chief of scouts with General Custer, in 1875 owned a grand specimen of the Greyhound, called Kentuck, presented to him by General Custer. I saw this dog seize and throw a yearling bull buffalo, and the former was then dragged on his back over rough stones, trampled and pawed until his ears were split, two ribs broken, and neck and fore shoulders frightfully cut and lacerated, yet he never released his hold until a Sharps rifle bullet through the heart of the buffalo ended the unequal struggle. Talk about a lack of courage! What Mastiff, Bulldog, or Great Dane could excel in courage Old Kentuck?

I have seen many a Greyhound, single-handed and alone, overhaul and tackle a coyote, and, in a pack, have seen them close in and take hold of a timber wolf or a mountain
lion, and stay through the fight, coming out bleeding and quivering, with hardly a whole skin among them.

Sir Samuel Baker, in his explorations in Africa and his jungle-hunting in Ceylon, was always accompanied by a pack of Greyhounds, and the deeds of valor performed by them on wild game, as recounted by him, prove their courage beyond doubt.

In point of speed, courage, fortitude, endurance, sagacity, and fine, almost human, judgment, no grander animal lives than the Greyhound. He knows no fear, he turns from no game animal on which he is sighted, no matter how large or how ferocious. He pursues with the speed of the wind, seizes the instant he comes up with the game, and stays in the fight until either he or the quarry is dead.

The following revised rules have been adopted as the standard for American coursing, and anyone training Greyhounds should be perfectly familiar with them in all their details:

1. The Judge shall be appointed the night the drawing takes place. The slipper and other field officers shall also be appointed on the night of the draw.

2. Two Weeks' Notice shall be given of the day of the drawing, through the public press.

3. The Drawing shall take place at least three days previous to the running, when the time and place of putting the first brace of dogs into the slips shall be declared. A card or counter, bearing a corresponding number, shall be assigned to each entry. These numbered cards or counters shall then be placed together and drawn indiscriminately. This classification, once made, shall not be disturbed throughout the meeting, except for the purpose of guarding, or on account of byes. Dogs whose position on the cards has been altered in consequence of guarding, or of byes, must return to their original position in the next round, if guarding does not prevent it.

4. Guarding.—When more than one nomination in a stake is taken in one name, the Greyhounds, if bona fide the property of the same owner, shall be guarded throughout. This is always to be arranged, as far as possible, by bringing up the dogs from below to meet those which are to be guarded. This guarding is not, however, to deprive any dog of a natural bye to which he may be entitled, either in the draw or in running through the stake.

5. Byes.—A natural bye shall be given to the lowest available dog in each round. No dog shall run a second such bye in any stake, unless it is unavoidable. When a dog is entitled to a bye, either natural or accidental,
THE GREYHOUND.

his owner or nominator may run any Greyhound he pleases, to assist in the course; provided, always, that in sapling stakes, only a sapling may be used, and in puppy stakes, none older than a puppy. But if it be proven to the satisfaction of the stewards that no puppy can be found to run an accidental bye, the owner shall have the power of substituting an old dog. No dog shall run any bye earlier than his position on the card entitles him to do so. The judge shall decide whether enough has been done to constitute a course, or whether it must be run again. If at the commencement of any round in a stake one dog in each course has a bye, those byes shall not be run, but the dogs shall take their places for the next round as if the byes had been run.

6. Postponement of a Meeting.—A meeting appointed to take place on a certain day may, if a majority of the committee (and the stewards, if appointed) consider the weather unfavorable for coursing, be postponed from day to day; but if the running does not commence within the current week, all nominations shall be void, and the expenses shall be paid by the subscribers in proportion to the number of nominations taken by each. In the case of produce stakes, however, the original entries shall continue binding, if the meeting is held at a later period of the season.

7. Taking Dogs to the Slips.—Every dog must be brought to the slips in proper turn, without delay, under a penalty of five dollars ($5). If absent for more than ten minutes (according to the report of any one of the stewards), its opponent shall be entitled to claim the course, and shall in that case run a bye. If both dogs be absent at the expiration of ten minutes, the steward shall have power to disqualify both dogs, or to fine their owners any sum not exceeding twenty-five dollars ($25) each. No dogs shall be put into the slips for a deciding course until thirty minutes after the decision of the course in the previous round, without the consent of its owners.

8. Control of Dogs in Slips.—The control of all matters connected with slipping the Greyhounds shall rest with the stewards of a meeting. Owners or servants, after delivering their dogs into the hands of the slipper, may follow close after them, but not so as to inconvenience the slipper or in any way interfere with the dogs; nor must they halloo them while running, under a penalty of five dollars ($5). Any Greyhound found to be beyond control may be loosed out of the slips, and the course decided by the rules of the club.

9. Greyhounds of Same Color to Wear Collars.—When two Greyhounds, drawn together, are of the same color, they shall each wear a collar, and the owners shall be subject to a penalty of one dollar ($1) for non-observance of this rule; the collar to be red for the left-hand side and white for the right-hand side of the slips. After the first round, the upper dog on the card for the day will be placed on the left hand, and the lower dog on the right of the slips.

10. The Order to Slip may be given by the judge or by a slip steward, or the stewards of a meeting may leave the slip to the sole discretion of the slipper. The length of slip must necessarily vary with the nature of the ground, but should never be less than eighty yards, and must be maintained of one uniform length, as far as possible, through each stake.
11. **The Slipper.**—If one Greyhound gets out of the slips, the slipper shall not let the other go. In the case of slips breaking, and either or both dogs getting away in consequence, the slipper may call both dogs back and put them again in the slips, at the discretion of the stewards.

12. **The Judge** shall be subject to the general rules which may be established by the American Coursing Club for his guidance. He shall, on the termination of each course, immediately deliver his decision aloud, and shall not recall or reverse his decision, on any pretext whatever, after it has been declared; but no decision shall be delivered until the judge is perfectly satisfied that the course is absolutely terminated.

13. **The Judge** shall decide all courses upon the one uniform principle that the Greyhound which does the most toward killing the hare, during the continuance of the course, is to be declared the winner. The principle is to be carried out by estimating the value of the work done by each Greyhound, as seen by him, upon a balance of points, according to the scale hereafter laid down, from which also are to be deducted certain specified allowances and penalties—all races to be run by courses.

14. **The Points of the courses are:**

   (a). *Speed.*—Which shall be estimated as one, two, or three points, according to the degree of superiority shown. (See definition a below.)

   (b). *The Go-by.*—Two points, or if gained on the outer circle, three points.

   (c). *The Turn.*—One point.

   (d). *The Wrench.*—Half a point.

   (e). *The Kill.*—Two points, or in a descending scale in proportion to the degree of merit displayed in that kill, which may be of no value.

   (f). *The Trip.*—One point.

**Definition of Points.**

(a). In estimating the value of speed to the hare, the judge must take into account the several forms in which it may be displayed, viz.

I. Where, in the run-up, a clear lead is gained by one of the dogs; in which case one, two, or three points may be given, according to the length of the lead, apart from the score for a turn or wrench. In awarding these points, the judge shall take into consideration the merit of a lead obtained by a dog which has lost ground at the start, either from being unsighted or from a bad slip, or which has had to run the outer circle.

II. When one Greyhound leads the other so long as the hare runs straight, but loses the lead from her bending round decidedly in favor of the slower dog, of her own accord; in which case the one Greyhound shall score one point for speed shown, and the other dog shall score one for first turn.

III. Under no circumstances is speed without subsequent work to be allowed to decide a course, except where great superiority is shown by one Greyhound over another in a long lead to covert.

If a dog, after gaining the first six points, still keeps possession of the hare by superior speed, he shall have double the prescribed allowance for the subsequent points made before his opponent begins to score.

(b). The *Go-by* is where one Greyhound starts a clear length behind his
opponent, and yet passes him in a straight run, and gets a clear length before him.

(c). The Turn is where the hare is brought round at not less than a right-angle from her previous line.

(d). The Wrench is where the hare is bent from her line at less than a right-angle; but where she only leaves her line to suit herself, and not from the Greyhound pressing her, nothing is to be allowed.

(e). The merit of a Kill must be estimated according to whether a Greyhound, by his own superior dash and skill, bears the hare; whether he picks her up through any little accidental circumstances favoring him, or whether she is turned into his mouth, as it were, by the other Greyhound.

(f). The Trip, or an unsuccessful effort to kill, is where the hare is thrown off her legs, or where a Greyhound catches her, but can not hold her.

15. The following allowances shall be made for accidents to a Greyhound during a course; but in every case they shall only be deducted from the other dog's score:

(a). For losing ground at the start, either from being unsighted or from a bad slip, the judge is to decide what amount of allowance is to be made, on the principle that the score of the foremost dog is not to begin until the second has had an opportunity of joining in the course.

(b). Where a hare bears very decidedly in disfavor of one of the dogs after the first or subsequent turns, the next point shall not be scored by the dog which may be unduly favored, or only half his point allowed, according to circumstances. No Greyhound shall receive any allowance for a fall, or any accident of any description whatever, with the exception of being ridden over by the owner of the competing Greyhound or his servant (provided for by Rule 25), or when pressing the hare, in which case his opponent shall not count the next point made.

16. Penalties are as follows:

(a). Where a Greyhound, from his own defect, refuses to follow the hare at which he is slipped, he shall lose the course.

(b). Where a Greyhound willfully stands still in a course, or departs from directly pursuing the hare, no points subsequently made by him shall be scored; and if the points made by him up to that time be just equal to those made by his antagonist in the whole course, he shall thereby lose the course; but where one or both dogs stop with the hare in view, through inability to continue the course, it shall be decided according to the number of points gained by each dog during the whole course.

(c). If a dog refuses to fence where the other fences, any points subsequently made by him are not scored; but if he does his best to fence, and is foiled by sticking in a hedge, the course shall end there. When the points are equal, the superior fencer shall win the course.

17. If a Second Hare be started during course, and one of the dogs follows her, the course shall end there.

18. A "No Course" is when, by accident or by the shortness of the course, the dogs are not tried together; and if one be then drawn, the other must run a bye, unless the judge, on being appealed to, shall decide that he
has done work enough to be exempted from it. An undecided course is where the judge considers the merits of the dogs equal; and if either is then drawn, the other can not be required to run a bye, but the owners must at the time declare which dog remains in. (See Rule 21.) The judge shall signify the distinction between a "no course" and an "undecided" by taking off his hat in the latter case only. After an "undecided" or "no course," if the dogs, before being taken up, get on another or the same hare, the judge must follow, and shall decide in favor of one, if he considers that there has been a sufficient trial to justify his doing so. A "no course" or "undecided" may be run again immediately; or, if claimed on behalf of both dogs, before the next brace are put into the slips; or, in case of "no course," if so ordered by the judge; otherwise it shall be run again after the two next courses, unless it stand over to the next morning, when it shall be the first course run. If it is the last course of the day, fifteen minutes shall be allowed after both dogs are taken up.

19. IMPUGNING JUDGE.—If any person openly impugns the decision of the judge on the ground, he shall forfeit not more than $25, nor less than $10.

20. OBJECTIONS.—An objection to a Greyhound may be made to any one of the stewards of a meeting at any time before the stakes are paid over, upon the objector lodging in the hand of such steward, or the secretary, the sum of $25, which shall be forfeited if the objection proves frivolous, or if he shall not bring the case before the next meeting of the club, or give notice to the stewards previous thereto of his intention to withdraw his objection. The owner of the Greyhound objected to must also deposit $25, and prove the correctness of his entry. All expenses in consequence of the objection shall be borne by the party against whom the decision may be given. Should an objection be made which can not at the time be substantiated or disproved, the Greyhound may be allowed to run under protest, the stewards retaining his winnings until the objection has been withdrawn, or heard, and decided. If the Greyhound objected to be disqualified, the amount to which he would otherwise have been entitled shall be divided equally among the dogs beaten by him; and if a piece of plate or prize has been added, and won by him, only the dogs which he beat in the several rounds shall have a right to contend for it.

21. WITHDRAWAL OF A DOG.—If a dog be withdrawn from any stake on the field, its owner, or someone having his authority, must at once give notice to the secretary or flag steward. If the dog belongs to either of these officials, the notice must be given to the other.

22. STAKES NOT RUN OUT.—When two Greyhounds remain in for the deciding course, the stakes shall be considered divided if they belong to the same owner, or to confederates, and also if the owner of one of the two dogs induces the owner of the other to draw him for any payment or consideration; but if one of the two be drawn without payment or consideration, from lameness, or from some cause clearly affecting his chance of winning, the other may be declared the winner, the facts of the case being clearly proved to the satisfaction of the stewards. The same rule shall apply when more than two dogs remain in at the end of a stake which is not run out; and in case of a division between three or more dogs, of which two or more belong to the same owner,
these latter shall be held to take equal shares of the total amount received by
their owners in the division. The terms of any arrangements to divide the
winnings, and the amount of any money given to induce the owner of a dog to
draw him, must be declared by the secretary.

23. Winners of Stakes Running Together.—If two Greyhounds
shall each win a stake, and have to run together for a final prize or challenge
cup, should they not have run an equal number of ties in their respective
stakes, the Greyhound which has run the smaller number of courses must
run a bye, or byes, to put itself upon an equality in this respect with its oppo-
nent.

24. Greyhound Getting Loose.—Any person allowing a Greyhound to
get loose, and to join in a course which is being run, shall be fined $5. If the
loose Greyhound belong to either of the owners of the dogs engaged in the
particular course, such owner shall forfeit his chance of the stake with the
dog then running, unless he can prove to the satisfaction of the stewards that
he had not been able to get the loose Greyhound taken up after running its
own course. The course is not to be considered as necessarily ended when a
third dog joins in.

25. Riding Over a Greyhound.—If any subscriber, or his servant,
shall ride over his opponent's Greyhound while running in a course, the owners
of the dog so ridden over shall (although the course be given against him) be
deemed the winner of it, or shall have the option of allowing the other dog to
remain and to run out the stake, and in such case shall be entitled to half the
winnings, if any.

26. Description of Entry.—Every subscriber to a stake must name
his dog at or before the entry, giving the names (the running names, if they had
any) of the sire and dam of the dog entered, if possible, with the color of the
dog entered. For puppy stakes, the names, pedigrees, ages, and colors shall be
detailed in writing to the secretary of a meeting at the time of entry. No
Greyhound is to be considered a puppy which was whelped before the 1st of
January of the same year preceding the commencement of the season of run-
ning. A sapling is a Greyhound whelped on or after the 1st of January of the
same year in which the season of running commenced, and any Greyhound
whose marks and pedigrees shall be proved not to correspond with the entry
given, shall be disqualified, and the whole of its stakes or winnings forfeited.

27. Breeding Puppies.—Every member of the club breeding puppies
shall notify the secretary, in writing, within ten days after the birth of any
puppies, of the number of dogs and bitches, colors and other distinguishing
marks, date of birth, and the name of sire and dam. Any member violating
this rule will not be allowed to enter or run any of such puppies in a puppy or
sapling stake.

28. Alteration of Name.—If any subscriber should enter a Grey-
hound by a different name from that in which it shall have last run in public,
he shall give notice of the alteration to the secretary at the time of entry, and
the secretary shall place on the card both the late and present name of the
dog. If notice of the alteration be not given, the dog shall be disqualified.

29. Prefix of "Ns."—Any subscriber taking an entry in a stake, and
not prefixing the word "names" (Ns) to a Greyhound which is not his own property, shall forfeit that Greyhound's chance of the stake. He shall likewise, if requested, deliver in writing to the secretary of the meeting the name of the bona fide owner of the Greyhound named by him; and this communication is to be produced should any dispute arise in the matter.

30. Payment of Stakes.—All moneys due for nominations taken must be paid at or before the entry, whether the stakes fill or not, and although, from insufficient description or any other cause, the dogs named may be disqualified. No entry shall be valid unless the amount due for it has been paid in full. For all produce and other stakes where a forfeit is payable, no declaration is necessary; the non-payment of the remainder of the entry money at the time fixed for that purpose is to be considered a declaration of forfeit. The secretary is to be responsible for the entrance money of all dogs whose names appear upon the card.

31. Defaulters.—No one shall be allowed to enter or run a Greyhound in his own or any other person's name who is a defaulter for either stakes, bets, dues, or fines.

32. Judge or Slipper Interested.—If a judge or slipper be in any way interested in a Greyhound running, the stewards shall appoint others to judge or slip any course which that Greyhound may run.
THE DEERHOUND.

By Q. Van Hummell, M. D.

In this animal we have the aristocrat of all the canine race. He is the best guard, the best companion, and is capable of giving us more royal sport than any other breed of sporting dogs. I say this without fear of successful contradiction. A high-bred and properly trained Deerhound has more courage and can stand more punishment than any other dog. He has stronger attachment for his master or mistress, will fight for him or her quicker and more desperately, will never forget them, and when taken to the field he can run fast enough to catch an antelope, a jack-rabbit, coyote, wolf, deer, or elk, and can kill either of them alone and unaided. He will tree a mountain lion or a black bear, and will even fight a grizzly bear long enough for you to climb a tree or get off a good distance, so that you may kill him without danger to yourself.

These dogs combine more rare good qualities as a gentleman's companion than any other breed in the known world.

Idstone says of them:

Pet dogs, of course, are a matter of taste and locality, and space must have much to do with the selection of a companionable dog. If, however, size is no objection, it would be impossible to name any dog superior to the true Deerhound, whether employed in his proper vocation or not. He is gentle in manners, unless roused by the sight of his game and excited to pursue it; he is no sheep-biter; he is a good guard; he “follows” well; he can keep up with hack or carriage; he is not a self-hunter—that is, he does not skulk off poaching; he is faithful to his master; he is gentle with children, like the far-famed Gelert, his prototype; and he is majestic in appearance. Witness the pictures of him by Sir Edwin Landseer, in every variety of attitude, and sharing in all the pleasures—ay, even the sorrows of his master. With the hawk or falcon he made up the equipment of the old baron, and slumbered in front of his yule-log, shared in his wassail and revelry, and formed a feature in his
pageant and procession. He has been the companion of kings and emperors, and pulled down his game in the open by dexterity, force, and speed, without the aid of toils or cross-bow—inmaterial to him in old days whether it were boar, wolf, or hart—no day too long, no game too strong or dangerous, until his eye became dull, his limbs stiff, and his teeth worn down, not so much with years as the hard work, exposure, and wounds inseparable from his occupation, and he was retained at the hall or grange as a pensioner or a companion for the rest of his life.

He has the grand form, the elegant outline, the graceful attitudes and amiable disposition of the Greyhound, but far surpasses him in harmonious color and in texture and quality of coat. The writer has had as many as forty Deerhounds in his kennels at one time, and all have harmonized in color so perfectly as to please the eye of the art connoisseur. A number of them may not be all of exactly the same color, but they will breed true to a color. They may be steel-gray, lemon, or tawny.

One family that came from Imported Forum was canary-colored, and every one proved true to that color. Not so with any other known breed. There is always a strong family resemblance in a strain of Deerhounds.

A dog of good proportions should stand thirty-one inches at the shoulder; should measure thirty-five inches around the chest; his fore-arm should measure from eight and one-half to nine and one-half inches; his weight should be from ninety to one hundred and five pounds. He should be compactly built—not too long in the loin; this is one of the faults in many Deerhounds of the present day. When we remember that this dog must have great speed, must often make immense leaps after his game, and when he catches it must have sufficient power to kill it—which is often a difficult task—we see the necessity of a powerful muscular conformation.

He must be quick at a turn, to avoid the sharp hoof of the stag. This requires a short, powerful loin and strong quarters. The coat should be harsh, not wiry, about three inches long; and there should be a good thick under-coat, bristly at the muzzle. On shoulders, neck, and back the outer coat should be coarser than elsewhere. The head
should be of the Greyhound type, only stronger, somewhat thicker, and more powerful.

The eye should be full, intelligent, and of dark color. The ear should be small, coated with fine, short, silky hair of close texture. It should be carried close to the head until the dog is excited, when it should stand semi-erect.

The neck should be strong and not too long. The Greyhound neck can not be too long, because he must reach to the ground to pick up his game; but the Deerhound, if a good killer, jumps on his game’s neck, and hence needs no extra length in his neck, but does need extra strength there, as elsewhere, in order to hold on. His shoulders should be oblique and well muscled, his back strong and well arched, his hind quarters strong and powerfully muscled. His stifles should be well bent and his hocks well let down.

The stem should be large at the wat. This denotes a strong spinal column. It should taper down gradually to the tip, where the bone should be fine. It should be well covered with coat, and curved upward and sidewise. It should be of good length.

In fact, his general build must be on speed lines. His feet must be close and high-knuckled, of the cat-like order. Here is where the Deerhound will first weaken if not properly knit and closely muscled. His work in following his game over the rocky cliffs and over fallen timber, at full speed, is of the most trying kind. The writer has often seen the flat or hare-footed Deerhound get foot-sore in a few hours’ work, while the strong-footed dog will work day after day for an entire week, and never show distress.

STANDARD AND POINTS OF JUDGING.

In skull (value 10), the Deerhound resembles the large, coarse Greyhound, it being long and moderately wide, especially between the ears. There is a very slight rise at the eyebrows, so as to take off what would otherwise be a straight line from tip of nose to occiput. The upper surface is level in both directions.
Nose and jaws (value 5).—The jaws should be long, and the teeth level and strong. Nostrils open, but not very wide, and the end pointed and black; cheeks well clothed with muscle, but the bone under the eye neither prominent nor hollow.

Ears and eyes (value 5).—The ears should be small and thin, and carried a trifle higher than those of the smooth Greyhound, but should turn over at the tips. Pricked ears are sometimes met with, as in the rough Greyhound, but they are not correct. They should be thinly fringed with hair at the edges only; that on their surface should be soft and smooth. Eyes full and dark-hazel; sometimes, by preference, blue.

The neck (value 10) should be long enough to allow the dog to stoop to the scent at a fast pace, but not so long and tapering as the Greyhound’s. It is usually a little thinner than the corresponding part in that dog.

Chest and shoulders (value 10).—The chest is deep rather than wide, and in its general formation it resembles that of the Greyhound, being shaped with great elegance, and at the same time so that the shoulders can play freely on its sides. The girth of a full-sized dog Deerhound should be at least two inches greater than his height, often an inch or two more; but a round, unwieldy chest is not to be desired, even if girding well. Shoulders long, oblique, and muscular.

Back and back ribs (value 10).—Without a powerful loin, a large dog like this can not sustain the sweeping stride which he possesses, and therefore a deep and wide development of muscle, filling up the space between wide back ribs and somewhat rugged hips, is a desideratum. A good loin should measure twenty-five or twenty-six inches in show condition. The back ribs are often rather shallow, but they must be wide, or what is called "well sprung," and the loin should be arched, drooping to the root of the tail.

Elbows and stifles (value 10), if well placed, give great liberty of action, and the contrary if they are confined by
being too close together. These points, therefore, should be carefully examined. The elbows must be well let down, to give length to the true arm, and should be quite straight; that is, neither turned in nor out. The stifles should be wide apart, and set well forward, to give length to the upper thigh. Many otherwise well-made Deerhounds are very straight in their stifles.

The *high symmetry* (value 10) of this dog is essential to his position as a companionable dog, and it is therefore estimated accordingly. *Quality* is also to be regarded as of great importance.

*Legs and quarters* (value 7½).—Great bone and muscle must go to the formation of these parts, and the bones must be well put together at the knees and hocks, which should be long and well developed. The quarters are deep, but seldom wide, and there is often a considerable slope to the tail. Some of the most successful dogs lately exhibited have been nearly straight-backed, but this shape is not approved of by deer-stalkers.

The *feet* (value 7¼) should be well arched in the toes, and cat-like; a wide-spread foot is often met with, but they should be specially condemned.

*Color and coat* (value 10).—The colors most in request are dark-blue, fawn, grizzle, and brindle, the latter with more or less tint of blue. The fawn should have the tips of the ears dark, but some otherwise good fawns are pale throughout. The grizzle generally has a decided tint of blue in it. White is to be avoided either on breast or toes, but it should not disqualify a dog. The *coat* (value 5) is coarser on the back than elsewhere, and by many good judges it is thought that even on the back it should be intermediate between silk and wool, and not the coarse hair often met with; and there is no doubt that both kinds of coat are found in some of the best strains. The whole body is clothed with a rough coat, sometimes amounting to shagginess; that of the muzzle is longer in proportion than elsewhere; but the mustache should not be wiry, and should stand out in regular tufts. There should be no approach
to feather on the legs, as in the Setter, but their inside should be hairy.

The tail (value 5) should be long and gently curved, without any twist. It should be thinly clothed with hair only.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Feature</th>
<th>Value</th>
<th>Feature</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Skull</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Symmetry and quality</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nose and jaws</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Legs and quarters</td>
<td>7½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ears and eyes</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Feet</td>
<td>7½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neck</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Color and coat</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chest and shoulders</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Tail</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Back and back ribs</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elbows and stifles</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Total</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The origin of the Deerhound seems to be shrouded in mystery. The writer has owned and bred Deerhounds for over thirty years, and has during that time read everything relating to them that he could obtain. He has closely questioned every Scotchman whom he has met concerning this breed of dogs. The history given in books has always proved contradictory and of no avail; while every well-informed Scotchman has argued that the Deerhound was the native dog of the Scottish Highlands, and that all other Scotch dogs were merely the result of crosses of the Deerhound on some alien. They always point to the rough coats of the Collie; the Terrier, and the Scotch Greyhound, and say, "Don't it show for itself that the remote cross is there." Yet the question as to the real origin of the breed is still a mystery, and will probably always remain so.

Up to 1860, Deerhounds were not plentiful in England, and but few were exhibited at English shows for some years after that date. America at that time had but few. Scotchmen inform me, however, that in the Highlands of Scotland they were always plentiful, but owners of kennels cherished them, sold none, and gave away but few. It was some years after the above date that inquiries for them began to be frequent, and since then they have become immensely popular with lovers of the chase, and are rapidly advancing to a high place as companions for both gentlemen and ladies. Of late years, certain sportsmen in the Great West have secured many fine specimens.
BREEDING.

It is presumed that the breeder owns his stud dog and brood bitches, and hence my directions will be applied to both.

All dogs of the high nervous organization of the Hound require a large amount of exercise to keep them in proper muscular development. Therefore I would advise only persons who live in the open country to try the breeding of the Scotch Deerhound.

This breed can not bear confinement in close quarters. It is safe to say that the two prominent breeders in America do not raise one out of ten puppies whelped in their kennels. This is largely owing to lack of proper conditioning of sire and dam. In selecting a brood bitch, take one with strong loin and roomy chest, not under two years old.

For two months before she is due in season, give her from ten to fifteen miles of regular, slow exercise behind a horse. To properly muscle a Deerhound it is not necessary to give her much fast work. Let her follow a carriage through the country, or if you live on a farm, let her follow the farm team around every day. Feed well at night, so that she will have all the night in which to digest her food.

If your work is slow, she will take it every day, and gradually develop muscle and vigorous health. The eye will become clear and large, the muscle hard and firm, the constitution vigorous, the step elastic, and the courage great. If you can now give her a race or two, to fully open her bronchial tubes, and thus develop full chest-power, it will be well. If she is now coming in season, exercise her until she is ready for service, and then let her have complete rest for two or three days before the dog is allowed to serve her.

The stud dog, of course, should have had the same treatment, and hence be in perfect condition. If so, one service will be better than more; and if either are out of condition, you had better not breed them. After service, the dog can take his rest, but the brood bitch should be left alone for a
week, and then put back at the same work and worked slowly, but daily, until the seventh week; then stop her work and let her rest, feeding well.

This brings us up to her whelping-time. If on a farm, let her hunt her own place to whelp in. She will generally find a good location, and bring forth a large litter of strong, healthful puppies. Allow no stranger to disturb her during the first week. Some brood bitches are exceedingly nervous, and if disturbed will become restless, get up and turn over frequently, trying to cover up their whelps. Thus they are liable to lie on them and kill them.

If you have such a bitch, it is best to prepare a kennel for her to whelp in. This should be made roomy, and along the sides a strip should be nailed, four inches wide, and four inches from the floor. For bedding, tack carpet on the floor, so she can not cover up her puppies and then lie on them. This board along the side of the kennel will give the puppies a chance to crawl under; also behind the dam, while she can not get on them.

If the weather be warm, it will be well to have nothing but the board floor for them to lie on. If it be cold, it will be well to remove the carpet in four or five days and give a bed of clean straw, which should be changed twice a week. The writer prefers to have a bitch whelp on nice clean, dry earth; it acts as a disinfectant, and puppies always have done better and have been less liable to disease when whelped and raised on an earthen bed.

I have, during my experience of over thirty years in breeding and rearing Deerhounds, made it a rule never to feed the dam until she comes out of her kennel after food, and then to give her some nice soup and scraps of cooked meat, beef or mutton being preferable. She is now required to supply milk freely, and her diet must be strong, and of good quality and quantity. Give her different kinds of food—oatmeal, cooked meats, bread, vegetables of different kinds, Spratt's codliver-oil biscuit, raw meat, and plenty of bones to gnaw at.

Many writers and breeders say never to let a dam raise
more than six or seven whelps. My experience is that if you help a good mother she will raise eight or ten just as well as five or six, and much better than if she has no help with the smaller number. Puppies at three weeks old will begin to eat soup, and should have it four or five times daily. At four weeks old they will eat codliver-oil cake, softened in strong beef or mutton soup, and should have it three times daily—all they will eat. Always keep your feeding-pans sweet and clean. When you feed the puppies, remain with them until they are done eating; then take away what they leave, give it to the dam, and wash your feeding-pan, so it will be clean when next wanted. Under such treatment you will notice that the dam has very little trouble with her litter, and she will not begin to grow fat. At six or seven weeks of age her puppies will be weaned. She will have raised ten just as easily as she would have raised five, and if they are bred for sale it makes a vast difference in the income.

Many people say that Deerhound puppies are exceedingly hard to raise. I have never found it so. Give them plenty of exercise and good food and they will raise themselves, anywhere and in any climate.

It is well to give puppies, once a month, a dose of santonine, to clean out any worms they may have.

I have never lost a puppy with distemper, and have always made it a rule to have them in good condition at all times; then when distemper has taken hold of them, they have usually had but a slight attack, and have gone through it in good shape. I have never yet seen a Deerhound that was afflicted with chorea.

TRAINING.

I do not believe in early training, and hence have never worked or prepared a Deerhound under twelve to fifteen months old. My experience is that the breed develops slowly, and for this reason a puppy at nine months old is not strong enough to follow a deer in any of our American forests. A carefully reared puppy can, at nine or ten
months old, be given slow work behind the saddle-horse or carriage. This should continue for at least two months; and if three months can be given to this conditioning work, it will prove all the better. While a puppy is growing rapidly and filling out, he takes on muscle slowly, and for this reason his exercise should be continued for a longer period than is necessary for old dogs.

The Deerhound is used for hunting the deer, in the Western country, in two entirely different ways, and for each the training must be distinct and precise, according to the way he is to hunt his game. One is still-hunting, the other is coursing the deer. For still-hunting, the Deerhound is the dog par excellence. In training a puppy to still-hunt, take him on a leash, and with a snap so arranged that he can be loosened instantly. It is well to show him the game before firing, and at the first move of the puppy let him go.

If the deer be only wounded, he will follow it, and if from the right kind of sire and dam, he will catch and kill the deer. If his family connections have been of the timid kind, he will bay the wounded deer, and you can follow and kill it; but if his ancestors have been used on game, and your puppy is strong and of good age, he will kill the first deer he sees—just as a well-bred Setter will point the first quail he scents. After a few lessons, your puppy will stay to heel until you shoot, without a leash; and as he grows older, he will frequently lead you to the game by his keen scent, merely sniffing the air as he cautiously proceeds by your side or just in front of you.

Of course it is necessary to teach him obedience and not to allow him to break away. Should this occur, he will soon be coursing the deer, and leave you many miles behind; then his lessons must begin again at the leash. If carefully done, his teaching will be easy, and he will soon stand with the game in full view and not move a muscle; but will quiver with excitement, every muscle and nerve on extreme tension—waiting for his master to fire, when he is away with the speed of the falcon.
For coursing the deer, antelope, wolf, and coyote, the Deerhound is much used throughout the Far West. For this purpose they are generally used in packs of from three to ten. A good courser will begin the preparation of his dogs by the 1st of August, so that when the weather gets cool enough for them to bear hard and fast running, say in October, they will be in prime condition—hard in muscle, in strong good health, and eager for the sport.

It is not necessary to train a Deerhound for coursing. All that is needed here is to show him the game and turn him loose. It is always best to take a puppy out with one or more older dogs, who will take hold of any kind of game, and thus educate the puppy to seize and kill the game he is running. The only proper way to course deer, antelopes, wolves, or coyotes is to have a cage on a light vehicle, for the purpose of confining the dogs and keeping them at rest until you sight your game. Then drive as close to it as possible, so that your dogs will be fresh when the game starts. If this is not done, you will soon find that a jaded, tired dog can not catch a fresh deer, antelope, wolf, or coyote.

I have frequently coursed deer and antelopes on the Western plains by taking out six good dogs in a cage, on a light wagon, and several friends following on good running-horses. The cage was so arranged that the driver could pull a spring, open the door, and let out the three loose dogs for a run, while the three to be retained in the cage were chained to the floor or sides. By driving in such a direction that it would appear to the game as though the wagon would pass by about two hundred yards away, and then angling toward the game, I could often approach within one hundred and fifty yards before they would start; and the moment the game would throw up their heads, the driver would pull the spring-door, out would come the loose dogs, and away would go game, dogs, and horsemen, the wagon coming along to pick up the game and tired dogs. The latter would then be given water, put back in the cage and chained, and the three fresh dogs would next
be slipped. One day of such work, where the game is plentiful, will educate any well-bred young Deerhound.

Preparing for the bench requires an entirely different course of treatment after your dog is in good condition. Up to that point the work may be of a similar nature. He should be brushed and combed daily, and well hand-rubbed, so that his muscular development will be prominent to the touch. Teach him to romp and play with you while you have a collar and leash on him. This will insure gay carriage in the judge’s ring; and when you have a Deerhound with his eye bright, head up, and tail properly carried, if otherwise equal, he will always win over a sulky, drooping, cheerless dog.

I have always had better success, in the ring and in the field, with dogs of my own rearing, than with those reared by others. They are always more tractable, more ready to obey my wishes, and much more cheerful than those purchased after they are grown. The latter always act for me as though they were looking for a lost friend. My advice is to rear your own dogs, so that they may know no other master than yourself.

The memory of the Deerhound seems to surpass that of any other breed except the Greyhound. I have sold old dogs and have not seen them for two years, and without seeing me they would at once recognize my whistle when they heard it, and would come bounding to me in a perfect ecstasy of delight. How much longer they would have remembered me I can not say, but doubtless for many years.

COURSING THE DEERHOUND.

Thirty-four years ago, in the Blue Mountain Range of Pennsylvania, I began this sport. In the spring of 1856, a Scotchman, a watch-maker by trade, located in the little village of Lehigh Gap. He brought with him two Deerhounds, a dog and a bitch. After a short residence at the Gap he had to go back to Scotland, and left his horse and
two dogs with me until he should return the next spring. He never returned, and I became the owner of a fine horse and two excellent Deerhounds. I hunted those dogs after foxes, lynx, wildcats, and deer until worn out by old age and hard work. They would run with a pack of Foxhounds that were kept in the vicinity as though trained with them from birth. They would trail with them, and whenever the fox appeared in a field, they would at once leave the pack, run by sight, and catch the fox. There was no sport that they enjoyed more.

The ease with which a Deerhound may be educated to do a certain part of any sport is remarkable. In a portion of the Pocoivo Mountains, north of the Blue Range, deer were at that time plentiful. Much of the country is very rough, and it was impossible for the Deerhounds to catch a deer that was not wounded; so we used to take a pair of slow trail-hounds to drive the deer into and across the valleys, and would then take the Deerhounds into the valleys to sight the deer as they came out. The second time we went there with our dogs was in November, 1856. We arrived about daylight, and our trail-dogs struck a track and gave tongue before we had our team unhitched from the wagon.

While we were putting out the team, the Deerhounds got away from us, and we supposed they had followed the yelping trail-hounds. We ran to the valley below, some half-mile away, as fast as we could, knowing that the game would cross there. When we got within sight of the runway, to our great astonishment we found Bevis and Leda at their posts, eager for a sight of the game. When I say that on our previous hunt, one month earlier, we had always kept collar and leash on these dogs, and that they caught on that hunt but two deer at this point, the remarkable sagacity of the Deerhound may be realized. Had the Foxhounds started on a trail in the Blue Mountains, the Deerhounds would have gone with them to catch the fox; but not so here. They had been here once on entirely different business, and so well did they remember it that they imme-
diately sped to their posts of duty. And well did they perform their work. The deer came out close to them, and they caught and killed it before it ran two hundred yards.

This dog Bevis was the only Deerhound I ever saw that was trained to do tricks of various kinds. He would fetch, carry, go to the post-office or butcher-shop, carry notes to neighbors and take back anything that was given him in return for the letter. I remember distinctly that he once did a trick never before required of him. I was driving a fractious horse, in a sulky, and dropped my whip. I was afraid to get out to regain it, and called to Bevis to pick it up, which he did immediately; then I called to him to bring it, which he also did, and placed it in my hand.

I was then a school-boy, and took great pains to teach this dog; something I never had the time nor patience, in after life, to repeat with any of my other dogs. I now remember many fine specimens that have often displayed intelligence of a superior order, which needed nothing but training and teaching to make them trick-dogs. I fully believe that a properly shaped Deerhound could be educated for high leaping so as to surpass all dogs in that work. A strong, short-backed, powerfully muscled Deerhound leaps easier and higher than any other dog that I have ever seen in the field. No doubt it is only the high price that keeps them from getting into the hands of training showmen, who would otherwise bring them forward in this amusing novelty.

To illustrate their jumping power, I will relate an amusing incident which happened several years ago in a Western village. My dog Imported Champion Mac delighted in killing all the cats he could find. While on a wolf-hunt we were just starting out in the early morning, and the dogs feeling extra fresh, Mac came up a cross-street after a cat; the cat went under our horses, and Mac, in a tremendous leap, went over both horses. This dog never had any special training in leaping, but when after
game he was never known to stop at any obstruction that could be scaled.

The courage and game qualities of the high-bred Deerhound can not be better illustrated than by describing a wolf-hunt which took place in Montana. Some years since, I sold a trained pack of six Deerhounds to the Sun River Hound Club of Montana. This club was composed of wealthy cattlemen, who were losing thousands of dollars' worth of cattle annually through the ravages of the large gray timber wolf. They hired Mr. I. N. Porter, an experienced wolf-hunter, to handle this pack of Deerhounds on their cattle-range for one year. I had guaranteed the dogs to kill any wolf in the territory. Mr. Porter took the dogs with him to deliver them to the club. He and the writer had killed many prairie wolves in Colorado with these dogs, but had never tackled the large gray timber wolves of the Rocky Mountains. It seems that one of the members of this club had a large flock of sheep, and one certain wolf had been preying on them for four years past. It was to this ranch that Mr. Porter and the dogs were first taken, and this tremendous wolf was to be the first one that the pack was to tackle. If they could catch and kill him, my guarantee was to be considered fulfilled. I had carefully instructed Mr. Porter how to work the dogs, and above all to have them in prime condition when they saw the first wolf. This ranch was located some seventy-five miles from railroad communication, and the dogs had to travel this distance on foot; so that when they arrived at their future home their feet were worn to the quick, and they had to be rested. The second night after their arrival this wolf, with two smaller ones, came and killed four sheep, and naturally Mr. Porter's curiosity was aroused to see what kind of an animal these dogs were to kill; so after daylight he mounted his horse and followed the wolves, merely to get sight of them and learn their habits. The following is quoted from a letter which was written on his return to the house after seeing this large wolf:
"Dear Doctor: The dogs and I arrived safe, only very sore from long travel. These men are very anxious to see what kind of work these high-priced dogs will do. Last night, that big wolf they wrote you about killed four sheep near the house, and I followed him five or six miles merely to see what he looked like. I saw him, and I want to tell you now that I think my job and your dog-money will be gone whenever I allow the dogs to go near that wolf. But I can't hold these men much longer, so I promised to go after him day after to-morrow."

Two days later I received the following letter:

"Dear Doctor: Last night, or rather just before daylight, we heard the wolf in the sheep-corrals, and went out to scare him away. He had already killed one sheep and eaten of it freely. At daylight, myself and three club members took four of the dogs (Oscar and Meta being still too sore to work) and started after the big fellow. We followed him for at least ten miles before we could show him to the dogs. They went to him very quickly, he depending more on his fighting than running qualities. Colonel and Dan reached him first, and struck him with such force that he went down never to get up again. They killed him in a short time, and neither of the dogs got a scratch. The Colonel took his old hold at the throat, and never let go until I choked him off. Colonel, you know, is just thirty inches high at the shoulder. We stood this wolf up beside Colonel, and he was one inch taller than the dog.

"We brought the wolf home, to see what he would weigh, and he tipped the beam at one hundred and seven pounds. To say that the club members were delighted with the dogs is putting it too mild. They were simply crazed. Dan was still sore in his feet, and they carried him home on horseback. I will now rest the dogs up, and get them in perfect form before I work them again. This country is alive with wolves and other game."

During the season of 1886, Mr. Porter killed with these dogs one hundred and forty-eight gray wolves and over
three hundred coyotes. Among many letters from him extolling the wonderful courage of these grand dogs, the following shows what six dogs well trained to their work can do:

"Dear Doctor: To-day I suddenly came upon a pack of fifteen full-grown wolves. I had all six dogs with me, and they were in good form. I was satisfied that unless we did good work, and that quickly, the wolves would kill the dogs; so I jumped among them, and as fast as the dogs got one down I stuck my knife into his heart. In this way we killed twelve out of the fifteen; but I am sorry to say that poor old, faithful, courageous Dick was killed."

If there is a breed of dogs on earth that combines so many sterling qualities as the Scotch Deerhound, I am not acquainted with that breed.
THE FOXHOUND.

By Dr. M. G. Ellzey.

The article here proposed to be written on the Foxhound will have special reference to the American Hound, with which the writer has had a life-long familiarity. Never having been in England, he has no personal familiarity with English packs, nor with English methods of training and hunting. He has seen many Hounds imported from English packs run in this country, and has had the pleasure of hunting with gentlemen who have owned and hunted packs in England. His judgment of English Hounds of modern packs is based on specimens he has seen run here. As to the ancient Hounds of England, he knows the current statements of authors, which need scarcely be copiously extracted in this place.

It may as well now be stated that the writer is not an Anglo-maniac on the one hand, nor inspired by extravagant or irrational prejudice against that which is English on the other. There is much in the history of the English people so great and grand as to be beyond the reach of envy. There is much also which no one should be so great a fool as to besmear with silly panegyric. There are many things admirable in England which are totally absurd and ridiculous in America. Out of England undoubtedly originally came all that is greatest and best in America, both men and things less than men.

The old English Hound seems to have been a large-boned, coarse, heavy animal; and the packs of those days must have caught very few foxes on fair terms. The earlier importations into America, far back in colonial days, were probably similar to the early English Hounds; but in this country their character was soon changed, as it
was also in England. In that country, changes were attempted, in the way of better adaptation to the modern chase, by crossing with the Greyhound, and, to a small extent, with the Pointer. In this country, the change adaptive to the environment came about rather by unconscious selection, and breeding from the best red fox Hounds only.

It soon came to be realized that in running down and

[Image of a dog]

JOE FORESTER.
Owned by Brunswick Fur Club.

killing an American red fox main strength and awkwardness had no place—it was a matter of speed and bottom. The English mode of selecting the Hound was based upon his suitability to a particular pack in size, color, tongue, and speed. A Hound too fast for them was much out of place in the pack, and was a spoiler of their somewhat cut-and-dried notions of sport. The American method was based on the ability of the Hound, as an individual, to kill a red fox on such ground as must be run over in this coun-
try; and the American pack was made up from such as could keep company with the leader.

To breed a red fox pack, it was necessary to mate the best dog with the best bitch; and this method led to the creation of a type peculiar to America—not modeled on size, and tongue, and color, and questions of packing well, but a type modeled on speed, courage, and endurance. And the architect of the model was the American red fox; for, in the language of a famous turfman, he it was who cut out the running and set the pace, and to beat him, the race had to be run from “eend to eend.” For a pack bred and put together on any other plan, the red fox chase resulted always in one and the same finale, viz.: Reynard first, the rest nowhere.

Precisely the principle of selection, breeding, and training which produced our great four-milers on the turf, produced our red fox Hounds. The formula is simple, viz.: Breed to the winners. Upon this principle the American Foxhound shaped itself to the model most fit to do the work of killing the red fox, becoming lighter and more rangy in form, and shriller in tongue than its English ancestor. The bones, like those of the race-horse, became notably smaller and lighter, and at the same time more solid and stronger. The lungs also became more capacious, and less encumbered with coarse, inelastic tissue and fat. The muscular fiber finer, and more effectively endowed with contractile power. The heart—the great central motor power of the circulation—and the contractile muscular coats of the vessels themselves participating in the organic evolution along the same lines of development.

Thus, in process of time, there came to be American packs capable of dealing with American red foxes on fair terms. The main architect and master builder of those packs was the American red fox. Like that ill-fated eagle which furnished the feather that winged the arrow which pierced his own heart, the American red fox trained those packs which were, eventually, able to kill American red foxes. Without the fox, the packs could not have been produced.
In England, doubtless their hard and fast notions of the right make-up of a pack, and the stiff and rigid technicalities of the meet and hunt, have prevented in some degree that complete adaptation of means to ends which has been perfected with us, who have never been in love with pomp and vanities and stilted tom-fooleries. Nevertheless, in England, it began after a time to be seen that faster Hounds must be had if any foxes were to be caught, and hence crosses were made to the Greyhound, he having already been crossed to the Bulldog, and the result has been more rangy, speedier, smaller, and fiercer Hounds.

To keep within sound of such packs, moreover, the hunting-horse of our great-grandfathers had to be replaced by one of more blood, more speed, more courage, more endurance at the highest rate of speed—all of which points were covered at a stroke by more blood. Following this development, a new style of horsemanship was demanded; and the English country gentleman is no dude on horseback. The style of the pert Newmarket jockey, imported, aped, and loved by American fashionable dudism rampant, is by no means the style of the English gentleman on horseback.

The man capable of making a creditable exhibition on an English hunting-field to day must be a great horseman, riding a great horse. Now the central force which gave to this evolution its initial impulse, and has carried it forward to its acme of development, is the speed and bottom of the English fox.

It is not to be disputed that the thing hunted determines all the details of the hunt. If a man attack a grizzly, away back in some lonely cañon, he will soon perceive that a Winchester Express is one of the modern details of the combat, nicely adjusted to the fighting-weight of Ursus horribilis. In this view of the case, the red fox can claim a dignity which has not been accorded to him hitherto—the dignity of statesmanship as the producer of important national and international results. British horsemanship
has played an important part on more than one great modern battle-field.

Mainly contributory to the highest type of British horsemanship has been the school of the hunting-field. The best cavalry-horses have been bred for and fallen somewhat short of the requirements of the hunting-field.

In America we have never had horses especially bred for hunting, and mainly for the reason that in those parts of the country where hunting was practicable the saddle-horses in common use by the country gentleman were sufficiently well-bred for hunters, and were in fact commonly used in the chase. There was, indeed, that degree of attachment for his "riding-horse" on the part of our country gentleman which disqualified every other horse, in his eye. No person other than himself was ever permitted to mount his favorite, and he would not himself mount any other horse except under the stress of necessity. Thus it came to be that a more splendid horsemanship never characterized any people than that of the Southern country gentry of the United States.

The place of the Foxhound in that civilization was not a low nor unimportant one. In the school which developed the manly prowess and the "saving common-sense" of such men as George Washington and his great lieutenant, the dashing "Light-horse Harry," the red fox and red fox Hound were not insignificant educational factors.

The hero-sage of Mount Vernon maintained, to the last of his life, an unexcelled pack; and he loved no diversion as he did fox-hunting, in which he never lost a chance to participate with his friends and neighbors, the Fairfax, the Lees, the Chichesters, the McCartys, the Masons, and others. No sport so well merits the position of a recognized national sport, and none can ever be so greatly tributary to manly prowess and hardihood. Superior horsemanship is the most elegant and useful accomplishment ever possessed by a lady or gentleman. One of the considerations favorable to fox-hunting as the national sport
is, that it can be kept out of the hands of "professionals" and within reach of people of moderate means.

If the view be correct that the English and American red foxes, respectively, have developed the modes of the hunt and the characters of the packs in the two countries, we must look for any material differences between the English and American hunt to the difference between the foxes of the two countries. That in speed, endurance, and stratagem, in front of a dangerous pack, the American fox is greatest, there is little doubt. It follows that in speed, bottom, and trailing the American Hound is superior to the English. Of this I have, personally, not the smallest doubt. I have seen many imported Hounds run in this country, and they have been of undoubted excellence, but never equal, over our country, to our best American strains. This is in accordance with plain and simple common-sense. No doubt the English packs would excel ours on their own ground, on all except speed.

I do not believe, and I can not be made to believe, until it is done, that the best pack in England can do anything at all whatever with an Old Virginia red fox. It is not believed by many of the fox-hunters of the Northern States that any pack of Hounds can catch their foxes. I am too strongly impressed by what I know of the difference in the habits of the same species of wild animals in different localities, to be willing to adopt an opinion adverse to the prevailing opinions of competent observers in localities with which I am not familiar. Nevertheless, I suggest to our Northern friends that they are not familiar with the speed of the packs in our best hunting country, and that their mode of hunting by standing, after the manner of deer-driving, and shooting the fox in front of the dog, would soon utterly ruin our best packs.

I do not take part in the harsh criticisms of the Northern method of hunting. I have no doubt Northern sportsmen enjoy their sport; and enjoyment is the object of all sport. I have no doubt that it is the only way to kill their foxes, as they protest. I do not think I could enjoy it myself.
I take it to be inferior to deer-driving, and I think that inferior to any field sport I ever participated in. *De gustibus non*—"Every man to his liking." Until the matter is tested and the contrary established, I shall believe that such a pack as the Wild Goose pack is reputed to be can kill red foxes anywhere, on any ground fit to be run over by Hounds.

The speed of the Foxhound appears to be rather greater than the speed of the best race-horse. There is, however, very little authentic information on this point. I can state, as a matter of experience in riding to Hounds, that I have never seen a horse that could keep pace with a good pack of Hounds for a single mile across country. I have seen only a few Hounds which seemed nearly equal to a red fox in speed, if the fox was at his best. I have never seen a pack kill a red fox unless they could keep him hard-pressed from start to finish; and in general, when I have seen kills, I have thought the Hounds had the advantage in bottom rather than in speed. The fox is a gluttonous feeder, and if full-fed he is taken at great disadvantage. I doubt if any pack can kill a good specimen of the red fox if in the pink of condition, running on favorable ground. As a general principle, I think the fox has rather greater speed, the Hound rather greater endurance; and they are so nearly matched in both respects that the issue of the chase is in a great degree a question of condition.

Rough, uneven ground is favorable to the fox, and seldom indeed is one in good condition killed by a pack when the chase is over rough, uneven country for a greater part of the distance. If the premises here stated are accurate, the conclusion follows that only a skilled huntsman, who knows how to make the conditions favorable to the pack, and to put the Hounds in the very best condition for the race, has any chance to make kills, unless the fox has the misfortune to be gorged with carrion when the start is made, or is in some other way sick or out of condition. It appears to me, therefore, that some Northern fox-hunters have fallen into error as to the superiority of Northern
to Southern foxes. They have purchased dogs of well-known Southern strains, and upon their failure to kill the foxes of the North as handled by those who hunt on foot, and very probably shoot the fox before the Hounds, conclude that these Hounds are not able to catch their foxes. The conclusion does not necessarily follow. If a fox from Maine were taken to Virginia, and put down before a red fox pack handled by skilled huntsmen, would that be considered fair to the fox? No more is it fair to the Southern Hound to take him to Maine to be run by huntsmen who never saw a kill, who deny that any Hound can kill their foxes, and that therefore the legitimate and only way to kill Maine foxes is by standing on the runways and shooting them before slow Hounds.

A great deal of acrimonious dispute has arisen over this question, between the fox-hunters of the two sections, which it has seemed to me that a little good-temper and a little good-sense might have prevented. That some packs can and do make frequent kills in Virginia and Maryland of what seem perfect specimens of the red fox, in seemingly good condition, is a matter that is known to be true by all fox-hunters of those States. I am of opinion that south of Virginia more kills are made because the ground is likely to be more favorable to the pack and less favorable to the fox, and for no other reason.

It seems likely that in Maine the ground may be so favorable to the fox and unfavorable to the Hound, that even if the chase were made to kill with Hounds instead of shooting, kills would be rare.

In the matter of breeding for a pack of red fox Hounds, the principles which govern the science of successfully breeding for any other purpose apply. The inheritance must be through ancestors of known ability to kill red foxes, and they must have gone through the training and practice which enable them to show by actual kills that they can kill.

No turfman would expect to breed a winner from a
THE FOXHOUND.

stallion and mare neither of which had ever been trained or raced. No sportsman would expect to breed a Setter or Pointer from untrained parents which would win a place at a field trial. No cocker would expect to win a main with cocks bred from birds which never fought. Why, then, should a huntsman expect to breed a killing pack of red fox Hounds from stock that had never run or never killed a fox? The thing can not be done. Therefore it goes without saying, that a Hound should not be bred from until fully matured, trained, and experienced in killing foxes.

Something else is wanted besides a pedigree. True enough, a knowledge of not merely the names, but the performances of the ancestors is essentially necessary, and this is doubly and trebly true of the immediate progenitors. If a bitch which has killed red foxes be bred to a Hound that has killed red foxes, the progeny will be born, most likely, capable of being developed into Hounds capable of killing red foxes. But be it remembered, that though orators and poets may be born, not made, a red-fox-killing pack has to be made; they are not born able to do it. They must be made able by judicious and skilled practice and training after being bred right.

Nor can they be trained by a man who never rode to a killing pack. If a man does not know how the thing is done, how shall he teach the Hounds? By sheer force of hereditary instinct, it would be more likely the Hounds would kill in spite of the huntsman, and show him the way to do it.

In this place we may profitably review the question of the best form and size of Hound to be selected from which to breed a pack capable of dealing with a red fox. The question, to kill or not to kill a red fox, is not, as already hinted, a question of main strength and awkwardness, but of speed and endurance. Remember that the fox leads the chase, and in a great number of cases outruns and outlasts Hounds, horses, and men, and simply runs away and leaves them. This animal is but little more
than a foot high, and weighs not above twelve pounds in good running order. The largest bone in his skeleton does not exceed the diameter of a goose-quill. The whole osseous frame weighs scarcely a pound. It is quality, not "substance," which lands Reynard a winner.

It is the firm opinion of the writer that the best red fox dogs are not above medium in size and weight. The dog should not exceed twenty-three inches in height nor fifty-five pounds in weight; the bitch less by about ten per cent.

Hounds of this size will be fleeter and more enduring, as a rule, than larger and heavier animals, and their shoulders and feet will suffer less from the tremendous concussion which they must bear in a protracted chase at such a pitch of speed as will be necessary; for to kill a fox he must be put to his best from start to finish.

The head of the Hound is rather small in proportion to his weight, and the muzzle rather finer in the modern Hound than in the older type; the nose is large and the nostril thin; the eyes large, bright, and expressive, placed rather close together and directed forward; the stop is not as sharply defined as in some breeds. A very important point, and one much overlooked, is that the jaws should be well spread at the angle, so as to give ample room for the thrapple, and to secure that easy amplitude of motion between the head and neck so essential to carrying the scent at the tremendous speed of the chase.

The ears are longish, but shorter and narrower than in old-time packs; they are placed on the skull low down, and are decidedly pendulous; the leather is neither fine and papery to the feel nor by any means coarse, harsh, and inelastic. The neck must be long, and wholly free from any coarse, loose flaps of thick skin or useless cellular tissue and fat.

The shoulders ought to be not only sloping, but possessed of very free motion, and yet powerfully muscled and strong. The elbow ought to be well developed, and well away from the body, but placed perfectly true—
neither out nor in. A Hound with weak or badly formed shoulders is a deformed and crippled beast, and can never be expected to amount to anything.

The fore-arm should be not too long, but powerfully muscled, and having sufficient clean, fine bone to bear the weight thrown upon it by fifty-five pounds bounding at terrific speed. The foot must be of firm texture, and well padded; the shape is a matter of less moment, bench-show men to the contrary notwithstanding. I have seen Hounds that were great performers—Hounds that I have seen lead a great pack, and pull down and kill numerous red foxes—that would have been pronounced by these authorities defective in the feet; perhaps ridiculed as "splay-footed." I have seen Hounds with feet the form of which would have been pronounced perfect, but which nevertheless were tender-footed, and could by no means stand a desperate chase over rough ground. I am not sure that the despised hare-foot is not the best form for the Hound; giving him a better hold and purchase upon the ground, and being in no way correlated with lack of hardness of the foot.

The Hound should be deep in the heart-place, and the breast-bone keel-shaped; but the breast must not be weak and contracted. The back ribs should spring off well from the backbone, and barrel out well, so as to give ample room for the heart, lungs, and great vascular trunks; for here is the ultimate source of power, speed, and endurance.

The loin should be high, well arched, broad, and powerfully muscled; for here is the origin of a group of muscles of tremendous power, which are, with those of the hip and thigh, the main propellers which carry the body forward at so great a rate of speed. The tail should be placed nearly on a level with the sway of the back, though the arching of the loin and the slope of the quarters somewhat deceives the eye, so as to make it appear to be set lower than is actually the case. The tail of the Hound curves well upward; recent importations, I think, too much so. It is stout, of moderate length, well haired, and even with
something like a brush, in many superior specimens. I think it might be bred finer with advantage.

The stifle is well bent, and the hock placed near the ground; but the leg, as compared with some breeds, rather straight—I think, in some cases, a little too straight.

It is upon the outlines suggested by these remarks that I would advise selections for the breeding-stud. In the matter of color, we are fancy free. The best Hounds I ever knew were black-and-tan, and that is a beautiful color. The best Hound I know of at present is a lemon-and-white. The old so-called "blue-mottled" Hounds were beautiful. On a clear blue (not a black and white mixture) ground-color were fancifully arranged spots of black, yellow, and white. If the spot around either eye was blue or white, that eye was blue; the other eye being in a dark spot, was dark, or in a yellow spot, yellow. I have seen good Hounds of a solid yellow, or yellow with white feet and a white streak in the face. Color may be to suit taste.

The standard by which Foxhounds are judged at our bench shows is as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Value</th>
<th></th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Head</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>Elbows</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neck</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Legs and feet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shoulders</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Color and coat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chest and back ribs</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Stern</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Back and loin</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Symmetry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hind quarters</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Total</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The *head* (value 15) should be of full size, but by no means heavy. Brow pronounced, but not high or sharp. There must be good length and breadth, sufficient to give in the dog Hound a girth in front of the ears of fully sixteen inches. The nose should be long (four and one-half inches) and wide, with open nostrils. Ears set on low and lying close to the cheeks.

The *neck* (value 5) must be long and clean, without the slightest throatiness. It should taper nicely from the shoulders to the head, and the upper outline should be slightly convex.
The shoulders (value 10) should be long and well clothed with muscle, without being heavy, especially at the points. They must be well sloped, and the true arm between the front and the elbow must be long and muscular, but free from fat or lumber.

Chest and back ribs (value 10).—The chest should girth over thirty inches in a twenty-four-inch Hound, and the back ribs must be very deep.

The back and loin (value 10) must both be very muscular, running into each other without any contraction or "nipping" between them. The couples must be wide even to raggedness, and there should be the very slightest arch in the loin, so as to be scarcely perceptible.

The hind quarters (value 10) or propellers are required to be very strong, and as endurance is of even more consequence than speed, straight stifles are preferred to those much bent, as in the Greyhound.

Elbows (value 5) set quite straight, and neither turned in nor out, are a sine qua non. They must be well let down by means of the long true arm above mentioned.

Legs and feet (value 20).—Every master of Foxhounds insists on legs as straight as a post, and as strong—size of bone at the ankle being specially regarded as all-important. The desire for straightness is, I think, carried to excess, as the very straight leg soon knuckles over; and this defect may almost always be seen more or less in old stallion Hounds. The bone can not, in my opinion, be too large, but I prefer a slight ankle at the knee to a perfectly straight line. The feet in all cases should be round and cat-like, with well-developed knuckles and strong horn, which last is of the utmost importance.

The color and coat (value 5) are not regarded as very important, so long as the former is a "Hound color" and the latter is short, dense, hard, and glossy. Hound colors are black, tan and white, black and white, and the various "pies" compounded of white and the color of the hare and badger, or yellow, or tan.

The stern (value 5) is gently arched, carried gaily over
the back, and slightly fringed with hair below. The end should taper to a point.

The symmetry (value 5) of the Foxhound is considerable, and what is called "quality" is highly regarded by all good judges.

The music of the pack is one of the greatest charms of the chase. Even the fox himself undoubtedly enjoys this glorious melody when running in front of a pack which is not dangerous, and which, with marvelous intuition, he almost immediately realizes. It always appeared to me that my father, the keenest and most ardent fox-hunter of his time in Virginia, enjoyed the music more than anything else about it. He would put a good Hound out of his kennel and give it away, because, as he said, it did not chime with his pack. He had a splendid ear, a magnificent voice, and a natural talent for music. A discord was an agony to him, and his pack was, I believe, the most melodious in tongue ever heard in Virginia. The qualities of the voice in the Hound are strongly hereditary, and may easily be bred for with success.

It is of the greatest importance that the dog should not be bred from until fully matured. No animal is so easily injured by excessive or premature taxation of the procreative powers. A dog of great value should be strictly limited to the best and most promising females, for nothing is more certain than that the character of his progeny will begin to be disappointing as soon as he begins to be overtaxed.

The Foxhound bitch is a very prolific animal. On several occasions I have known them litter as many as twenty whelps. Thirteen whelps to a litter are nothing unusual. I do not believe any bitch can properly care for more than six whelps. If a foster-mother can not be had, all above that number should be drowned not later than the day after they are born; saving, of course, the most vigorous and prettily marked. In all cases, any appearing decidedly defective should be immediately drowned. As has been already suggested, the best dog should be mated with the
best bitch, without much regard to the question of kinship; for Hounds bear close inbreeding well if they are rationally managed in other respects, as they are naturally preëminently hardy and free from constitutional diseases of a hereditary nature.

A strong prejudice against what is called incestuous matings is deeply implanted in the human mind, but it is due rather to social considerations than to physiological data—notwithstanding that persons most ignorant of physiology clinch their arguments by the pet phrase "physiology teaches" so and so. It is safe to say physiology teaches nothing of the kind; nor do such writers know anything whatever about what physiology teaches. The natural laws of hereditary transmission act upon the offspring in one and the same way whether the parents be near of kin or strangers in blood. The kinship or non-kinship of parents, near or remote, does not in any respect or in any degree modify the laws of heredity affecting their progeny.

It is curious how hard people find it to get over preconceived notions. My father repeatedly bred daughter to sire, and produced in that way some of the finest Hounds he ever had in his kennel. I remember very well when, on one occasion, a friend of his, who had repeatedly bred from full brother and sister, said to him that he could not help thinking that to breed from daughter and sire was a little too close. My father said:

"Why, man, you breed closer than that."

"Oh, no," said he; "I never bred closer than brother and sister, and that don't hurt a bit."

"Well," said my father, "the blood of brother and sister is, as I understand the matter, identical, whereas the daughter has only half the blood of the sire and half of the dam; and I think you breed twice as close as I do." This little analysis seemed to strike the man dumb.

"It certainly does seem that way," said he, "when you come to look at it; but it always seemed to me it was a heap closer to breed a daughter to her own father."
“Than a brother to his own sister,” said my father with a laugh.

Breed the best to the best is the best rule I know by which to breed red fox Hounds.

A Hound not capable of catching a red fox is of no value to a fox-hunter. Ninety-nine out of one hundred of the Hounds of the country can not do it. And if the American Hound is to be made what he should be, it is time to begin at once to find out where any such Hounds are as have demonstrated, by actual kills, their fitness to be bred from. It is of no use to bring English Hounds here expecting them to be able to do anything with our foxes; nor to expect to produce a killing pack by breeding from imported Hounds. I know at present one Hound only, bred even on one side (the dam’s) from an imported Hound, that is able to kill a red fox. I have never seen an imported Hound able to do it. If killing packs are located by those ambitious to become owners of such Hounds, they must not expect to get them for a low price; one hundred dollars would be only a moderate figure for a good Hound. I know many dear at a dollar per hundred. No animal that lives is more worthless than a worthless Hound.

A few thoughts and suggestions as to kennel management are now in order. Let everything in this line be simple, natural as possible, and inexpensive. Expensive-ness means artificiality, and that means a worthless pack. A pack of Hounds should associate together as much as is allowable with a minimum of restraint. One good-sized building in the center of a yard inclosed by a picket-fence is the best arrangement. There should be no floor except the ground, and there should be an ordinary door to admit a man of full height without stooping; also a good and well-hung and latched gate to the yard, and a lock on door and gate.

Ordinarily the door should stand open, and should be hooked to the side of the building to keep it open. The floor must be kept littered with clean straw or shavings, or
THE FOXHOUND.

in summer with green pine-tags; no trees near by. When the Hounds are kenneled at night, or for any purpose in the day-time, take the couples off, put the Hounds in the yard, lock the gate, and allow them to go in and out of the house at pleasure.

After feeding in the morning, put the couples on, and let the Hounds out to go as they please. Do not couple puppies at all, nor kennel them, except at night. At all seasons of the year, let the pack out to follow the owner about as often as possible, always uncoupled. Give puppies and young Hounds the utmost liberty possible, but never let them be out of the kennel at night. Whenever the Hounds are wanted, blow them up with a horn. Never punish them except it be necessary, and then waive them soundly with a good whip. No dog becomes more attached to his owner, nor is more easily controlled by one who understands it. Some men do, some men don’t; some men can, some men can’t. The last three Hounds I owned, of the old blue-mottled breed—two dogs and a spayed bitch—were so attached to me that it was actually dangerous for anyone to suddenly approach me if they were near by. They were never coupled, and only kenneled at night to prevent them from being suspected of mischief.

When the young Hounds are about a year old, they should be taken, one or two at a time, with one or two old Hounds and taught to run. If you take young ducks to the water, they will swim; and if you take young hounds, well bred, to the field, they will run. Experience is all they want; and this a man who knows how to hunt knows how to give them. At first, the old Hounds will show the way and the inexperienced will follow at their heels; but in no long time, a youngster, grown ambitious, will push for the lead.

It is worth while to suggest that a very necessary adjunct to a breeding kennel is a dog-proof apartment, with room enough for two, for bitches in season. This apartment must be such that no dog can, by any possibility, get in or out except through the door. It must have a light floor, or some dog is sure to dig under and get in.
In the matter of feeding, variety is necessary. No animal thrives well confined to one sort of food. The Hound is a large and most energetic animal, and must be liberally fed. It is the potential energy of the food which develops into the dynamical energy of speed and endurance. It is the protoplasmic substance of food which is converted into muscle and nerve, and the minerals of the ash of the food which are converted into bone, by the marvelous workings of the animal economy. The Hound itself, in its perfection, the music of its tongue, and the arrowy swiftness of its pace, are neither less nor more than the varied products of the vital metamorphoses of its food. Give it plenty; it is greedy not without a cause; give it variety, for it has the same disgust for eternal sameness that you and I have. Give scraps from the table—bread, meat, bones, vegetables; from the kitchen, hot liquor and the varied offal which accumulates there. Meal, ground of equal parts of rye, oats, and corn, and baked in thick pones, is a good working diet. The dairy will furnish skim-milk, curds, whey, buttermilk, bonny-clabber. When you butcher a beef or kill hogs, unkennel the pack and let them gorge; it delights and does them good. Bear in mind that we are trying to follow nature, rather than a cut-and-dried artificial system.

This article is written from the standpoint of the country gentleman helping to make helpful suggestions to those who desire to adopt the fox-hunt as the manliest and most invigorating, the most delightful, of the sports of the field, and to help to make it the national sport of America. Therefore, those to whom the hunt is a mere fashionable fad, will probably not find much to amuse and less to instruct them, seeing that they know everything which is "really so English, don’t you know." It is hoped that gentlemen of moderate means, lovers of horse and hound, will be encouraged to take up the sport and to maintain a pack, which can be done at a very moderate expense. If a gentleman be so situated that he can breed and train his own hunting-horse, I am sure he will take more pleasure in
him than he could otherwise do. All that is here recommended is the result of the writer's personal experience, which has been ample.

Shooting and fishing have been so overdone that it is evident that what remains of them, worth attention, will be rapidly taken up and preserved by the exclusive and the wealthy. The noble sport of fox-hunting remains, and will ever remain, within reach of the people. It can never be preserved. It can neither be monopolized by professionalism nor ruined by "records." It 'is a sport in which ladies may and should freely participate, and hence it can scarcely be vulgarized.

From an experience of thirty years in the medical profession, the writer is of opinion that there are fifty delicate women who would be physically regenerated by horseback exercise to one who would be in the least degree injured by it. Unless we become a nation of fox-hunters, we shall very surely become a nation of dog-carters. A multitude of arguments in favor of hunting suggest themselves; it is difficult to find one valid argument of a contrary effect.

It remains to glance at the subject of the diseases of Foxhounds. If the rational system of kennel management be adopted, and the hygiene of the kennel be attended to, there will seldom be a sick Hound. They are a race of animals naturally preëminently hardy. The hygiene of the kennel consists in a few simple things. Let the kennel be clean, dry, light, and warm. Let the Hounds be out as much as possible, but always kennel them at night. If a neighbor has sheep killed by curs, he can not lay it to the Hounds if they were locked up in the kennel. When the Hounds are let out, they may be coupled; and they should always be broken to the couple, but should not be kept coupled merely from habit. If they are not likely to get into mischief, let them run loose. The couple should be a stiff iron rod, not over six inches long, with an inch ring for the collar at each end. If longer, they are always liable
to get hung by all sorts of obstructions, and are bent and twisted out of shape.

In the make-up of a pack I have found spayed bitches to be desirable. They are in no respect inferior to dogs, and they are in every way more pleasant to handle, being far less disposed to wander out of bounds or get into any kind of mischief. The greatest couple of Foxhounds I ever have known were litter sisters, spayed when about two months old, which is the best time to spay. The operation is simple and safe, and if performed prior to sexual development is not productive of the least tendency to obesity, even in old age. I have always believed that the instincts of spayed bitches, if the operation precedes sexual development, were, like those of worker bees, superior to the sexually developed individuals. The most remarkable exhibitions of nose I have ever seen, both in the Hound and the Setter or Pointer, as well as the Field Spaniel, were by spayed bitches. And the thing much in their favor is, that they are much more patient than dogs or open bitches of kennel discipline, and in my opinion, at least, less subject to disease.

This article must now be brought to a close. If it shall aid in inducing lovers of the Hound to act in concert to push this sport to the front as the recognized national sport of the American country gentleman, the object of the writer will have been accomplished. If wealthy clubs of city gentlemen are disposed to join in the movement to Americanize and nationalize this great sport, they will find the country gentlemen ready to coöperate in every way. That it is a matter of national importance, in connection with the development of the American saddle-horse and the American horsemanship of the future, the writer does not doubt. He pleads guilty to a rank enthusiasm for horse and hound and horn, but he believes that he is not mistaken in supposing that unless fox-hunting becomes our national sport, our national horsemanship will dwindle until it amounts to nothing, and all our people will take to dog-carts. Whether this will be a national calamity there ought not to be two opinions.
THE BASSET HOUND.

By Lawrence Timpson.

The Basset Français, or the Basset Hound, as he is known to us, is undoubtedly one of the oldest breeds of dogs, and has existed in France in exactly the same type that he does to-day for many centuries. The French, however, have kept no systematic records of sports and sporting dogs, and it is only within the last few years, since the English have taken up the breed, that the history of the Basset Hound has been collected and written.

They were down to the seventeenth century known in France as Chiens d'Artois, but since then this name has been transferred to and used only to designate the large Picardy Hounds, and the breed under discussion has been given the name of Basset.

The Basset Français and the Basset Allemand, or, as he is better known, the Dachshund, had undoubtedly a common origin; but the Basset Hound of to-day has maintained all the characteristics of a true Hound, whereas the Dachshund has some of the attributes of a Terrier.

The Basset Français is divided into two strains, the smooth-coated and the rough-coated; the former coming originally from the province of Artois and the latter from Flanders. Both these strains are divided again into three classes: (1) the crooked-legged (*Basset à jambes tortues*), (2) the half crooked-legged (*Basset à jambes demi-tortues*), and (3) the straight-legged (*Basset à jambes droites*).

In France, all crooked-legged dogs are spoken of by the people generally as Bassets, the same as in Germany such a dog would be called a Dachs; so the term sometimes conveys as little (or still less) significance as the word Terrier does with us.
The six classes of the Basset Français that I have named all have their respective admirers; but for the purposes of this article I shall only take and describe as the Basset Hound the smooth-coated Artois strain, with crooked legs, as it is the type generally preferred and recognized.

All the six classes have a general similarity to one another. The rough-coated strain, or Basset Grifon, as they are called, correspond more closely to the English Otter-hound in coat and coloring, have more courage and worse tempers, and are much less desirable as pets than the smooth-coated strain. The half crooked-legged variety are lighter in build than the crooked-legged; and the straight-legged ones are much lighter and faster still, approaching, in the smooth-coated strain, more nearly to the English Beagle.

All friends of the Basset Hound owe a great debt of gratitude to the Count le Couteult de Canteleu. He has for some years gone to great trouble and expense collecting all the information possible about the history of this ancient breed, in which he justly takes such a patriotic pride, and in obtaining the best specimens in existence in France, breeding them, and establishing the breed again in public favor. It is directly from him, or through him, that most of the English breeders have obtained their dogs. He is one of the few French noblemen of to-day who love and devote themselves to sport for sport's sake, living the life of a grand-seigneur on his magnificent estate.

The history of the Basset Hound in England begins in 1874, when Mr. Everett Millais first saw one in the collection at the Jardin d'Acclimation at Paris. He was so taken with the looks of the breed that he purchased and imported Model, whom he showed that year at Wolverhampton. Lord Onslow was, I believe, the next one across the channel to take this breed up, commencing in 1875 to form his little pack, which had so many merry little runs in the neighborhood of Guilford. Mr. Millais was forced, a few years later, to give up breeding and go abroad, on account of ill-health, and Lord Onslow, for some reason,
broke up his pack at the same time. About this time Mr. Krehl joined the ranks of the Basset Hound men, and the subsequent popularity and success of the breed in England is owing in a great part to his energy.

In February, 1883, at a meeting of the principal English breeders at 25 Downing street, London, the Basset Hound Club was formed, for the purpose of encouraging the breeding of Basset Hounds for exhibition and for hunting purposes. The following members were enrolled:


It was proposed to form a pack for hunting, with its headquarters at Maidenhead—Mr. Alleyne, who was elected
huntsman, kindly consenting to allow the club the use of his kennels there.

About this time, too, Basset Hounds came into royal favor, as Mr. Krehl presented a brace of puppies—by Jupiter—to H. R. H. the Prince of Wales for his use in Scotland for rabbit-shooting, which gift His Royal Highness was graciously pleased to accept, sending Mr. Krehl, as a mark of his appreciation, a scarf-pin in the design of the Prince's Plumes, and the initials "A. E." set in brilliants. In 1883, Mr. Chamberlain purchased Nemours from Mr. Krehl, and brought him out to America for the Maizeland Kennels. To Nemours belongs the honor of being the first Basset Hound brought to America, except, perhaps, the brace by Jupiter that the late Lord Aylesford brought out about the same time to use for rabbit-shooting on his ranch near Big Springs, Texas.

In the following spring, 1884, the Westminster Kennel Club kindly made a class for Basset Hounds at the New York Show, and Nemours made his bow to the American public.

The first to follow Lord Aylesford's and Mr. Chamberlain's lead and import Basset Hounds to America, was Mr. C. B. Gilbert, of New Haven, who, in 1885, brought out Bertrand, by Bourbon, and Canace, by Jupiter. He has since bred a brace of good puppies out of them—Jose and Juan. The only others that have been imported and exhibited here, as yet, are Babette, by Merlin, who made her début at New York in 1889, being shown by Mr. Charles Porter, of Philadelphia, and Mr. Cornelius Stevenson's Chasseur, by Farmer, who appeared at New York this year. I trust that soon these beautiful little Hounds will receive the attention they deserve from American fanciers and sportsmen.

Basset Hounds are by all odds superior to Beagles for rabbit-shooting, beating them in nose, tongue, and staying powers. Their powers of scent are marvelous; and so well do they indicate their excitement by their waving sterns, that as the scent becomes warmer and warmer one can tell almost exactly the moment when they are about to open
on it. Their clear, deep, bell-like notes are far sweeter than those of any other Hound, and when they are hidden in cover, tell exactly what they are doing. When once heard, the clear ring of their notes is never forgotten. Their short, crooked legs seem almost incapable of being tired, and their natural pace is about seven miles an hour. For hunting on foot they are as superior to Beagles as for being shot over on rabbits, but their value renders a pack of any size out of the question. The scratch pack that the members of the Basset Hound Club kept, showed very good sport.

Basset Hounds have the best of tempers. I have never known of one to attempt to bite, except in the case of puppies when being punished for some misdemeanor or other, and then they did it from fright more than from ill nature. In fact, their disposition is a trifle too mild and inoffensive for a sporting dog; although they run game with the utmost keenness, and when their quarry is standing "at bay" they will give tongue with the utmost fierceness, usually showing no desire to go in for blood, even in the case of a rabbit. In the latter case they would usually play with it as though it were a puppy, if left to themselves. Against other dogs, too, they seldom try to defend themselves.

Puppies are rather hard to rear, especially in a cold climate, but the old dogs are very hardy. Even among the best-bred specimens, the teeth are sometimes very small, unusually many in number, and the lower jaw shorter than the upper. Basset Hound puppies are most whimsical-looking little beggars, and their big bright eyes have the softest, dreamiest expression imaginable.

There is something of an Old World air about a Basset Hound; his appearance has something quaint and mediæval in it. It makes one think insensibly of old tapestries representing a grand chasse at the forest court of one of the old Valois kings at Fontainbleau, where the Basset Hound undoubtedly "posed," not only in his sporting capacity, but as the pet of the great ladies, who probably held him in as high favor as the ladies of Elizabeth's court did Basket Beagles.
Below is given the standard and scale of points of the Basset Hound:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Value</th>
<th></th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Head</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>Coat</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neck and chest</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Color</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fore legs and feet</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>Size and symmetry</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ribs and loin</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hind quarters and stern</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Total</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Head*, resembling that of the Bloodhound in shape and dignity of expression, long, rather narrow, and well peaked, with little or no stop. Jaws long, strong, and level; teeth rather small. Nose usually black; but some good ones have had considerable white about theirs. Mouth well flewed. Ears long, large, and soft, hanging like the softest velvet drapery. Eyes are a deep brown, very expressive, rather deeply set, and showing a good deal of haw; expression affectionate, intelligent, and good-humored, though occasionally reflective and melancholy.

*Neck and chest.*—The neck is long, but very powerful, with flews extending nearly to the chest. The chest is well developed, overhanging, and extending to within nearly two inches of the ground.

*Fore legs and feet.*—The shoulders are of great power. Legs very short, and turning inward at the knees; and the feet, which appear to be a mass of joints, considerably bent out.

*Ribs and loin.*—The back and ribs are strongly put together, and the former is of great length.

*Hind quarters and stern.*—The hind quarters are very strong and muscular, the muscles standing out, and clearly defined down to the hocks.

*Coat.*—The skin is soft, and the coat smooth and close, though moderately hard and very weather-resisting in quality, and when the dog is in condition, showing a beautiful natural gloss.

*Color.*—The tri-color, which has a tan head and a black and white body, is much preferred; but they come in all the varieties of white and black-and-tan.

*Size and symmetry.*—Bassets come in all sizes, from nine
to twelve inches at shoulder and at from twenty-six to forty-eight pounds in weight and over. The best size is say about eleven or twelve inches at the shoulder and about forty to forty-five pounds in weight. The Basset has more bone in proportion to his size than any other breed, and his symmetry is an important point in his make-up.

No especial care is necessary in preparing Basset Hounds for the show bench, further than ordinary attention to health, condition, and coat. These dogs usually "show up" well on the bench, and rather appear to enjoy their outings at shows.

The subject of our illustration, Champion Nemours (E. K. C. S. B., 14068), owned by the Maizeland Kennels, was got by Champion Jupiter (12152), out of Vivien (13340). He was whelped March 21, 1883, and was bred by Mr. George R. Krehl, Hanover Square, London. His winnings are: First, New York; first, Philadelphia; first, National Breeders' Show, 1884; first and two specials, New Haven; first, Boston; first, New York, 1885; second, New York; champion, Boston, 1886; first, New York, 1888.
THE DACHSHUND.

By William Loeffler.

The origin of the Dachshund is in doubt, our best authorities disagreeing as to the beginning of the breed. Some writers claim that he came from Spain, while the fact that no Dachshunds exist there, which can be traced back to Spanish origin, places this statement in doubt. Other authorities claim the Dachshund to be the oldest breed known, as carvings have been discovered on Egyptian monuments resembling the Dachshund of the present day. I lean more to the theory that the Dachshund originated in France, as the Basset Hound is known to be of French origin, and the two breeds have many characteristics in common. There undoubtedly exists a close relationship between the two breeds, as the contour of the fore legs and paws in both breeds is identical.

It has been proven that during the invasion by the French armies, in the seventeenth century, the Basset Hound was first seen in Germany, while previous to that time we have no positive proof that the Dachshund existed there. We may therefore reasonably suppose that by inbreeding of the Basset Hound in Germany, since that period, the size of the breed has been reduced, thereby better adapting the dog for the purposes required of him in that country, but that by judicious breeding, certain traits and qualities have since been developed which have established the Dachshund in his present form.

Suppose a Hound set upon short legs, say from four to six inches high, with a long-stretched body, and you have the outlines of the Dachshund's appearance in brief. At the first glance you see that he is intended for underground work, nearly all his muscular power being developed in
the forepart of his body. The appearance of the Dachshund is striking, and to those unacquainted with the breed is such as to attract great attention. It has taken a long time for American observers to become accustomed to him, and to learn to like him.
There are two types of the Dachshund, the Hound and the Terrier type. Both are of equal value, and are most carefully bred. In the southern parts of Germany, and in all England, the Hound type is more generally found, and is more popular, while in the northern part of the Empire the Terrier type appears to be the favorite. Both types are used for one and the same purpose, both have the same characteristics, and it is only a matter of fancy as to which is the better.

As soon as bench shows were introduced in Germany, the question of course sprung up as to which is the most correct type; but this question, up to the present day, is not decided, and probably never will be. Of late, the Hound type seems to be in general favor at all shows on the Continent, in England, and in America. I have always preferred the Hound-like dog, as I consider him the best-looking one of the two species. I shall now give a detailed description of the Hound type.

**STANDARD AND VALUE OF POINTS.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Value.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Head and skull.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ears.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jaw.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chest.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Legs and feet.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin and coat.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loin.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stern.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Body.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Color.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Symmetry and quality.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Head.*—Large; resembles that of a Hound, with the exception that it is more wedge-shaped.

*Nose.*—Large and well developed; black in dark-colored dogs, and flesh-colored in reds, mostly.

*Teeth.*—Very large, showing two large fangs on lower and two on upper jaw.

*Ears.*—Long, high set, and so thin as to show the veins; covered with short, silky hair.

*Eyes.*—The Dachshund has beautiful large eyes, full of expression; in dark-colored dogs, mostly jet-black; in reds a brown color prevails. Some red strains show black noses and jet-black eyes, and this is no fault.

The head rests on a very strongly developed neck.
Chest.—No other breed of dogs shows such depth and breadth of chest as does the Dachshund, the chest-bone standing out of the body, and on a good specimen the chest fills out nearly the entire space to or within an inch or inch and a half of the knees. The chest hangs so low as to be only from three to four inches from the ground.

Legs and feet.—The fore-arms, strong-boned and well-muscled, run inward so that they almost form a right-angle with the lower extremities. At the knees, the legs come together, then are vertical for about an inch, and from here the feet take a side and outward course and form the long and flat paws.

Toes.—Long and flat; have very long claws, which in black-and-tan dogs should be black, and in reds a dark brown or black. A white claw is a defect. It is a question of great interest as to how the formation of such shaped legs originated, or was developed. It may have come from some freak of nature; but if so, it has been by careful breeding kept up, and is now one of the most marked features of the breed.

The hind legs are longer than the fore legs, thus giving the long body an inward curve, commonly called saddle-back. In nearly all good specimens, well-developed dew-claws can be found; but these are often removed, as they are liable to annoy the dog a good deal when wading through crusty snow. The claws on these extra toes grow long and in a perfect circle, and should at least be trimmed, or else they grow into the flesh and cause the dog a great deal of pain.

Body.—Round, long, and lithe.

Tail.—Heavy at root, and tapering; should be carried high, as in the Foxhound; but under no circumstances should the tail be carried in a curve over the back, which is a great fault.

Color.—The most prevailing and most familiar colors are black-and-tans, chestnut and tans, and solid reds—from a fawn-color to a beautiful deep red. Besides these colors, specimens are occasionally found of black, white,
and tan color, called in Germany Tiger-dachs; or steel-blue and tan, a magnificent color, but rarely seen.

Skin.—Exceedingly loose. You may take hold of the skin on neck or back and raise it four to six inches; it seems as if the skin were intended for a body twice the size of the one it covers. The loose skin is a great advantage to the dog, as a badger or other animal when attacking the Dachshund will get hold of a mouthful of skin instead of solid flesh, and the dog suffers no serious damage. No other breed of dogs shows this characteristic in such a marked degree.

Coat.—Short and thick.

Here is the measurement of a Dachshund that I consider as near perfection as has yet been obtained: Head, eight inches long; length, from nose to root of tail, thirty-three inches; tail, eleven inches; tip to tip, forty-four inches; height at shoulder, ten to ten and one-half inches; girth of body, behind fore-arms, nineteen and one-half inches; girth of neck, fourteen and one-half inches; spread of ears, fifteen inches; around main muscle of fore-arm, five and one-half inches; chest, from ground, four inches; weight, twenty to twenty-two pounds.

Specimens of the Terrier type are, as a general rule, much smaller and of lighter build than those of the Hound type. The difference in shape lies mainly in the head, which in the former is shorter and more pointed, or sharper toward the nose; the ears are not so long; the legs are slightly straighter. In weight, specimens of the Terrier type vary from ten to sixteen pounds.

It makes no difference, however, whether you send a large or a small Dachshund after a fox; both varieties are equally savage and ferocious in their attacks, and the pluck and grit they exhibit deserve our greatest praise and admiration.

Much has been written of the Spiel-dachs, or Toy variety of the Dachshund. In former years he was valued by the ladies in Germany as the Pug is at the present day in this country. The Spiel-dachs was nothing else than a
Terrier Dachshund that by inbreeding was reduced in size. He is now rarely met with, but could at any time be reproduced.

The long-haired Dachshund is a variety which has become popular of late. Occasionally a puppy is whelped by a smooth-coated mother which shows longer hair than the rest of the litter. By mating such specimens with others of their kind, the long-haired variety was established.

The wire-haired Dachshund, also a fashion of later years, undoubtedly originated by introducing the blood of the Scotch Terrier.

The disposition of the Dachshund is peculiar. He will seek a quarrel with any dog he may meet; the larger in size, the more he seems to enjoy it. He will go up to the largest Mastiff, with tail erect, and snap at him. Does the Mastiff show a desire to fight, the trouble begins at once, and will not end until one or the other has had enough and seeks safety by flight. The Dachshund seldom runs, and in case he finds his opponent's strength superior to his own, he will lay on his back and snap at the larger animal from below, thus often doing great injury.

In addition to his quarrelsomeness, he is the most independent dog in existence; and he generally does what he pleases. He will not obey even his own master, and all the punishment you may give him will not make him obedient. Could this great fault be overcome, he would make the hunting dog par excellence, for he is untiring, possessed of the greatest endurance, has scenting powers and goodwill for hunting. He will do no training, and has all the good qualities a sportsman could reasonably ask a dog to possess, except that of obedience. This trait of following his own instinct when hunting, and not minding his master's commands, allows us only to use him on game living underground, as fox or badger, or on such game as, when pursued, can be brought to bay or be "treed." Then the Dachshund will stay, and by giving tongue will in this way guide his master to the game.
The Dachshund is full of faults, but his great excel-
eliences, his unparalleled courage and endurance, stand so
high to his credit that all deficiencies are overlooked, and
the breed kept up by the most judicious breeding. It is
the pride of European sportsmen to own courageous spec-
imens of the Dachshund, and as long as the fox follows his
instinct to destroy game the Dachshund will be bred and
used to check his ravages.

Never leave any furs within reach of the Dachshund,
for he will tear them to pieces, or at least damage them to
a great extent. The tiger robe in your parlors, or the fine
seal jackets of the ladies of the house, are in as great
danger from being torn up as the raw coon skin which is
nailed to a tree to dry.

In Europe, especially in Germany, the Dachshund is
principally used in assisting to destroy the natural enemy
of all game, the fox. Being about the same height as the
fox, he can follow him into his haunts; and possessing the
strongest muscular development and unparalleled courage,
he will fight his foe underground and chase him out of his
burrow, where he becomes an easy victim for the hunter,
who is stationed near the entrances. A fox generally
has more than one outlet to his burrow, and a practical
hunter uses a dog for each outlet. The brave little dogs
enter at once, and give tongue when assured that Reyn-
ard is at home. The fox thus attacked can not escape
their sharp teeth, and no matter how bravely he defends
his life, he can not resist such a fierce attack, and is bound
to run for his life or be exterminated, and often pulled
above ground.

When a single dog undertakes the difficult task of driv-
ing out the fox, he will certainly find an equally brave foe;
and many dogs lose their lives in this way. A hunter
who loves his dog will not send him alone against a fox.

Equally as much as for driving foxes out of their burrows,
the Dachshund is used for hunting the badger. This ani-
mal does not try to save his life by flight, as the fox does,
but will stand his ground, and will fight the battle with
his enemies underground. When attacked, he retires to
the "kettle," or his lair, into which all gangs center; and
here he receives his antagonists, the Dachshunds, and
defends his life with the greatest bravery.

The fight may last for hours; in most cases the dogs are
victorious, but often the fight will not come to an end, and
to finish the work, the hunters are obliged to use pick and
shovel to dig down and fork the badger. By laying the
ear close to the ground to listen to their dogs barking, the
badgers whereabouts are easily located, and the work of
unearthing with the shovel begins. The nearer the hunters
get to the badger, the clearer they can hear their dogs.
Now one man watches with the "fork," which is a spear-
like instrument, and the minute the badger is seen, the
"fork" is put over his neck and he is caught. You can
not hold the dogs back from finishing their foe.

The dogs now present a very different aspect from that
shown when they entered. Eyes and ears red and full of
dirt, the tongue dry and hanging near the ground, their
breath short and quick, and bleeding from the wounds made
by their enemy, make the dogs appear more like demons
than dogs. It is not seldom that, when the badger is lifted
up, a dog whose teeth are set deep into his body hangs to
him and can not open his jaws, and it takes hours before
the excitement is over and he has control of the muscles of
his jaws again. A great many have thus died of lock-jaw.

One of the best dogs I knew lost his life in a singular
way. The badger managed to get hold of the lower jaw
of the Dachshund, and literally bit it off. Lock-jaw set in,
and the dog that had been victor in nearly fifty battles;
whose ears were nothing but fringes; whose chest, neck,
and whole body showed one scar near the other—had to die.
Every hunter within many miles felt this loss deeply; for
all these men looked upon this dog as upon a dead hero.

No matter how many wounds a Dachshund has received,
as soon as he is in such shape as to be able to walk and
bite again, he is ready for another chase; and he will fight
fiercer than ever.
THE DACHSHUND.

In Europe, it is the game-keeper's duty to take care of the game intrusted to him; and a fox destroys more game in a season than the average hunter kills. Having found the proofs that such a robber has made his home on his intrusted domain, the forester has no rest until the intruder is exterminated. Has the fox made his home among the bluffs and rocks, the hunter lays in wait until a chance offers to shoot Reynard. To simply shoot the fox, in this case, is more advisable than to risk the lives of valuable dogs, who would certainly be in great danger, as the nature of the bluffs and rocks, filled with caves and crevices, is such that the dogs, in their endeavor to get at the game, would be likely to fall into them.

In many cases the fox takes possession of an old badger-hole. The saying is, that a badger, who is a clean animal, will leave his lair after a fox has deposited his manure there. The badger mostly digs his hole in loose earth, and if the fox is found on such ground, the Dachshund will be brought to act; and this is the work nature has specially fitted him for. The dogs are relieved of their collars, that they may be able to use their body to the best advantage. It is a grand sight to see a couple of Dachshunds enter a fox-hole, chase the mother-fox out of the ground, and then go for the kittens, which are brought out one by one, dead, of course, every time. This is a grand opportunity to teach a puppy a good lesson.

The German game-keepers value these dogs about the same way as the Arab does his horse; they belong to the family, and it is difficult to procure a serviceable Dachshund from them. When I was in Germany selecting Dachshunds for my kennels, I looked for them among practical hunters, to obtain the right stock. I went along to see their work and ways of hunting; found beautiful dogs, but as soon as I offered their owners a price for them, our friendship was nearly ended.

One incident I must here mention, which happened in the woods of Thuringen, away from all traveled roads, and deep in God's nature. I ran onto a black-and-tan of
such beauty, and of such excellence for practical work, as I had never before seen, and I made up my mind to procure this specimen under any circumstances. After we returned from a hunt, and were sitting in the game-keeper's cabin, talking of nothing but Dachshunds, of course, I mentioned that I would like to buy Peter from him. The good-hearted man looked at me and said:

"That dog you can not buy at any price. I am a poor man, as everybody knows, but as long as I have a bite of bread left, Peter stays with me."

Well, I never put the question to him again, and I was assured that I could not offer Peter a better home than the one he had. The price offered for the dog was nearly equal to the game-keeper's annual salary.

Besides hunting foxes and badgers, the Dachshund is used extensively for tracking wounded deer and roebuck, and no surer trailer lives. The dog is taken by the line, and he follows a track slowly, but as infallibly as can be, and it seldom happens that he fails to succeed. When running loose, he will give a few short barks when the game is found, and then start at once to lick the wound; then commence to eat, and will eat until he can not eat any more.

This is a bad habit, but all Dachshunds possess it. But you must take these dogs as they are, with all their good qualities, and with all their many faults. I therefore recommend the use of the line when tracking wounded game. Besides the above mentioned, the Dachshund can be used successfully to hunt minks and other vermin. When allowed to run at will, he will hunt anything, from a mouse up.

Now that I have illustrated the value of the Dachshund for Europe, let us see what success we can have with him here in America, for he is no more a stranger among us. We have imported as fine stock as Europe could produce—though, as stated, we have had great difficulty in buying them—and hundreds of them are now in the hands of practical American sportsmen. Many are dissatisfied
with them; others, who know how to handle them, praise their good qualities.

I have used them with great success in thick underbrush and briers, where larger dogs could not work, on rabbits; and a few sportsmen, stationed in the right way, have found their chances for good sport excellent.

In deep snow, when even the Foxhound could not be of service, I have brought my Dachshund (as a general rule only one, and never more than a couple) to new breakings, where there were plenty of brush-piles, the favorite resort for rabbits. Don't let your dog follow you in deep snow, and get him tired out before his work begins. Carry your little dog in your arms, or in the game-sack. He will enter a brush-pile at once, and in a minute's time you will know whether you may expect a rabbit here or not. If he gives tongue, you may with certainty expect a shot; for he never barks before he is dead-sure of the presence of game. His scenting powers are the keenest, and he does not make a mistake. As I said before, as soon as the dog barks, be ready to shoot, for the rabbit will be obliged to run when a Dachshund is after him. The dog works his way through the brush almost like a snake, and will get to the rabbit sooner or later. As soon as a shot is fired, he will come out and follow the trail, and in case the rabbit is missed, will bring him to shot again.

Should the snow be too deep, don't allow him to follow, for he is too small to work against deep snow. Take to the next brush-pile, and try your luck again. In this way I have often shot from ten to twenty-five rabbits in half a day, and on a comparatively small field.

When hunting with a pack of Dachshunds, you will notice the following: As soon as unchecked, all dogs will at once scatter, and each will hunt for a trail by himself. For awhile you will not hear a sound from your dogs, but as soon as one of them has scared up game, he will utter a shrill, sharp bark, something like "kiff, kiff-kiff!" As soon as the rest of the pack hear this signal, they will meet at once, and chase the rabbit in a body, under full cry. They
now act in the same way as a pack of Beagles or Fox-
hounds, and surely bring the game around. But should
the rabbit go to earth, your hunt, for an hour, or may be
for all day, is over; for the dogs will now follow their
instinct, and commence to dig for their game.

If the ground is not frozen, or if no rocks interfere,
they will always succeed in pulling out the rabbit, no mat-
ter how long it takes them to do it. It is impossible to
call the dogs away from this work. Often they stay under-
ground for an hour at a time before they show themselves
at the entrance. The smallest dog goes to dig first, a larger
one is near to clear the loose earth out of the hole; and you
can not see a more interesting sight than such a one. The
earth flies in all directions, and in a very short time the
dogs have dug their way in so far that you can hardly hear
them bark. Small roots which come in their way will be
gnawed in two; soon you will notice a dog back out, hold-
ing the rabbit, and every dog that is near will want his
reward by helping to kill it, and if the hunter is not at
hand to stop this performance, the rabbit will be torn to
pieces in less than ten seconds.

This is the great disadvantage in hunting rabbits with a
pack of Dachshunds. If you see them at work in this
way for the first time, it will certainly interest you greatly;
but when accustomed to it, you will pronounce it a bad
interruption of your sport. For this reason I say, when
you want to hunt rabbits with a pack of dogs, use the
Beagle, for he does not possess the desire for digging, as
does the Dachshund.

When at work underground, should you have an oppor-
tunity of preventing one or two dogs from entering, you
may chain them and take them miles away, but the minute
they are at liberty they will run back and finish their
work. You may wish to call them back, but will not suc-
cceed, and you will find that your control over your dogs
ends right here.

Three of my dogs once worked two days and a night at
the same hole before they returned home. There is one
good thing about it, and that is, you need not be afraid of their getting lost; they will find their way home under all circumstances. I have had them on grounds ten to fifteen miles from my home, in places where they had never been before, but I could leave them there to finish a job of digging without fear of losing them. They always return when ready. How they manage it is a mystery to me, unless by the use of their superior scenting powers they trace their return. I have had hundreds of them, but never lost a single one.

As to their value for tracking wounded deer, I can not do better than to repeat the words of Mr. N. A. Osgood, of Battle Creek, Mich., who owns the beautiful bitch Gertie. He says that while hunting deer in Northern Michigan, it happened that several were wounded and could not be found; among them the largest buck they had seen during their stay. He was tracked by all the dogs they had with them, but all gave up the hunt when the tracks run to a stream. After all the other dogs were chained up, Gertie trailed the buck alone, and on reaching the stream plunged in, swam across, hunted up the lost trail on the other side, and soon the well-known "kiff-kiff" assured Mr. Osgood of Gertie's success; and he states that no more wounded deer were lost after that time. Gertie, of course, became the pet of the camp.

Another gentleman, after returning from a northern hunt, wrote me that his eight-months-old Dachshund exhibited a great deal of pluck by holding his ground near a bear after several other dogs left the field. By steadily barking and circling around the bear, he held its attention until the hunter approached and killed it.

If you wish to hunt foxes or badgers, the Dachshund will perform the same work for you here as he does for your brother sportsman in Europe.

The Dachshund can also be used for "treeing" partridges (ruffed grouse) or squirrels; and as rat-killers they can not be excelled. He is a capital companion for the man who enjoys hunting alone. If you once gain his
friendship, he will do almost anything for you. I can always tell what game my dogs are pursuing by their different ways of giving tongue, and have become so accustomed to their ways and methods of hunting that I have never been misled by them but once. In that instance they gave the bark I generally heard when a squirrel was treed, only fiercer. On walking up to them I saw, lying flat on the limb of an oak-tree, a large wildcat. I fired at her, and had the satisfaction of seeing her fall among my dogs, who covered her at once. I soon discovered that she was far from dead, and she proved as lively a corpse as could be imagined. She defended what life was left in her valiantly. My dogs were bleeding, and the cat kept on dealing terrible blows upon them. I could not shoot, for I would have killed my dogs also. When the battle was at its height, I noticed one dog, which weighed only eighteen pounds, retire slowly, while the two remaining ones were attacking the cat as furiously as ever. All at once the little dog who had retired a minute before, returned, leaped suddenly from behind on the cat's back, landing his teeth in the back of her neck. The surprise was complete, and in a second's time one of the other dogs caught hold at her throat, and the fight was over—the cat killed. The little dogs that showed so much courage a few minutes before were all in terrible condition, and as weak as could be from loss of blood.

As a watch or house dog, the Dachshund ranks high, and I can almost pronounce him superior to any other variety; he will notice the slightest noise—the faintest footstep about the house—and will give alarm. He is kind to the members and friends of the family, but as savage as a dog can be to the intruder. He is an invaluable assistant to the farmer, who can sleep safely when knowing that a Dachshund watches over his property—especially his poultry—at night. No mink, 'coon, skunk, or other vermin will live long in his neighborhood; this little dog will work day and night to kill these pests that nearly always infest farms where poultry is kept, and which do so much dam-
age if not checked by a good dog.
. Before closing this chapter, allow me to mention the following: It has been tried to allow a Dachshund to run with a pack of Foxhounds, but was always given up as unsuccessful, for the simple reason that the Dachshund will not stand it to have a superior over him; the leader of the pack and the Dachshund will soon begin to quarrel, and in the end the chances are that the small dog will kill the large one.

One of the most important rules for keeping a lot of Dachshunds is to have plenty of ground for them, as they do not thrive well in too close confinement. Have the yard divided in, say three or four apartments; but it will not do to have the fences go simply down close to the ground, for you would not leave them ten minutes when you would find that the dogs had dug out, and were enjoying a walk outside. Lay out the plan for your building and yards, set the fence-posts three feet into the ground, dig trenches for a foundation (as for a building) two feet deep, fill this full of large rocks, cover all with earth, then nail your boards on the posts. Don't use any boards with knot-holes, as the dogs will begin to gnaw at them, and in time enlarge them so that they can go through them. In this way I succeeded in managing my dogs all right, with the exception of one, who beat all my plans. He dug a hole down under the rocks and up on the other side in about an hour, and I thought it advisable to take him to my house; for when the rest would have such an able teacher in their midst, I could see no end of trouble. When outside he behaved well for awhile, but soon he got a desire for a hunt in good company; so he commenced to dig a hole from the outside, and soon liberated all the dogs kept in that yard.

Before I was obliged to build a stone foundation, I drove sticks into the ground, which were set as close together as I could set them. This plan is no success, as the dogs will dig all the earth away until the sticks stand free, when they are easily removed by them. The fence must be at least five feet high. I here give the plan of what I consider a practical kennel for the breed:
Ground required, 60 x 45 feet; kennel building to be 15 x 60 feet. Have a hallway in the same, say 4 x 60 feet; the balance, 11 x 60 feet, divide into four apartments, which will give each apartment the size of 11 x 15 feet. Separate hall from rooms by wire netting. Lay the floors one foot from ground, so as not to take too much dampness in wet weather; and the floor must be laid slanting, to allow the water to run off when scrubbing the floor. Benches to be one and one-half feet from floor, but not under the window, as the dogs would stand up and gnaw through the sash.

The balance of your ground should be divided into four yards, so that each room of the building is connected with a yard 15 x 30 feet. The rooms, as well as the yards, must be so arranged that the dogs in one can not see those in the other, which is done by erecting tight board partitions or fences between them. The outside fence may be of wire netting; this will improve the appearance of your kennels. The building must be light and well ventilated; doors to be so arranged that you may enter your grounds from all sides, from one yard to the other, and from the yards to the rooms. If wire netting be too expensive, you can, of course, build board fences instead. A kennel of this description affords room for twelve to fifteen dogs.

It is not advisable to keep such a number in one yard, for they will not agree, and you must separate them in order to keep them from fighting; if you don't, you will find some of your dogs killed before long. As a general rule, two stud dogs are enemies, and their hatred knows no bounds; all tricks imaginable are brought to play to find some means of coming together, and if successful, one dog will be destroyed.

Bitches, when fighting, seem to be even more savage than dogs. When two of these are fighting, you may lift one up, and are sure to raise the other, for when their jaws close on each other they hold fast, and you can swing both around your head a dozen times, still they will hold on to each other firmly. Separate them by taking a firm hold at
DACHSUND KENNEL

DACHSUND KENNEL—Ground Plan.
their necks and choking them, and as soon as loosened throw one over the fence. These two will never after be friends. Often you may keep from six to eight dogs in one yard, and have no trouble. When admitting a strange dog to your kennels, you must first find out in what yard you can locate him, and be careful about this matter.

It would be cruelty to keep these dogs closely confined, for their instinct drives them to hunt, and you should give them, as frequently as possible, a chance to hunt, or to run, at least.

Bitches in whelp ought to be at liberty to go where they please. My kennels were located in the heart of a good game country, and as soon as I opened the door of their yards, my dogs had the chance to begin hunting at once. Dachshund kennels should be only in such localities. Rather let the dogs hunt once in awhile on their own account than deprive them of their liberty for too long a time.

To take care of a dozen or fifteen Dachshunds, in the proper way, is all a man is able to do. Half of the day should be spent in working them; the balance is necessary to keep the kennels in good order, etc.

My bitch Gretchen, well known to all Dachshund breeders in the country, when in whelp, would hunt until the last day of her confinement. Once she was gone two days, and I had no idea where she was; her time to whelp was at hand. Half an hour after her return she gave birth to the first puppy, and by morning a family of six had arrived. She was an excellent mother; but on the second day after whelping went on a trip again, not returning until night. All her puppies were brought up by their mother, and all proved excellent dogs.

Nearly all Dachshunds enjoy robust constitutions, and you will not be troubled much by diseases among them. You must, however, keep your kennels and yards scrupulously clean, or mange—the terror of all breeders—will be admitted.

To keep a lot of dogs in good health depends mainly on
THE DACHSHUND.

285

clean kennels, plenty of exercise, and on their being properly fed. After trying different methods of feeding, I pronounce the following the best: Raw meat is excluded. Mutton and beef scraps, onions and beets, and seasoning of salt, are boiled until the meat falls off the bones; this is mixed with oatmeal, corn-meal, or rice-mush, bread, or mashed potatoes. When fed warm to the dogs it makes the best meal, and is very much relished by them; but do not give the same thing day after day. One day mix the broth and meat with bread; the next day with oatmeal, and so on. By so doing you will not see your dogs' appetites fail, and they will always be in first-class condition—ready for the bench show at any day of the year. Boiled liver will do about once a week, as it acts as a laxative. Pork, given occasionally, is all right; if given too often it will produce mange. Feed your dogs twice a day; once in the morning, and the second meal just before dark, as they will then be much quieter during the night.

Don't allow any dishes with remnants of a meal to stand around your kennel-yards; wash the dishes as soon as the meal is over. Your kennels and kitchen must be in such condition at all hours of the day that you need not be embarrassed to show a lady through them. Give from three to four times a day a good supply of fresh water. Buttermilk once or twice a week is recommended.

I am opposed to chaining dogs, especially Dachshunds, which, thus kept, will be too savage and musical.

When a bitch is due to whelp, you will notice, as a general rule, that she favors a certain place; and I always let her use her own judgment in selecting her bed, for she will then feel more contented. She will most always prefer to whelp on the bare ground; and let it be your care that she is not molested by other dogs. Of course this does not apply to winter, when she must be kept in a heated room.

A litter of puppies will afford you much pleasure—as lively as crickets, chasing and frolicking all day long; their odd shape and intelligent ways will make them favorites with all. When six weeks old, I begin to feed them milk
and bread, and continue this diet for about a month; then give them same food as the old dogs eat.

The remedies that I found to be of value in the treatment of a few diseases, I learned by years of practical experience in handling dogs. I will simply tell you in what ways I conquered the many troubles that every kennel-man is subject to.

The mange will appear in the best-managed kennels, and, if not rooted out, will be the cause of endless trouble. Many kennels have been broken up because the disease could not be eradicated. When a dog shows the disease, I separate him from the rest, and he has to make his home in a small building put up for this purpose, which I call the "ash-box." The floor is covered with dry wood ashes. The dog is now bound to walk on ashes; will he lay down to sleep, he will sleep on ashes. Kept for one or two weeks in this place, you will find your dog well, and the mange cured. You must let the patient have exercise every day, and it will be good to wash him once a day; but be sure that he does not come too close to your healthy dogs.

I will tell you how I came to introduce the "ash-box." I received a dog from Europe that was covered with the disease. All remedies that I tried failed to cure him—he was in a horrible condition; and after all remedies had failed, I decided to shoot him. When going to the woods, intending to kill the poor animal, I met a farmer, whom I told of my intention, and who requested me to let him have the dog, to which I consented. I had not heard from the man or the dog for several months, when, while hunting, I came near his home, and being anxious to find out how the dog was getting along, started to his house. I soon saw the Dachshund coming toward me, and was surprised to see him in the finest possible condition.

On inquiring how it was possible to have cured him, the farmer said he had done nothing to him whatever but let him run wherever he wanted to; and the first day he dug a hole in a pile of wood ashes, and had slept there ever
since. It was at once plain to me that the ashes had acted as a remedy for the disease, and I thereupon built an ash-box. With it I have cured every case of mange that has occurred in my kennels since, and friends whom I have advised to use it on their dogs report the same results. In severe cases, you may take a sponge saturated with benzine and apply it to the sores before placing the dog on his ash-bed.

Worms.—Ask your druggist for the common brown worm-powder which is given to children (Semen Cynæ, pulver.); mix half a tea-spoonful of this powder in your puppy’s food, and you will be surprised what an amount of worms he will pass the next day. Repeat this once a day for three succeeding days, and give a tea-spoonful of castor-oil about four hours after each dose was taken. I know of no better remedy.

For distemper, I give one of the distemper-pills advertised in the sporting papers to such dogs as are over seven or eight months old. I find it to be of good service, and have cured many dogs troubled with the disease. But when a litter of puppies, say from two to three months old, are attacked with distemper, I have so far failed to find a successful remedy. A good dry bed and a warm place to sleep is all I can offer them, and I have to take my chances for their recovery.

Fleas.—Take a piece of linen, saturate it with kerosene, rub this backward against the dog’s hair, and you will see the fleas crawl to the tip of the hair at once and die. Now wash your dog with soap and water, and when dry you will not find a single flea left to bother him. Sprinkle the floor of your kennels about once a week with kerosene.

Lice.—Common Persian insect-powder, rubbed into the hair, and the use of comb, brush, soap, and water is what I have used to get rid of these pests.

The Dachshund, if well bred, will not need any training, and will follow his natural instinct in hunting. Teach him obedience when young, and give him enough oppor-
tunities to hunt and develop. The best method I have found, is in building an artificial fox-burrow in the yard for puppies, made of rocks, with three outlets from a larger place (kettle) in the center. Cover this with earth and brush. Catch a rabbit in a trap, and liberate it in the presence of your puppies. A puppy three or four months old will at once begin to chase the rabbit, follow it through the holes or brush, and, rest assured, will never forget this lesson.

Do all in your power to develop courage, the main characteristic of the breed. Don't punish the puppy when he has done an act you dislike; many good dogs have been spoiled by misapplied punishment. When the age arrives at which he should be used on game, take a dog whose work satisfies you, and the puppy you wish to introduce in field work, and in a few weeks' practice the puppy will do his work satisfactorily.

When you wish to buy a Dachshund, be sure to procure a puppy. Do not allow everybody to take care of him and to feed him; let him know that you are his friend and master. Let him accompany you as often as practicable. As soon as you notice the development of his hunting instincts, try to give him a chance to catch and kill a rabbit; you will then discover that your dog is on a steady lookout for them, and in a short time will master all the tricks of the rabbit. Before he is fully developed, do not allow him to fight a fox alone, for he may receive a severe punishment at the beginning of his career, which may produce bad effects for the future. If, by ill management, you lose the dog's good-will toward you, you may be a first-class breaker of other breeds, but the Dachshund's strongheadedness you will never be able to subdue; while, on the other hand, by kind treatment, you may bring up a dog which is devoted to you, and may make a useful companion of him, without any trouble.

The same rules that apply to the breeding of other breeds will apply to the Dachshund, except in the matter of color. In this breed you have black and tans, chestnut
and tans, fallow-red, and deep red, all distinct and eligible colors; and you may cross, for instance, a black-and-tan bitch with a red dog, or a chestnut and tan with a red one; the result will always be a litter of puppies showing the above-mentioned colors distinct and true to type—never a mixed color, such as a black-and-tan dog showing a red spot on his back, etc. I have bred over six hundred puppies, but never yet saw one which was not correctly marked. I have bred reds to reds for generations; have often received a litter of pure reds; but you can not depend on this as a rule, for in the fourth or fifth generation a black-and-tan, or a chestnut-and-tan puppy, of perfect color and markings, may make his appearance.

My advice is, pay no attention to color, but attend strictly to the other and more important qualities. Don’t cross a Hound type Dachshund with one of a Terrier type, as you can not expect a well-shaped puppy from such a cross. The broad, deep chest, strong limbs and crook, good head and ears, well rounded ribs, and long-stretched body are the points you should breed for.

As the paws are used by these dogs as shovels, I may say that, in order to get the correct stock, you should breed as big shovels on their legs as possible. Another important point to look to is the size. A Dachshund should not stand higher at shoulder than ten and one-half or eleven inches; when larger they are too large to enter a fox-hole, and consequently are disqualified for the purpose nature has intended them for.

Many specimens are overshot; that is, the teeth on the upper jaw stand out one-fourth or one-half inch farther than those of the lower jaw. Although an animal with such teeth may appear to have the most beautiful head imaginable, he should be disqualified for breeding purposes. A Dachshund without any white markings is preferred to one which has such; but should the dog otherwise be perfect, I would not object to a little white on his paws, chest, or under throat.
THE BLOODHOUND.

By J. L. Winchell.

Two dogs of black St. Hubert breed,
Unmatched for courage, breath, and speed,
Fast on his flying traces came,
And all but won that desperate game.

For scarce a spear’s length from his haunch,
Vindictive toiled the Bloodhound staunch;
Nor nearer might the dogs attain,
Nor farther might the quarry strain.
Thus up the margin of the lake,
Between the precipice and brake,
O’er stock and rock, their race they take.
—Scott, in “The Lady of the Lake.”

And hark! and hark! the deep-mouthed bark
Comes nigher still, and nigher!
Bursts on the path a dark Bloodhound;
His tawny muzzle tracked the ground,
And his red eye shot fire.
—‘Lay of the Last Minstrel’

ADDISON, in the Spectator, contends that the English Bloodhound is a descendant from Vulcan’s dogs. In proof of his statement he adds this bit of history: “It is well known by the learned that there was a temple on Mount Ætna dedicated to Vulcan, which was guarded by dogs of so exquisite a smell,” says the historian, “that they could discern whether the person that came thither was chaste or otherwise. They used to meet and fawn upon such as were chaste, caressing them as friends of their master, Vulcan, but flew at those that were polluted, and never ceased barking at them till they were driven from the temple. After they had lived there in great repute for several years, it so happened that one of the priests, who had been making a charitable visit to a
widow who lived on a promontory of Lilybeam, returned home late in the evening. The dogs flew at him with so much fury that they would have killed him if his brethren had not come to his assistance, upon which the dogs were all of them hanged, as having lost their original instinct." If this had taken place in the nineteenth century, the priest would have been hanged and the dogs would have won collars inscribed with words of commendation and glory.

Until comparatively recent times these Hounds were only to be found in the kennels of the nobility, and even now well-bred Bloodhounds are in the hands of very few breeders, and are all closely related.

Jesse says the earliest mention of Bloodhounds was in the reign of Henry III. The breed originated from the Talbot, which was brought over by William the Conqueror, and seems to have been very similar to the St. Hubert,
THE ENGLISH BLOODHOUND. 243

a breed from St. Hubert's Abbey, in Ardennes, which, according to the old legends, was imported by St. Hubert from the south of Gaul about the sixth century. The Talbot was the popular Hound from the twelfth to the sixteenth century, but became extinct about the end of the last century. The Southern Hound, another very old breed showing many characteristics of the Bloodhound, is difficult to find now in his pure state, although many of our old packs of Harriers are descended chiefly from him. The best authorities agree that the St. Hubert, Talbot, and Bloodhound are all closely allied.— Edwin Brough in "The Century."

In the twelfth century, Henry III. gave the following instruction:

Whereas Eduard, the king's son, has intrusted to Robert DeChenney, his valet, his dogs to be accustomed to blood, it is commanded to all foresters, woodmen, and other bailiffs and servants of the king's forests, and keepers of the king's warrens, that they allow the said Robert to enter with them the king's forests and warrens, and to hunt with them, and to take the king's game, in order to train the said dogs. This to hold good till the Feast of St. Michael next ensuing.

Witness the king, at Woodstock, 20 Feb., 40, Henry III., which would mean February 20th, A.D. 1256.

We can have no better authority of the period than that of the statements of Doctor Cains, written between 1555 and 1572:

The greater sort, which serve to hunt, having lippes of a large syze, and cares of no small length, do not onely chase the beast while it liveth, but being dead by any maner of casualtie, make recourse to the place where it lyeth, havyng in this poynt an assured and infaillible guyde, namely, the sent and savour of the blood sprinckled heere and there upon the ground. Thes: kinde of dogges pursue the deedee dooers through long lanes, crooked reaches, and weary wayes, without wandring away out of the limits of the land whereon these desperate purloyners prepared their speedy passage.

Yea, the natures of these dogges is such, and so effectual is their foresight, that they can bewray, separate, and pycke them out from among an infinite multitude and an innumerable company, creep they never so far into the thickest thronge; they will find him out notwithstanding he lye hidden in wylde woods, in close and overgrown groves, and lurke in hollow holes apte to harbour such ungracious guestes. Moreover, although they should pass over the water, thinking thereby to avoyde the pursuite of the Hounds, yet will not these dogges give over their attempt, but presuming to swim through the stremoe, persevere in their pursuite; and when they be arrived and gotten the further bancke, they hunt up and downe, to and fro run they, from place to place shift they, untill they have attained to that plot of grounde where they passed over. And this is their practise, if perdle they can not at ye first time smelling finde out that way which the deedee dooers tooke to escape. For they will not pause or
breath from their pursueit until such tyme as they bee apprehended and taken which committed the facte.

These Houndes, when they are to follow such fellowes as we have before rehearsed, use not that liberty to raunge at will which they have otherwise when they are in game (except upon necessary occasion whereon dependeth an urgent and effectual perswasion when such purloyners make speedy way in flight), but beyng restrained and drawn backe from running at random with the lease, the end whereof the owner holding in his hand is led, guyded, and directed with such swiftnesse and slownesse (whether he go on foote or whether he ryde on horseback) as he himselfe in haste woulde wishe for the more easie apprehension of these venturous varlots. In the borders of England and Scotland (the often and accustomed stealing of cattell so procuring), these kinde of dogges are very much used, and they are taught and trained up first of all to hunt cattell, as well of the smaller as of the greater growth, and afterwardes (that qualitie relinquished and left) they are learned to pursue such pestilent persons as plant theyre pleasure in such practises of purloyning as we have already declared.

Two or three centuries ago the Bloodhound was much used in England and Scotland, not only to track felons, but to pursue political offenders. They were kept at one time in great numbers on the border of Scotland, and not only set upon the trail of mossa-troopers, but upon fugitive royalty. Bruce was repeatedly tracked by these dogs, and on one occasion only escaped death from their jaws by wading a considerable distance up a brook, and thus baffling their scent. A sure way of stopping a dog was to split blood, and thus destroy its discriminating powers. A captive was sometimes sacrificed on such occasions. A story of William Wallace is related, as follows:

The hero's little band had been joined by an ally, a dark, savage, suspicious character. After a sharp skirmish at Black Ernside, Wallace was forced to retreat with only a section of his followers. The English pursued with border Bloodhounds. In the retreat the ally tired, or appeared to do so, and would go no farther. Wallace having in vain argued with him, in hasty anger struck off his head, and continued his retreat. The English came up, but the Hounds refused to leave the dead body, and the fugitive escaped.

The Bloodhound has, for many centuries, been a favorite in England. He came with the conquerors, and was their faithful follower then as he is their companion now, and some of the old English lords point with pride to their favorite Hounds, and say: "This same strain has been with our family since the Conquest." Who can doubt the ancient ancestry of the Bloodhound when we note his sedate and stately bearing, his thoughtful, dignified manner. These bespeak at once his ancient lineage and his long-extended pedigree, which is written on his wrinkled face and in his deep-set eye.
They were used by Henry VIII. in the wars in France, by Queen Elizabeth against the Irish, and by the Spaniards in Mexico and Peru.

At a still later time, Bloodhounds were used for the capture of sheep-stealers and others, and a tax was often levied for their maintenance for this purpose.

It is only in very old writings that we find Talbots, or white Bloodhounds, mentioned. The "thick, round head" Somerville describes would certainly not be admired now, and I believe was never an accurate description of the Bloodhound. A long, narrow, peaked head is indicative of great scenting powers, and large flews and dewlap of a deep, mellow voice.

The Bloodhound has a much more delicate nose than any other known breed of Hound, and can puzzle out a cold scent under the most adverse conditions. He is remarkable for adhering to the scent of the animal on which he is laid. Some years since a pack of Staghounds was kept in Derbyshire, and it was an infrequent occurrence for the hunted deer to take refuge among a herd in some park. In this case the pack was whipped off and a couple of Bloodhounds laid on, who stuck to the hunted deer until they got him clear of the herd, when the pack was again laid on.

The Bloodhound is easily entered to hunt anything, and with a strong scent will sometimes absolutely sit down on his haunches for a few seconds and throw tongue in sheer delight. The note is deep, mellow, and prolonged, and may be heard for miles. The bay, or "singing," of a kennel of Bloodhounds just before feeding or exercising is most melodious.—Edwin Brough in "The Century."

We make use of the delicate faculty of sense possessed by animals to aid us in the chase, and are so accustomed to rely upon it that its marvelousness escapes attention; but we have no physical faculty so exquisite as this. . . .

Everyone who has gathered wild plants knows what an immense variety of odors arise from the scents upon the ground; this is the first complication. Next upon that (though we can not detect it) are traced in all directions different lines of scent laid down by the passage of animals and men; this is the second complication. Well, across these labyrinths of misleading and disturbing odors the dog follows the one scent that he cares for at the time (notwithstanding its incessant adulteration by mixtures) as easily as we could follow a scarlet thread on a green field. If he were only sensible to the one scent he followed, the marvel would be much reduced; but he knows many different odors, and selects among them the one that attracts him at the time.—Hamer ton on Animals.

There is a dog in the Southern States called the Bloodhound, used to find escaped prisoners and desperadoes, which is somewhat related, probably, to the English Bloodhounds, and there are well-trained packs of them; but, as a general rule, the cross-bred dog is a treacherous one.
They are so well trained that they hardly ever attack the man pursued if he remains quiet and does not resist. Not long since a desperado was brought to a stand by three of these dogs. They smelled him over, but were perfectly friendly, with no intention of harming him, until he, hearing his pursuers near him, turned to run. In an instant the Hounds were upon him. When the sheriff arrived with his men, they found two dead Hounds covered with knife-wounds, and the third uninjured, with his terrible fangs fastened on the throat of the dying criminal. The remarks of the sheriff at the time were worth pages of explanation: "That fool just flung his life away fighting three dogs with a knife. Why didn't he keep still?"

Following is the description and value of points of the Bloodhound as adopted by the American Kennel Club:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Feature</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Head</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ears and eyes</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flews</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neck</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shoulder and chest</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Back and back ribs</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Legs and feet</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Color and coat</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stern</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Symmetry</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The *head* (value 20) is the peculiar feature of this breed, and I have accordingly estimated it at a very high rate. In the male it is large in all its dimensions but width, in which there is a remarkable deficiency. The upper surface is domed, ending in a blunt point at the occiput; but the brain case is not developed to the same extent as the jaws, which are very long and wide at the nostrils, hollow and very lean in the cheek, and notably under the eyes. The brows are moderately prominent, and the general expression of the whole head is very grand and majestic. The skin covering the forehead and cheeks is wrinkled in a remarkable manner, wholly unlike any other dog. These points are not nearly so developed in the bitch; but still they are to be demanded in the same proportionate degree.

*Ears and eyes* (value 10).—The ears are long enough to overlap one another considerably when drawn together in front of the nose; the "leather" should be very thin, and
should hang very forward and close to the cheeks, never showing the slightest tendency to "prick;" they should be covered with very short, soft, silky hair. The eyes are generally hazel, rather small, and deeply sunk, showing the third eyelid, or "haw," which is frequently, but not always, of a deep red color; this redness of the haw is, as a rule, an indication of Bloodhound cross whenever it is met with, whether in the Mastiff, Gordon Setter, or St. Bernard, though occasionally I have met with it in breeds in which no trace of the Bloodhound could be detected.

The flews (value 5) are remarkably long and pendent, sometimes falling fully two inches below the angle of the mouth.

The neck (value 5) is long, so as to enable this Hound to drop his nose to the ground without altering his pace. In the front of the throat there is a considerable dewlap.

Chest and shoulders (value 10).—The chest is rather wide than deep, but in all cases there should be a good girth; shoulders sloping and muscular.

The back and back ribs (value 10) should be wide and deep, the size of the dog necessitating great power in this department. The hips, or "couples," should be especially attended to, and they should be wide, or almost ragged.

Legs and feet (value 15).—Many Bloodhounds are very deficient in those important parts, owing to confinement. The legs must be straight and muscular, and the ankles of full size. The feet also are often flat, but they should be, if possible, round and cat-like.

Color and coat (value 10).—In color the Bloodhound is either black-and-tan or tan only, as is the case with all black-and-tan breeds. The black should extend to the back, the sides, top of the neck, and top of the head. It is seldom a pure black, but more or less mixed with the tan, which should be a deep, rich red. There should be little or no white. A deep tawny, or lion color, is also coveted, but seldom found. The coat should be short and hard on the body, but silky on the ears and top of the head.

The stern (value 5) is, like that of all Hounds, carried
gaily in a gentle curve, but should not be raised beyond a right-angle with the back.

The symmetry (value 10) of the Bloodhound, as regarded from an artistic point of view, should be examined carefully, and valued in proportion to the degree in which it is developed.

People generally have a mistaken idea about the Bloodhound. They look upon him as a vicious animal—one that will tear you to pieces the moment he gets to you. This is not the case. A pure English Bloodhound is the most gentle dog in the world. If he is laid on the trail of a man, and overtakes him, all the man has to do is to stop and he will not be harmed. When you have once won the esteem of a Bloodhound, he is your friend forever. To illustrate their gentleness, I will relate an incident: A short time ago the Duchess of Ripple was lying by the grate in my house. My little boy became convinced that her ears were too long, and getting a pair of shears, he got astride of her and began trimming them. All the Duchess did was to howl. She offered the lad no violence, and did not even try to run away. When I got there, I found the boy with the shears in one hand and the bleeding ear in the other. Nothing could have induced her to injure him.

The most striking characteristic of the Bloodhound is his wonderful scented power. The Duchess will follow a trail and be several rods away from it. She will run parallel with it at great speed. If she loses a trail, she will make a circuit until she strikes it again, and away she will go. Bloodhounds could be trained to do great police duty. Put one of them on the trail of a thief, and he would not be long in locating the culprit. I sold one to a man in Detroit. One night the man's horse got out of the barn and disappeared. Hours afterward the dog was put on the trail, followed it for eight miles, finally found the horse in a pasture and picked it out from among many other horses.

The Bloodhound is in every sense a gentleman's dog. When you have once won his esteem, you may depend upon
him as your life-long friend. He has a stately bearing, a thoughtful and dignified air, to which his long pedigree and princely birth justly entitle him. If you are fond of outdoor exercise, what more exciting sport can be had than a run, or witnessing one, with these dogs. If you want a new sensation, or are overworked, try it. Come out into the country, start away some early morning, a couple of hours

ENGLISH BLOODHOUNDS—ROSEMARY AND DUCHESS OF RIPPLE,
Owned by Mr. J. L. Winchell, Fairhaven, Vermont.

ahead of the Hounds, with your stopping-place in your mind; then choose your course, so you may enjoy the trailing of the Hounds and hear their deep voices resounding in the chase as you sit in your chosen position watching them as they near you, see them carefully casting for your trail under difficult circumstances, hear their deep, bell-like notes resounding in the dark forest and on the mountains, with a cry unbroken. The music, the poetry of it, as it
rings through the clear air, is a grand, wild concert; now faintly heard in low, distant murmurs as it comes floating over the low hills, then louder, swelling, and finally bursting in a grand chorus as they near you. Once heard, it can never be forgotten.

"Why is this dog called the Bloodhound?" many ask. The name is a misnomer. He is not blood-thirsty, more than any other dog; but it is owing to the peculiar instinct which he probably acquired in tracking wounded game.

Could a pack of Bloodhounds be trained so as to enter into the spirit of the chase on the stage, could they be seen in their excitement, heard in their full cry, what a maddening encore they would receive.

When we consider the marvelous attributes of the Bloodhound, it is difficult to understand how it could possibly have gone almost out of use, as it evidently did. Probably this decadence began when he was no longer required in border warfare. As a matter of course, the breed became scarce, and was only kept up by old families who were loath to part from their ancient traditions, or who had deer parks and used Bloodhounds for tracking wounded deer. Fortunately, dog shows came to the rescue, or the breed would probably have, by this time, become extinct.

I fear that dog shows, and their attendant changes of fashion, have done an immense amount of harm to some of our most useful breeds; but luckily the Bloodhound has been estimated most highly for his best and most characteristic qualities, and the long, narrow, peaked head, always associated with special scenting powers, and the long ears and immense dewlap, indicative of voice, are much more common now than ever before. The chief alteration has been in the lines denoting speed, and we now have a much faster Hound than in the moss-trooping days; in fact, many Bloodhounds are quite as fast as average Foxhounds.

We have, however, been intensifying the type and formation indicative of the special properties inherent in him, and I am satisfied that with a reasonable amount of careful training we may obtain much more wonderful results in the tracking of criminals than have ever been attained before. We have now few Hounds trained to hunt the "clean boot"—i.e., merely the natural scent of a man through his boots—and the very few Bloodhound owners who attempt anything of this kind do not devote sufficient time to the pursuit to bring their Hounds to even a moderate degree of excellence.

I am convinced that the time has now come when we may hope to see this matter taken up in a thoroughly intelligent manner; and if this is done, we shall, in a few years, be quite unable to understand why the Bloodhound was ever allowed to fall into disuse for this purpose. Each succeeding generation of trained Hounds must become much more proficient than the last one; and when they have come into general use, the deterrent effect on crime will be incalcula-
ble. Such detectives would be incapable of accepting a bribe, and would often discover criminals when other means could only end in failure.—Edwin Brough in "The Century."

The Bloodhound stands alone among all the canine race in his fondness for hunting the footsteps of entire strangers. Almost any dog will follow the footsteps of his master or of one whom he knows, but a Bloodhound will follow those of a stranger with all the eagerness of an old, trained Foxhound in close pursuit. If he is first trained on man, he will follow the trail of any animal, for the trail left by man is less than that of any other. Bloodhounds kept for trailing man should be kept by themselves, and great care should be exercised in keeping their quarters clean. They should have their daily runs; their feed should be always sweet and fresh. A small piece of decayed meat will render a Hound almost useless for hours; and in training puppies it is best that the attendant should be a stranger to them. Mr. Edwin Brough describes the method by which he has trained his so successfully, for the last twenty years, in the following words. Nothing more could be added, only that if you wish them to show great proficiency you must give them abundant practice:

One method of training advocated is to rub the boots of the man who runs for the Hounds with blood, and to discontinue this gradually as the Hounds become more expert. This is a bad plan. It is quite easy to enter Bloodhounds without any artificial aid of this kind, and it is much more difficult to get them to run man after they have become accustomed to a stronger scent. I consider that Hounds work better when entered to one particular scent, and kept to that only; and I never allow my Hounds to hunt anything but the clean boot. You can scarcely commence too early to teach puppies to hunt the clean boot. I often give mine their first lessons when three or four months old. For the first few times I find it best to let them run someone they know; afterward it does not matter how often the runner is changed. He should caress and make much of the puppies, and then let them see him start away, but should get out of their sight as quickly as possible, and run say two hundred yards up-wind, on grass land, in a straight line, and then hide himself.

The man who hunts the puppies should know the exact line taken, and take the puppies over it, trying to encourage them to hunt until they get to their man, who should always reward them with a bit of meat. This may have to be repeated several times before they really get their heads down; but when they have once begun to hunt, they improve rapidly, and take great delight in the quest. Everything should be made as easy as possible at first,
and the difficulties increased gradually. This may be done by having the line crossed by others, by increasing the time before the puppies are laid on, or by crossing roads, etc. When the puppies get old enough, they should be taught to jump boldly, and to swim brooks where necessary. When the young Hounds have begun to run fairly well, it will be found useful to let the runner carry a bundle of sticks, two feet or two feet six inches long, pointed at one end, and with a piece of white paper stuck in a cleft at the other end. When he makes a turn or crosses a fence, he should put one of these sticks down, and incline it in the direction he is going to take next. This will give the person hunting the Hounds some idea of the correctness of their work, though the best Hounds do not always run the nearest to the line. On a good scenting day I have seen Hounds running hard fifty yards or more to the leeward of the line taken. These sticks should be taken up when done with, or they may be found misleading on some other occasion.

The Hounds will soon learn to cast themselves, or try back, if they overrun the line, and should never receive any assistance as long as they continue working on their own account. It is most important that they should become quite self-reliant. The line should be varied as much as possible. It is not well to run Hounds over exactly the same course they have been hunted over on some previous occasion. If some Hounds are much slower than the rest, it is best to hunt them by themselves, or they may get to “score to cry,” as the old writers say, instead of patiently working out the line each for himself.

It is a great advantage to get Hounds accustomed to strange sights and noises. If a Hound is intended to be brought to such a pitch of excellence as will enable him to be used in thoroughfares, he should be brought up in a town and see as much bustle as possible. If he is only intended to be used in open country, with occasional bits of road work, this is not necessary.

Bloodhounds give tongue freely when hunting any wild animal, but many Hounds run perfectly mute when hunting man. This is, however, very much a matter of breeding. Some strains run man without giving tongue at all, others are very musical.

Anyone who is fond of seeing Hounds work, but who has only a limited amount of country to hunt over, will find an immense amount of pleasure in hunting man with one or two couples of Bloodhounds. In such circumstances it is a great convenience to be able to select the exact course, which could not be done if hunting some animal; and a great variety of different runs can be contrived over limited ground. I know nothing more delightful than to see Bloodhounds working out a scent carefully under varying circumstances, and to hear their sonorous, deep, bell-like note. There is not, of course, the slightest danger to the runner, even if the Hounds have never seen him before. When they have come up and sniffed him over, they manifest no further interest in him.

The head is the chief characteristic of the breed, and should be estimated highly; the skull is long (in good dogs it generally exceeds eleven inches in length), narrow, and very much peaked; muzzle deep and square; ears thin, long, and pendulous, set on low, hanging close to the face, and curled upon themselves; eyes hazel-colored, deep set, with triangular-shaped lids, showing
the haw. Flews long, thin, and pendulous, the upper lip overhanging the lower one. Neck long, with great quantity of loose skin, or dewlap. The skin of the face should be loose and wrinkled, and when the nose is depressed a roll of loose skin should be seen on the forehead. The coat should be close, but rather silky in texture, and the skin thin. Height, dogs from twenty-five to twenty-seven inches at shoulder, bitches rather less. Shoulders deep and sloping, brisket particularly well let down, forming a sort of keel between the fore legs; loins broad and muscular; powerful, muscular thighs and second thighs; good legs and round feet, hocks well bent; tapering, lashing stern.

The color most generally admired now is black and tan, the legs, feet, and all or part of the face being a tan-color, and the back and sides and the upper part of neck and stern black. There is generally a white star on the chest, and a little white on the feet is admissible. Some fifteen years since, it was not at all uncommon to see white flecks on the back—making the Hound look as if he had been out in a snow-storm—and a white tip to stern. The former peculiarity seems, unfortunately, to be quite lost, but the white tip to stern is still sometimes met with. A deep red with tan markings is common; but to my mind, the most beautiful color of all is a tawny, more or less mixed with black on the back. It is, however, rare, and I only know one or two Hounds of this color. The bitch is somewhat smaller than the dog, and in her the head properties are not so fully developed.
The illustrations are from well-known show dogs, and are the best type of the Bloodhound of to-day. That of the three puppies is from a photograph taken on the day they were two months old. They are the average ones of a litter of eleven which the dam raised without any assistance. The sire was Burgho, dam Rosemary. They are of the St. Hubert type, spoken of by Sir Walter Scott. They are darker in color and generally larger and more powerful than most of the breed. One of this litter, at six months old, weighed over eighty pounds, had ears measuring twenty-six inches, and his head was twelve inches long. Champion Barnaby is one of the best all-round Bloodhounds of England; his sire is Champion Nobleman, dam Brevity. The red and tan Duchess of Ripple, and the black and tan Rosemary, are proving themselves two of the best breeding bitches of England. Duchess is a great prize-winner, besides being the dam of more and greater show dogs than any Bloodhound known. Her sire was Timbush II., dam Patti. Rosemary, her companion, has probably more of the Southern or St. Hubert blood than any Bloodhound known. The illustration of Bono is from a photograph taken when he was twelve months old. He is strong in all Bloodhound points, but is particularly grand in his head. He has been shown at all the principal bench shows in the last year, and never beaten; besides winning the principal prize at the greatest show at Manchester, England, the challenge cup for the best sporting dog, unanimously awarded by all the judges of the different classes. A wonderful record for a dog of his age. I doubt if there is a dog in England that can score as many points. His dam was the Duchess of Ripple. The first kennel was exhibited here by Mr. Edwin Brough at the Westminster Kennel Club’s Show, in New York, in February, 1888. In it were Champion Barnaby and Duchess of Ripple. Previous to this time, I can safely say there was not a fair specimen ever exhibited at any of our shows. Probably the reason of their not being introduced here before was their scarcity and the price they commanded in England.
Within the last two years, we have imported, bred, and sold over seventy Bloodhounds in America, and have exhibited a kennel of them at our principal shows during that time. They have gone to California, Mexico, and Texas, and in the East have been taken principally by ladies as companions, and have become a fashionable household dog.

To be a successful breeder means more than the rearing of many dogs. There would have been no Maud S., Sunol, or Axtell had their breeders followed the hap-hazard style of mating practiced by many dog fanciers. There is as much science in the production of a high-class dog as in the breeding of a great trotter. Strains properly united produce champions as well as great trotters. The rearing of healthy puppies depends largely upon the sire and dam, both before and after breeding. Their age, hereditary constitutions, and the frequency of breeding of the dam must all be looked to in order to obtain the best results. Once a year is as often as any bitch should be bred.

My aim is to keep my dogs in the most perfect show condition at all times—more particularly my stud dogs and breeding bitches. They have their morning lesson on the trail, for an hour or so, besides a large yard connected with their kennels supplied with running water. They are well groomed every day, and the kennels are kept clean at all times.

After the bitch has been bred, I make no change in her treatment for a month or so; then I begin gradually to reduce the amount of her exercise, and to feed more liberally, with a greater variety of food. I probably feed more meat at all times than most breeders. The bitch is transferred to her temporary whelping quarters long enough before the time she is to whelp to have her feel at home there. I have her keeper, or someone whom she is familiar with, remain with her while whelping, in order that he may render her or her puppies any assistance necessary.

Most bitches are very sensitive at this period, and must
be treated with great gentleness. None but those she is familiar with should be allowed near her during the first week or so after whelping. When the puppies are about two days old, she may be transferred to her permanent kennels, after she has been cleaned and groomed. She will probably not take exercise enough for her health,

unless taken out for a walk two or three times a day. Keep her warm; do not let her become chilled. Feed her often, anything she craves—boiled mutton, beef broth, with bread and rice, buttermilk, etc. Keep fresh water always by her. Remove any remnant of her food when she is through eating. I have raised eleven and twelve puppies, respectively, in two different litters, from Rosemary by this method of treatment. At five weeks old, so
even a lot were they that one could scarcely be told from another.

When I commenced feeding the puppies, which was when they were between four and five weeks old, they were fed on nearly the same food I had been giving the dam; but they were fed four or five times a day, the keeper always remaining with them until they were through eating, so as to encourage the weaker ones and restrain the stronger ones from imposing on the others. Their dishes were always removed and cleaned as soon as they were through eating. The smaller and weaker puppies should be given codliver-oil twice a day.

It is a well-known fact that more puppies die from worms than from any other cause. My remedy for this is the juice of pumpkin-seeds given with their food, and as a preventative, charcoal or buttermilk.

Exercise is most important for puppies. They should always be either sleeping or running about, except when eating. If the weather is wet or cold, they should have a roomy place, under cover, to run about in, with large bones to pick, or some other amusement. The bone-picking is necessary to keep the teeth in good order.

When two or three months old, I take my puppies out to exercise in a field, and as soon as they have become pretty handy, on the road for a few times, with a lad to whip in; and then they go out for an hour's exercise daily with the other Hounds. When five or six months old, they should be under nearly as good command as the old Hounds. If taught to lead at this age it is much less troublesome than when it has been left till they are nearly full grown. With some puppies this is easy to accomplish; others throw themselves about and are obstinate, but soon resign themselves to their fate if handled quietly.

If a puppy declines to budge, it is a mistake to pull him about forcibly. Wait until he decides to move, and then let him go in the direction he prefers. He will soon get accustomed to restraint, and in a few days will allow you to choose the road. If he then pulls unpleasantly, he should be taught, by a few taps on the nose with a switch, to walk soberly at your side without straining at the chain.

**PREPARATION FOR THE SHOW BENCH.**

In a properly kept kennel the dogs will always be in good show condition. But if they are covered with skin diseases, if alive with vermin, or if they have been kept in dirty quarters, they will need a great deal of preparation to fit them for the show bench. Your kennel can not be a
success unless you breed with an object in view. If you breed good dogs, the next consideration is that they shall be well kept. A good kennel-man is as rare as a good breeder.

In preparing dogs for the show bench, one of the most important considerations is that they shall be well broken to the chain and shall not be afraid of strangers. Much depends on the way a dog appears in the ring, before the judge. The number of extra pounds of flesh which you may crowd on the dog will not win the prize with a good judge.

He should be given a gentle run or walk twice a day, much as has been his habit, and on his return he should be groomed and given dry sleeping quarters. We often hear this old adage, “A good grooming is better for a horse than a feeding,” and it is equally applicable to a dog. His general appearance will depend very much on the grooming he gets. Use nothing that will irritate the skin. Never exhibit puppies unless you are going out of the business. You may escape distemper once, but the people who may possibly buy your puppies may not be so fortunate. In shipping to the show, it is better to go with your dogs yourself, or send a man, to see that they get there safely, and also to take them into the ring. Do not consider your kennels well kept unless your dogs are always in condition for the show bench.

Nature has evidently intended the Bloodhound as a companion, a guardian, a household pet. The difficulty that has been experienced in England in rearing them does not exist here. The change in climate, food, and surroundings seems to have infused new life into the breed; and a Bloodhound bitch that I received from England in whelp, and from whom I was unable to raise more than three or four puppies without foster-mothers, after the second or third litter here raised eight to twelve. I have no difficulty now in rearing as many puppies from my Bloodhounds as from my Mastiffs.
The breeders and trainers of the Bloodhound, both here and in England, have always had one object in view, namely, the improvement of his natural scenting powers; and most admirably have they succeeded. Americans have the credit of knowing a good thing when they see it, and I have no doubt, therefore, that the Bloodhound will become as great a favorite here as he is in England.
THE RUSSIAN WOLFHOUND, OR BARZOI.

By William Wade.

In beginning an article on this breed, the question of a by-stander, "Why, what do you know about that breed?" is most pertinent. I really do not know anything about them in the sense that a writer on other breeds is supposed to know of the breed he has under consideration; but the consolation in this case is that, little as I know, nobody else knows much more. The breed has never been, in this country or in England, a regularly recognized one, with points and characteristics well defined and authoritatively established. It may be aptly said that the Russian Wolfhound, or Barzoi, is an immense Greyhound in conformation, with all the elegance of contour of that grand animal, but much larger. The chief distinguishing feature of this breed is the coat, which is long, fine, dense, and should be flat, although many specimens have a roughness or waviness of coat suggestive of a Deerhound cross.

That it is true that there is no definite, fixed type of the breed, even in Russia, is incidentally shown by Mr. A. J. Rosseau, of St. Petersburg, in the London Fancier's Gazette of February 7, 1890. He says that Russian breeders have been trying for seventy-five years to divide the two types, the long and short haired dogs, and that, in spite of their endeavors, puppies of either type will come in one litter. This is simply confessing the most lamentable incapacity of the Russian breeders, for English breeders have revolutionized Pointers, Setters, Spaniels, and Terriers in much less time than this, and have actually created the race of Bull Terriers from the incongruous elements of the waspish old English Terrier and the Bulldog. As there is every
probability of the Russian Wolfhound being taken up in real earnest in England, a few years will doubtless see the development of a recognized, fixed type; and until this is done, the only type to be considered is the dog of power, elegance, and beauty, viewed in the light of the commonly accepted requirements, which are found, in some degree, in all good breeds of dogs.

General features, such as size, build, coat, and color, seem to be about the extent of the requirements of a "specimen." In Russian Wolfhounds, therefore, only characteristics applicable to all breeds of dogs are of weight in forming an opinion of any particular specimen. Thus for a long coat, on a dog that is at all of Greyhound type, it is
plainly requisite that it be flat. A rough or shaggy coat is evidently incongruous. The same as to head. The dog belongs to the Greyhound family, and must have a long, clean, narrow head; great strength and arch of loin; depth and capacity of chest; firmness of feet; muscle in the forearm and hind quarters; length and carriage of tail. Well-bent hocks and an absence of all useless lumber are plainly requirements of the breed.

As to the history of this breed, there seems to be no authentic records. "The Book of the Dog," by Vero Shaw, is the first work in English that mentions them. Their uses seem to be in general those of the Greyhound. Mr. Rosseau was disposed to resent the application of the name of "Wolfhound" to them, saying that they were used for coursing hares and chasing foxes, and were in no sense wolf-hounds. However, the industry of Mr. F. Freeman Lloyd disinterred pictures of the breed showing them in combat with a wolf, with the wolf at bay, a huntsman astride of it, holding it by the ears while an assistant cut its throat.

This acrobatic performance was so hard to swallow that it raised a storm of criticism, which resulted in bringing out evidence that the feat was actually practiced. It seems probable that in the more settled districts of Russia, where wolves are extinct, the dog is used for coursing hares only; while in the wilder districts, where wolves are still to be found, these dogs are used for hunting them. Certainly it would indicate a lack of judgment on the part of the Russians if they did not use a breed so peculiarly fitted for wolf-hunting in that sport; this dog having the speed, power, and courage for the task. As confirmatory of the opinion that they are so used, I note the report of a coursing-match near St. Petersburg, given in the Fancier's Gazette, of London, in December, 1889, wherein it is stated that after coursing hares for some time, the gameness of the dogs was tried on wolves, with the result that a single bitch chased, caught, and threw a dog wolf; and, with all due respect for the cracks among Greyhounds and Deer-
hounds, I do not believe that one of them can be produced capable of duplicating the last part of this performance, unless Russian wolves have degenerated from the standard of power and ferocity with which they were credited in our early days.

The correspondent of the *Fancier's Gazette* arrived at the conclusion, however, that the Russian dogs would stand no chance whatever with an English Greyhound in coursing; and this has always been the opinion of the most competent and impartial observers in England. Whether the Russian dog—be he Greyhound, or Wolfhound—is the dog wanted in the Far West for hunting wolves, or not, it is certain that there is one "use" for which he is preeminently fitted; *i. e.*, as the "chien de luxe." No other breed combines elegance, speed, and power to the same degree. The Mastiff has the power and disposition for an efficient guard and companion, but lacks the speed and elegance; notwithstanding his distinguished dignity, the same is true of the St. Bernard, and also of the Newfoundland; the Boarhound may have the speed, and doubtless has the power, and the finer drawn specimens have a certain degree of elegance, but there is an expression of ferocity on their faces that unfit them for companions, especially of ladies. With all his elegance and speed, the Greyhound lacks the appearance of power; and the Deerhound has such an air of roughness that elegance seems an impossible attribute. In each and every one of these particulars, the Russian dog is superexcellent; and there is a peculiarly aristocratic, high-bred look about the dog that can be more easily realized than described. As the companion of a well-dressed woman in her walks in park or country, or as the finishing off of a handsome span of horses, I can imagine nothing to equal this dog.

A most important qualification to this statement is, provided the temper of the particular animal be trustworthy. In this matter there is great diversity; Czar and Ivan, two well-known specimens in this country, are perfect demons in temper toward other dogs, while Elsie is gentle and
peaceable to a fault. 'I fancy that Russian breeding tends to develop the savagery in the breed, while English breeding will draw out the gentle, peaceable traits generally characteristic of all English breeds of dogs. The pictures of Czar and Elsie fairly represent, in a general way, one type of the breed, one that might be called the Setter-Greyhound type; Czar's being a good likeness of the dog, while Elsie's shows much more bone, and less muscle in quarters than she really has. Neither picture does justice to the coats; Czar's being much smoother, with the commonest grooming, and Elsie's being scant on account of low condition. Czar is a powerful, well-made dog, about twenty-nine or thirty inches at the shoulder, but hardly as long in back as other specimens I have seen; in which point Elsie shows an extreme development, and an undesirable one. Czar was selected at the Jardin d'Acclimation as an unusually fine specimen; and Elsie was selected by Mr. F. Freeman Lloyd, in England, as the most promising
brood bitch he could find, either in England, Paris, or Brussels.

In Opromiote, who was recently illustrated in the *American Field*, we have a totally different type—the stilty, chucked-up appearance, the absurdly small head and short neck, the shaggy coat and drooping nose being most marked; and it is simply a matter of taste as to which of these diverse types shall be considered the correct one. Opromiote, being the property of a Russian grand duke, may be supposed to be the Russian ideal of the “correct thing;” but I fancy that Occidental taste will scarcely approve this selection. This, however, is a matter for future determination.

The defects commonly objected to in nearly all specimens of the breed are bad carriage of tail, many carrying it in sickle fashion away up in the air—most un-characteristic of the Greyhound family; wavy and even shaggy coats, coarseness of coat (it should be the very finest of the fine, so that when the dog is in motion it actually waves in the wind), and of course the bad hocks, quarters, and feet that occasionally occur in any breed. Some Greyhound men in England have cited the unusual length of body as an objection to some specimens, but from all I can gather, this is a tolerably common characteristic of the breed. If not accompanied with extra muscular strength of loin, this extra length is certainly an objection; but in most of the specimens I have seen, this muscular development was so marked a feature that no weakness was the result, while it certainly adds to the elegant appearance of the dog.

Another decided blemish is the drooping nose; *i. e.*, one not parallel with the general line of head in profile. This fault is conspicuous in the case of Opromiote, and was noticeable in the dog Rival and bitch Zerry, shown at the New York show of 1890. It can not be a characteristic of the breed in general, as the illustrations of Czar and Elsie show fairly level heads, while the dog Ivan Romanoff, the winner at New York in 1890, was much like Elsie in this
respect. The greater elegance of the level line of profile is too obvious to need further remark.

It is highly probable that the importation and breeding of these handsome, stately dogs will increase, and that the breed will soon attain the popularity in this country that it so richly deserves.
THE BEAGLE HOUND.

By Herman F. Schellhass ("Pious H.").

Thro' miry swamp and wooded vale,
The Beagles run the cotton-tail.
The Hounds give tongue; the welkin rings;
'Tis music fit for lords or kings.

The Beagle is undoubtedly one of the oldest breeds of dogs in existence. As in the case of most of the old breeds, its origin is unknown. In examining the various prominent works on the Dog, we find frequent reference to the Beagle during the times of George IV. and Queen Elizabeth, and in once instance, at least, Shakespeare mentions it. This breed is also spoken of in the Sportsman's Cabinet, an old English work published in 1803, and in other old works, and from the descriptions there given it seems to have been, in form and character, the same as it is to-day.

While, as remarked, the origin of the breed is lost in obscurity, it was unquestionably derived by selection, and evolved from the ordinary Foxhound, the latter having been bred down until the desired size was obtained. The true Beagle is, as designated in the standard, "a miniature Foxhound."

Of all the breeds of field dogs used in this country, the Beagle, the most musical of the Hound family, has unquestionably advanced the most in favor and standing with the sportsman. This is partly owing to the fact that comparatively few of our sportsmen had seen him at home—on the trail of a rabbit, as we commonly call our hares—and, as a result, his good qualities and value as a field companion were unknown, and consequently could not be appreciated. His having advanced so fast, of late, in favor and apprecia-
tion is partly due to the natural order of events, in that, as certain parts of the country become thickly settled and the feathered game exterminated, lovers of field sports, who have heretofore devoted their time in the field to bird-shoot-
ing over Setters, Pointers, and Spaniels, finding the game so nearly exterminated as to destroy the pleasure of seek-
ing it, discard their bird dogs in favor of the Beagle; for so prolific is the natural game of this Hound—the rabbit and hare—that even in the immediate vicinity of the largest cities one can usually find enough of it to furnish a joyous day's sport afield.

The writer can cite several instances where, as stated above, the bird dogs have been discarded and a small pack of Beagles taken in their place, for the reasons advanced. He also knows of a place, nearly in the heart of the city of Brooklyn, where some wild hares have found their way and located. He can name several spots within a half-
hour's walk of the above-mentioned place where hares are to be found, and where, by not hunting them with the gun, but by merely

[List'ning to the music o' the hounds,

he has been able to enjoy many an hour's sport, and to break in his young puppies, as, "at dewy eve," he has sat, watched, and listened to them as, with their musically clear and flute-like notes, and

With ears that sweep away the evening dew,
And voices matched like bells,

they trailed the little cotton-tails.

It is but a few years since any nondescript mongrel that would run a rabbit was called a Beagle; and when we speak of "rabbit dogs," we have to admit that, popularly consid-
ered, that includes all the small mongrel dogs in existence whose owners imagine, or have been told, will trail a hare.

While, as remarked above, the Beagle is an old breed, it can not be said that, except in a few instances, we have bred this Hound in our country systematically until within the last few years.
The lamented late Gen. Richard Rowett a number of years ago developed a strain so well and favorably known, both for their field and show qualities, that they came to be generally known as the "Rowett Hound."

The imported Hounds Sam, Dolly, and Warrior were to the Rowett Hounds what Ponto, Moll, and Pilot were to the famous Laverack Setters—the foundation of the strain. Mr. N. Elmore, a number of years ago, also imported several good Beagles, including his famous Ringwood, now dead, from which he bred many of our most prominent Hounds. These two strains, together with some other blood to which Mr. Pottinger Dorsey has bred, form the nucleus of the blood we have in our Beagle.

It remained, however, for the American Beagle Club, formerly the American English Beagle Club, organized in 1884, to create an impetus among the admirers of the breed, and bring the merits of the little Hound before such of the sportsmen as were not aware of its value.

Several of our most prominent Beagle breeders met and formed the above-named club. A committee was appointed
to draft a standard; bench shows were requested to provide suitable classes, where previously only one or two and perhaps no classes at all had been assigned the breed; special prizes were offered by the club to stimulate competition, and show managers were requested to appoint as judges men who were especially interested in the breed rather than men who perhaps had never seen a Beagle at work, and consequently could not know, from a practical stand-point, what is required of one to make it an ideal working Hound. The result is that the different shows have adopted the standard of the said club, invite its members to judge, and where the entries at the principal shows had previously consisted of one or two mediocre specimens, and perhaps as many nondescripts, under the plea that they were "rabbit dogs," the quality of the classes is now on fully as high a plane as that of any of the other breeds of field dogs exhibited, and our breeders are now breeding them as carefully and as true to type as any other breed of field dogs is bred.

The entries at the prominent shows now number in the thirties and forties, and where, formerly, all types and sizes were represented, the classes now exhibit an evenness hitherto unseen. The scene at the Westminster Kennel Club, New York show, in 1888, when the open dog class of Beagles was being judged, was such that it will not soon be forgotten by the writer, nor by many other fanciers of the Beagle who witnessed it. The class consisted of some fifteen or more Hounds, everyone of them I believe worthy a mention, and all of them Hounds which a few years since would have been capable of winning first prizes or championship honors at any of our shows. They exhibited such a marked similarity of type and size that I remarked to my friend Mr. S. T. Hammond, while looking them over, that one might well suppose they were representatives of a single pack which had been selected by their owner to represent his type, whereas the Hounds present represented drafts from several different kennels.

The manner in which they appeared is as vivid in the
mind of the writer as though the scene was occurring at the present instant, so fascinating was it.

It was indeed a beautiful sight, and one long to be remembered. As handsome a pack of Beagles as ever graced a show ring; all of working size and all looking as though thorough-bred workers and fielders; all showing as beautiful Hound character as any pack of Foxhounds could; in fact, they looked and carried themselves like a pack of miniature Foxhounds. Such is the style of the Beagle one meets nowadays at our shows and in kennels of admirers of the breed, in contrast to the Beagles of all sizes and types found a few years since in our shows and kennels.

Several of our prominent sportsmen here in the East have packs of various sizes, while a large number have one or more Hounds. To show how wonderfully the Beagle has increased in popular favor with us during the last few years, it is only necessary to say that the writer has, during the past four years, collected a list of some nine hundred names of individuals owning Beagles.

others whose names are equally familiar, but which slip my
mind at the present moment. The writer also prides him-
self in his own kennel, in which he usually has eight or
ten or more Beagles.

It is scarcely possible to bestow too much praise on this
little Hound, which has advanced more in popularity dur-
ing the last few years among sportsmen in this country
than has any other breed of field dogs. This is the natural
result of our sportsmen becoming familiar, by degrees, with
the value of this Hound for field purposes.

As civilization encroaches upon the haunts of the fox
and the deer, causing them to decrease in numbers, sports-
men who have heretofore hunted them with large Hounds,
discover that as this game grows scarce it is better hunted
with the Beagle. Col. F. G. Skinner, than whom no more
ardent sportsman or Hound man is to be found among us,
always advocates the Beagle in preference to Fox or other
Hounds for foxes and deer in sections where they are scarce
or are hunted to the gun, and for foxes when hunted with
the gun, as in the Northern and New England States. This
is owing to the fact that, not being so fast as the larger
Hounds, they give better opportunity for shots, and, par-
ticularly where the game is scarce, they do not frighten it
so as to drive it far away, to remain perhaps for days, as
the larger Hounds do. Doctor Downey, of Maryland, and
his friends always use their Beagles in preference to larger
Hounds when they go on their annual deer-hunt to West
Virginia.

Thus, it will be seen that the Beagle is not only growing
in popularity as we become more intimately acquainted
with his value, but it is also in the natural order of events
for him to grow in favor with us as game becomes scarcer.

Although the Beagle is too slow for fox-hunting, in
some parts of the country, as, for instance, in the South, it
is also used with success for that sport, and preferred by
many to a larger Hound in localities where the foxes are
hunted to the gun, for reasons herein later explained. The
writer was some time ago informed by an acquaintance
residing in Virginia that, in order to satisfy some friends of the ability of his Beagles to kill a red fox, he took his pack of Hounds—under fifteen inches in height—with an old Foxhound to start them on the trail, and soon started a fox. Being stationed himself on a hill, he was able to watch the entire hunt, and, after a run of several hours, the Beagles caught and killed the fox, while the old Foxhound was not in at the death. I cite this instance because many claim that the Beagle would be entirely useless in a fox-hunt.

The Beagle is also used for hunting the large white hare (Lepus Virginianus) which abounds in some parts of this country. A friend of the writer, residing in Rhode Island, who has one of the largest and best packs of Beagles in the country, hunted these hares with his pack last winter, but says that while the sport is exciting, it is not so much so as hunting the ordinary cotton-tail (Lepus Americanus). This is for the reason that the large hare circles much farther off than the latter, running often miles before returning, and consequently taking the Hounds a greater part of the time out of the hearing and sight of the hunters.

Anyone residing in any of our large cities can, if he have a sufficient amount of the instincts of the backwoodsman to make him worthy the name of a sportsman, find spots by prospecting, as it were, where he can, almost any day, take his Beagles and give them a chance to do some trail-ing. If such persons will do as the writer does, and not shoot these hares, or allow their Hounds to kill them, but look upon them in the light of prized jewels, they can have many an hour's sport, at dusk or after business hours, with their Beagles. The writer recently had marked down a small patch of woods, within fifty minutes walk of his home, which had a solitary hare in it nearly the entire season, and which has afforded many an hour's sport for him and his Beagles. A few such hares, carefully protected, may afford sport for a whole season.

While the customary way of hunting the hare with Beagles is for the sportsman to stand at runways or likely places where the hare will come when brought around by
the Hounds, and shoot it as it passes, others, again, do not use the gun at all, but let the Hounds run the hare down and kill it.

The Beagle is the superior of the Basset in that it can get over a rough country much easier, is not so extremely slow as the latter, and, being a smaller dog, does not require the room or amount of food that the latter does. The same amount of room and cooking—the latter no small item as far as inconvenience, work, and expense are concerned—that will keep a couple of Foxhounds will easily keep five or six Beagles. Where one has several Hounds, the latter points are of no little importance. It will readily be seen that the Beagle is undoubtedly the best general utility Hound we have.

While it is beyond the means of the average American sportsman to keep a large kennel of bird dogs and have them all broken as they should be, it is but comparatively little expense to keep a pack of Beagles all broken for field use. In some portions of this country, particularly the South, as well as in England, large packs of Beagles are to be found, owned and maintained by sportsmen for their private enjoyment.

One of the greatest pleasures of the practical sportsman is in showing himself a practical breeder, for to possess the knowledge and ability to become such is no small honor. To do this, one must have at least several dogs of the breed he is interested in, in his kennel, and as remarked above, if he have such a kennel he has use for all his stock in the field. The amount of pleasure derived from his kennel by the writer is in proportion to the number of dogs or Hounds in it, and few sportsmen care to have in their kennel more dogs than they have use for. This, as I say, illustrates the advantage of one's being partial to Hounds.

Outside of his qualities as a field dog, the Beagle is a desirable house companion; not over-large, short-coated, and affectionate, he is a most desirable and lovable companion. If educated to it, he is an excellent watch-dog.
In my kennel I have always found them exceptionally quiet and peaceable. I have always allowed them to remain loose and sleep as they liked, half a dozen or more in one bed, and they were invariably quiet and friendly to one another, while my neighbor's Setters, Pointers, and other dogs are constantly noisy, and frequently quarrelsome.

It is claimed by some people who are not fully acquainted with their good qualities that Hounds are lacking in affection, and are given to fighting. As regards the Beagle, I am pleased to state that such is not the case. They are fully as affectionate and companionable as my Setters, Spaniels, or Pointers. As I now write, my chair is surrounded by several of these little Hounds, comfortably stretched out in repose. Every few moments one or another gets up, places its feet on my lap, and gazes at me pleadingly, as it mutely seeks a kind word, or slyly pokes its nose against my elbow as a more efficacious way of attracting attention, as some of the singular-looking hieroglyphics on the manuscript will allow the printer to attest. At the same time, another one, jealous of the attention shown the former, is sure to come forward and endeavor to push the other one away in order to have all the attention shown itself; and thus throughout the evening they are constantly making their presence known. My Melody lies nestled beside me, always insisting on her right to a place, while I am constantly compelled to help the other Hounds, including Trailer, Riot, Music, Trinket, and others, down time and time again as they claim their right to my attention.

As for fighting, while I have known Setters to kill one another in a fight in their kennel, I have never known of a single instance where my Beagles have fought among themselves, although they run together all day and sleep together in their kennel at night unchained.

As to breeding, it is generally believed by Beagle fanciers that the progeny usually have a tendency to grow larger than their dam. It is therefore considered advisa-
ble to breed to a dam smaller than the sire and smaller than
the size it is desired to obtain in the progeny.

Beagles, generally speaking, require but little training
to make them good workers. They take to their work nat-
urally, and if given plenty of practice on game while
young, they will, with experience, become self-trained. If
kept in the country, where they may run loose and roam
about by themselves, as they grow up they are liable to
wander off from their kennel and hunt on their own account.
They soon become accustomed to the ways and tricks of
bunny, and learn to follow and circumvent him.

If you do not so let your puppies run loose, but wish to
train them yourself, you may take them out with one or
two steady, well-trained old Hounds, and the youngsters
will soon learn to follow and imitate them. Go out, if
possible, about daylight or dusk, when the dew is falling;
then you are more apt to find the hares moving, and, as a
result, warmer trails will then be found than at other
times.

I lead my puppies to a spot where I think I will be most
likely to find the hares, and then quietly take as comfort-
able a seat as I can find, on a stump or fence-rail, or else-
where, and leave the puppies to their own resources.
Being thus assured that you have no intention of moving
away, and not having their thoughts drawn from what is
instinctively bred in them, namely, the desire to hunt, they
will devote their whole attention to the finding of game.
When thus giving the puppies their first experience, allow
the older Hounds to catch and kill the hare, as an incentive
to the youngsters to hunt more ambitiously for the next
one.

After taking your puppies out thus with a good-working
old dog a few times, they will take readily to the work, and
will soon develop into efficient workers.

It is believed by some breeders of Beagles that they are
more subject to worms than most breeds. My experience
has been that they almost invariably have them. Last year
I bred and raised what was probably, without exception,
the smallest grown Beagle in this country, it standing in height only about seven to eight inches and weighing about four pounds. This Beagle was proportionately small before weaning. When some eight weeks old, and before weaned, it passed several large bunches of worms; and nearly all the puppies I have ever raised have been afflicted with these pests. I have always considered santonine to be the most efficacious, and, at the same time, the safest remedy for worms in puppies. My mode of administering it is to give a dose each morning, a short time before feeding, for five days. Dose for a puppy, say ten weeks old, two grains. It may be given in about a teaspoonful of milk or in a little butter; the former is the more convenient, and the puppy usually is more sure of swallowing the santonine. After the last dose I give a physic, composed of about one teaspoonful of castor-oil, the same amount of syrup (not extract) of buckthorn, with two or three drops of turpentine added. It must be borne in mind that any treatment for worms is useless unless the medicine be administered on an empty stomach, the plan being to have the worms feed on the drug, which is poisonous to them.

Regarding preparing Beagles for the bench, it should be remembered that as the standard calls for a coarse instead of a fine coat, in texture, the novice should not endeavor to get the coat, as is done with most breeds, in as fine a condition as possible. One of the characteristic faults of Beagles is their tendency to being too slack in loin; therefore, if your Hound is unduly slack in loin, do not have it too low in flesh. It would, in such a case, be better to have it over-full in flesh. The former condition aggravates in appearance the fault mentioned, while the latter tends to cover it up.

I predict that, as the worth of the Beagle becomes better and more widely known and appreciated, and as the natural order of events causes him to become the field dog best adapted to the circumstances that are sure to exist, particularly in the settled localities of the East and the North, he
will grow greater in popular favor than any of the other breeds of field dogs.

As the ruffed grouse, or partridge, the woodcock, "Bob White," and the various other game birds become practically exterminated, as they do in those parts of the country which become thickly settled, our sportsmen find themselves compelled to go hundreds, and even thousands, of miles to find the amount of good shooting they had previously been accustomed to enjoy. This requires a longer purse and greater amount of leisure than the great majority of them possess, and consequently they have to adapt themselves to the circumstances, and either forego their sport or seek game which has not as great an antipathy to civilization, thick settlements, and man, as our game birds have. The Eastern sportsman will, therefore, in future, have recourse to our little short-legged, long-eared friend, and will enjoy his outing just as well as erstwhile he did when his Setter or Pointer led him through the fields.

In selecting a Beagle for field use, one should of course look to those points of the most practical value. Probably the first matter to be considered is the question of size; this, of course, the buyer must decide for himself, whether he be governed by experience, fancy, or the advice of others. Next to the question of size, he should bear in mind that quality more important than speed—endurance. In order to obviate too great speed in a Beagle, the standard limits the size of them in height to fifteen inches, as, in hunting the natural game of the Beagle, the hare, only a low rate of speed is desired, and when using the Beagle for fox and deer hunting the object, partly, is to avoid the greater speed of the Foxhound or Deerhound.

The weak points in the Beagle, and which seem to be characteristic of the breed, but which should be overcome by judicious mating and breeding, are an inclination to snipiness and to being long cast in the loin. The ideal Beagle can not be better described than by quoting from the standard: "A miniature Foxhound, solid and big for his inches, with the wear-and-tear look of the dog that can
last in the chase and follow his quarry to the death." It is needless to say that a short, or at least a strong loin, is of far more importance in a Hound than in a bird dog, from the nature of his calling, as stated above.

Fully as important a point is the one of selecting a Hound having good legs and feet. This is a very important point in a bird dog, and much more so in a Hound. A Beagle should be selected having well-arched toes, and the same close together, with good hard pads underneath. A foot after the model of a cat's foot is to be preferred to what is known as a "hare-foot," so called from its similarity to the foot of a hare. In noting a Beagle's feet and legs, it is also very important to get a good short and upright pastern, as the same is much stronger and can stand much more wear and tear than a long or sloping one; besides, the latter is usually indicative of a hare-foot, or, more properly speaking, a hare-foot, from its shape, causes the pastern to slope and be comparatively long.

In a Setter or Pointer a sloping pastern is desired, to avoid the great strain upon it in suddenly stopping on a point, and which strain on a straight pastern would cause the same to knuckle over; but in a Hound the short, straight pastern is greatly to be preferred, as far stronger and more enduring; the Hound, from the nature of his work, not needing to subject himself to such a strain as mentioned regarding the bird dog. Next in importance I should consider a good coat, which is coarse and of good length.

This is a most important factor, as, from the nature of his work, the Beagle is compelled to hunt almost entirely in the thickest of underbrush, which, unless he be well-coated, will tear his skin and flesh in a cruel manner; and though he possess the grit and pluck which causes him to apparently not mind it while keeping to his work, the poor faithful servant suffers for days until he recovers, and in the meantime is in no condition to hunt if it be desired of him.

To show how thoroughly and comb-like the briers and brush work through a Beagle's coat in ordinary hunting, one needs but to notice any Beagle, with a fair amount of
white on him, when he starts out to hunt, and, no matter how dirty and soiled his coat may be, it requires but a short hunt to make his coat look as neat and clean as though he had had a thorough washing.

When hunting, I have often practically convinced my friends of the same, using as an illustration a certain Hound. This dog, which has a good deal of white on him, keeps his coat always dirty. After hunting some little time he will have the appearance of having just been washed.

I recently received a letter from a gentleman, a stranger, who had a short time previously become interested in Beagles. He informed me that he had theories of his own in regard to breeding, whereby he thought he could breed a Beagle for practical use and at the same time have it show more beauty points than the Beagle bred to the standard of the American Beagle Club as given herein. He wanted a short, fine, silky coat, and asked for my views in the matter. Regarding coat, I gave them practically as above stated. A short time afterward I received another letter from him, from which I quote verbatim, for the benefit of any such as may be inclined as he was:

DEAR SIR: I thank you very much for your extended reply to my suggestion about breeding Beagles a little finer. My notion was that they could be bred to look more stylish without detracting from their field qualities; but I have no more to say. A hunt I had yesterday demonstrated the absolute correctness of the present standard. I think I shall have to tell you of it. An old hunting friend of mine here (in Maryland) has a strain of Beagles he is very proud of, and we had a pair of them, one rough-coated fellow, and a pair of young-old youngsters, hardly broken. He says his are Scotch Beagles, whatever that may be. They are very small, say six pounds each, and have fine, short hair, and their skin—little beauties to look at. In an open country they do very well. Yesterday we were on one of my father's farms near the river, which is full of brier-patches and briery thickets. The rabbits are plentiful, but the little Scotchmen were literally worthless. In an hour they were cut up and came to heel, absolutely refusing to work.

The one with a dense coat and a brush on his tail, followed by the brace of puppies, had to do all our hunting the rest of the day. He dodged in and out of the briers without getting a mark, while the blood from the rat-tailed brace made them look as if their throats had been cut. Hereafter I stand by the American Beagle Club's standard. My friend's faith was shaken, and he wants a brush-tailed pedigreed dog to try on his bitches as an experiment.
He lives in a better-cultivated end of the country, and had not tried his much in briers before. Since the brier farms are the natural refuge of the rabbits, and afford much the best sport, he sees that a tougher Hound is more useful. The day's experience was so exactly a corroboration of your letter, I quite enjoy giving it to you. 

Very truly,

Also, to avoid having your Beagle cut up more than can be avoided, it is well to select one having a low and well-set ear, and as called for by the standard, "closely framing and inturned to the cheek." The best-hung ears will spread out considerably when the Hound is running, and a poorly hung and high-set one will be greatly exposed to all briers and thorns within reach. Do not merely have in mind an ear of great length. The shape of the nose or muzzle is, of course, no positive indication of the scenting powers of its possessor, but it is well to always choose the Hound having a wide muzzle and good open and moist nostrils, the same usually being indicative of fine scenting powers, a more important factor in a Hound for rabbit or hare hunting than any other.

I can not say that I agree with the standard in preferring a "full and prominent" eye, as called for, for the same reason that a fine, soft coat and exposed ear is not desired. Personally, I prefer an eye somewhat protected and not as exposed as the one called for, as my experience has taught me that too "full and prominent" an eye is easily injured.

While personally, as far as beauty is concerned, I admire a black-and-tan coat, as giving a Beagle decidedly the appearance of being "a miniature Foxhound," I consider it desirable, and prefer, for work, a Hound having plenty of white on him, as this enables one to readily see him at a distance. Beagles, like other Hounds, are not specially obedient as to coming in when called, particularly when there appear any prospects of soon getting started on a warm trail; and one can often locate his Hounds if they possess a fair amount of white, when otherwise they could not be seen, and one can then get them, if desired, when otherwise he could not.
As I stated above, the question of size is one on which there is a diversity of opinion. I shall not argue the question here, or give my views either for or against the large or small Beagle, but will say, for the benefit of the novice, or inexperienced who may contemplate purchasing Beagles, that it is usually a safe method, when lacking practical knowledge or experience, to be governed by the choice of what the majority would prefer or select. The great majority of our practical Beagle men, who use their Beagles for field purposes, such as the late General Rowett, Pottinger Dorsey, F. C. Phæbus, of the Somerset Kennels, A. H. Wakefield, Louis Smith, Dr. C. E. Nichols, W. F. Rutter, W. S. Clark, George Laick, and others, prefer what is comparatively speaking the large Beagle; by that is commonly meant a Beagle close in height to the limit allowed by the American Beagle Club’s standard—fifteen inches. The writer himself prefers this last-mentioned type of Hound, and contends that where a Hound of a certain speed is desired it is preferable to obtain it in a comparatively large Hound than in a smaller one, as the former, necessarily, will be built more on the lines of endurance than those of speed, while the latter will be built more on the lines of speed than endurance, and while the desired speed is obtained in either, the former will combine it with the greater endurance and staying powers—a most important requisite in a Hound. Thus, if a twelve-inch and fifteen-inch Hound are bred to hunt at about a certain pace, the latter must be a Hound of more substance and bottom than the former or it will be the speedier; and, as a result, while it has the desired speed, it also combines the power to hunt longer than the former.

STANDARD AND POINTS OF JUDGING THE BEAGLE.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Value</th>
<th></th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Skull</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Ears</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eyes</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Muzzle, jaws, and lips</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neck</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Shoulders and chest</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Back and loins</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>Total</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>100</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Standard and scale of points adopted by the American Beagle Club, and indorsed by all the leading shows:

**Head.**—The skull should be moderately domed at the occiput, with the cranium broad and full. The ears set on low, long, and fine in texture, the forward or front edge closely framing and inturned to the cheek, rather broad and rounded at the tips, with an almost entire absence of erectile power at their origin.

The *eyes* full and prominent, rather wide apart, soft and lustrous, brown or hazel in color. The orbital processes well developed. The expression gentle, subdued, and pleading.

The *muzzle* of medium length, squarely cut, the stop well defined. The jaws should be level. Lips either free from or with moderate flews. Nostrils large, moist, and open.

Defects: A flat skull, narrow across the top of head, absence of dome. Ears short, set on too high, or when the dog is excited rising above the line of the skull at their points of origin, due to an excess of erectile power. Ears pointed at tips, thick or boardy in substance, or carried out from cheek, showing a space between. Eyes of a light or yellow color. Muzzle long and snipy. Pig-jaws or the reverse, known as under-shot. Lips showing deep, pendulous flews.

Disqualifications: Eyes close together, small, beady, and Terrier-like.

**Neck and throat.**—Neck rising free and light from the shoulders, strong in substance, yet not loaded, of medium length. The throat clean and free from folds of skin; a slight wrinkle below the angle of the jaw, however, may be allowable.

Defects: A thick, short, cloddy neck, carried on a line with the top of the shoulder. Throat showing dewlap and folds of skin to a degree termed “throatiness.”

**Shoulders and chest.**—Shoulders somewhat declining, muscular, but not loaded, conveying the idea of freedom of action, with lightness, activity, and strength. Chest moderately broad and full.
Defects: Upright shoulders and a disproportionately wide chest.

*Back, loin, and ribs.*—Back short, muscular, and strong. Loin broad and slightly arched, and the ribs well sprung, giving abundant lung-room.

Defects: A long or swayed back, a flat, narrow loin, or a flat, constricted rib.

*Fore legs and feet.*—Fore legs straight, with plenty of bone. Feet close, firm, and either round or hare-like in form.

Defects: Out at elbows. Knees knuckled over or forward, or bent backward. Feet open and spreading.

*Hips, thighs, hind legs, and feet.*—Hips strongly muscled, giving abundant propelling power. Stifles strong and well let down. Hocks firm, symmetrical, and moderately bent. Feet close and firm.

Defects: Cow-hocks and open feet.

*Tail.*—The tail should be carried gaily, well up, and with medium curve, rather short as compared with the size of the dog, and clothed with a decided brush.

Defects: A long tail, with a tea-pot curve.

Disqualifications: A thinly haired, rattish tail, with entire absence of brush.

*Coat.*—Moderately coarse in texture, and of good length.

Disqualifications: A short, close, and nappy coat.

*Height.*—The meaning of the term "Beagle" (a word of Celtie origin, and in old English Begele), is small, little. The dog was so named from his diminutive size. Your committee, therefore, for the sake of consistency, and that the Beagle shall be in fact what his name implies, strongly recommend that the height line shall be sharply drawn at fifteen inches, and that all dogs exceeding that height shall be disqualified as overgrown and outside the pale of recognition.

*Color.*—All Hound colors are admissible. Perhaps the most popular is black, white, and tan. Next in order is the lemon and white, the blue and lemon mottles; then follow the solid colors, such as black-and-tan, tan, lemon,
fawn, etc. This arrangement is of course arbitrary, the question being one governed entirely by fancy. The colors first named form the most lively contrast and blend better in the pack, the solid colors being somber and monotonous to the eye. It is not intended to give a point value to color in the scale for judging, as before said, all true Hound colors being correct. The foregoing remarks on the subject are therefore simply suggestive.

General appearance.—A miniature Foxhound, solid and big for his inches, with the wear-and-tear look of the dog that can last in the chase and follow his quarry to the death.

Note.—Dogs possessing such serious faults as are enumerated under the heading of "Disqualifications" are under the grave suspicion of being of impure blood.

Under the heading of "Defects" objectionable features are indicated, such departures from the standard not, however, impugning the purity of the breeding.

In this standard it will be observed that the head is scored thirty-five points, which is the same number allowed for the body. In the standards for the various breeds of bird dogs it has been deemed proper by all the breeders to allow a much less number of points for the head than for the body, as certainly a good body is of much greater importance in assisting a dog to be a good or successful hunter than a correspondingly typical head is.

In a Hound, the difference of importance between the head and body should be more marked, as not only from the nature of his work does a Hound rely on his natural instinct to pursue and kill his game, and not require the mental faculties necessary in a bird dog, but it is of more importance that his running and staying powers should be superior, as his work admits of no rest or let-up until the game is captured.

I do not mean to convey the impression that I do not consider a typical head of importance, as in no breed more than in a Beagle does the head give character to the dog;
and no one can admire Hound character in a Beagle more than I do.

I further claim that in assigning the numerical scale of points in the standard, symmetry should be considered and allotted a certain number of points. The same is illustrated in the fact that were two Hounds to be taken and scored, both scoring the same number of points, and one Hound should happen to be very nicely and symmetrically built, and the other out of proportion, say, for instance, short on the fore legs and long in the loin, the former would undoubtedly be selected, even if scoring a point or two less than the latter, as it would be evident, as far as appearances went, that the former would be able to stand more work.

While the sentiments expressed in the foregoing article are those of the writer, individually, I may add they are the same as have appeared in former articles by myself, and which I have submitted to several of our most prominent practical authorities on the breed, and, they tell me, they are, practically, the views held by themselves.
THE IRISH WATER SPANIEL.

By P. T. Madison.

ONE of the greatest, if not the greatest, retrievers of which we have any knowledge is the Irish Water Spaniel. Especially is this true of the species from the south of Ireland.

The breed consists of two distinct varieties, peculiar to the north and south of Ireland. The northern dog has short ears, with little feather either on them or on the legs, but with a considerable curl in his coat. In color he is generally liver, but with more or less white, which sometimes predominates so as to make him decidedly white and liver.

The south country Irish Water Spaniel is, on the contrary, invariably of a pure liver-color. Ears long and well feathered, being often twenty-four inches from point to point, and the whole coat consisting of short, crisp curls. Body long, low, and strong; tail round and carried slightly down, but straight, without any feather. Almost all of the importations to America are from the latter-named species. The importers and breeders of America have endeavored to keep the breed pure, and through their efforts this country can now boast of as fine specimens as can be found anywhere in the world.

The writer has in his kennel a dog, now three years old, by Count Bendigo, out of Foam, which is pronounced by persons well posted on this breed a typical specimen; therefore, in the absence of anything better, I will use the measurements of this dog in giving a description of my ideal of the breed.

Height, twenty-four inches at the shoulder; weight, fifty-five pounds; head capacious, forehead prominent, face
from eyes and ears down perfectly smooth; ears twenty-one inches from point to point of leather, and twenty-five inches from point to point of feather. The head is crowned with a well-defined top-knot, which stands erect, and is not straggling across, like that of the common rough water dog, but comes down in a peak on the forehead, giving the head and face much of the appearance of a merino sheep. His body is covered with small crisp curls, which extend along the tail about three inches. From there to the sting the tail is smooth. His color is pure liver.

The standard as adopted by the English Spaniel Club, hereinafter given, meets my approval, except as to the top-knot, which in my judgment should not fall over the eyes, but should stand erect.

Mr. J. S. Skidmore, a noted English breeder of Irish Water Spaniels, pays this well-deserved tribute to the good qualities of the breed:

To a sportsman of limited means, or one who is not prepared to keep a team of dogs, the Irish Water Spaniel is the most useful dog he can have,
inasmuch as he can be made to perform the duties of Pointer, Setter, Retriever, and Spaniel; but, as his name implies, he is peculiarly fitted by temperament and by a water-resisting coat for the arduous duties required by a sportsman whose proclivities lie in the direction of wild fowl shooting. In this branch of sport they have no equal, being able to stand any amount of hardship; this, combined with an indomitable spirit, leads them into deeds of daring from which many dogs would shrink. Many are the feats recorded of their pluck, sagacity, and intelligence. For a well bred and trained specimen no sea is too rough, no pier too high, and no water too cold; even if he have to break the ice at every step, he is not discouraged, and day after day will repeat the arduous task. As a companion for a lady or gentleman the Irish Water Spaniel has no equal, while a well-behaved dog of the breed is worth a whole mint of toys to the children. He will allow the little ones to pull him about by the ears, will roll over and over with them, will fetch their balls as often as thrown for him, and will act as their guard in times of danger.

So good an authority as Mr. J. H. Whitman, of Chicago, says:

I have no hesitation in saying to the sportsman who desires a really first-class retriever for wild fowls, there is none superior, if equal, to the Irish Water Spaniel for retrieving ducks, brant, geese, etc., from land or water. I never saw a dog that seemed to enter into the sport with more zeal, and on whom cold water had so little effect. I have seen them retrieve ducks when ice would form on their coats on reaching shore; still they were always ready to go. I never saw more intelligence in any breed of dogs; they can be taught tricks as easily as a Poodle. They soon learn that a duck shot dead and falling in the water can be retrieved at any time, and where two are dropped, one dead and one wounded, the Irish Water Spaniel invariably goes for the wounded one first. There is no dog that is so natural a retriever or so easily broken as the pure Irish Water Spaniel.

I would advise parties owning one of these dogs that they expect to use as a retriever on game, not to teach him any tricks, as I have always observed that a trick-dog was good for nothing else.

In training the Irish Water Spaniel for shooting purposes, you should first instill into his mind obedience, and when that is fully accomplished your dog is broken, as it is as natural for him to retrieve, from land or water, as it is for a Pointer or Setter to point. I have my dog broken to go as soon as the shot is fired. In this way I lose few, if any, wounded birds; while, on the contrary, if the dog is broken to drop to shot, your wounded duck or snipe often gets away before the dog is ordered on.
In quail-shooting, a dog is trained to drop to shot, because other birds often remain within shooting distance after the gun has been fired, and if the dog were allowed to break shot he would likely flush many of them while your gun was empty. But as all ducks and snipes take wing as soon as, they hear the report of a gun, you run no such chances in that class of shooting; hence, in order that you may secure all your wounded birds, I advise you to teach your Irish Water Spaniel to break shot.

On the subject of training the Irish Water Spaniel, Mr. Whitman says:

Commence—if the puppy is precocious—at three months old. First throw a ball or roll of cloth, or any soft substance, calling his attention to it as it passes from your hand; if he does not bring it the first time, he may the second or third. If he does not, let him go for that time; he is too young to force, but will soon begin to understand what is wanted and perform more to your wish. Try him twice a day, but not long at a time; teach him to come to you when called; at first he may not come; put a cord round his neck, or, if he wears a collar, attach cord to that. Now call him; if he does not come, pull him to you, pet him, let him go, and call him again; if he refuse to come, bring him to you again with the cord. By following this course he will soon learn that you are his master, and will obey you. Now make him charge or lie down; say "Charge," "Drop," or any word you like, but invariably use the same word and raise the hand. As at first he neither understands the meaning of the word nor the uplifted hand, you should take his fore legs and pull them from under him with one hand while you press down his hind quarters with the other, using at the same time the word at which you desire he should lie down. When he will remain in the position in which you have placed him, looking toward you, raise the hand and repeat the word as often as he offers to move. In a short time he will do this seemingly well, but as this is a very important lesson, continue it for days and weeks until he becomes so perfect that at your whistle or word of command he will look at you and drop instantly at uplifted hand. Many dogs want to come to you before they drop, but insist on their dropping where they first get the signal to do so. Easy enough said, but how shall it be done? My way is to take the dog back to the place where he was ordered to charge, walking backward from him, with hand raised, returning him to the spot from which he started every time until he remains as desired.

Having taught him to do this well, take a well-trained dog out with him; charge both, the older one in the rear of the puppy; walk away from them as before; call the older one by name, when he will come, and undoubtedly the puppy will come too, but he must be taken back until he is perfect in this. The importance of this is, should you be hunting with some friend whose dog is not well broken and runs in at the report of the gun, your dog—if so trained
—will not move, even if he is passed by the other dog. Or you may see game to which you desire to creep; you can then leave the dog behind you.

To teach him to follow at heel, attach the cord to the puppy; say "Heel!" Carry your whip in hand, and should he attempt to get in front of you, touch him lightly on the nose; say at the same time "Heel!" Another way is to couple him to a broken dog, using the same means and word should he try to get ahead. Having taught him to retrieve anything you may throw for him when he can see it, now throw it in high grass or weeds, or in fact any place where he can not see it, and bid him "fetch." He will begin to look for it, and unless he should find it at once, you should encourage him to find it by, if neccessary, going with him, but do not pick it up yourself; have him do that and follow you with it in his mouth. It is better to do this with a bird, say a pigeon or a duck, as I have seen dogs that would bring a ball, roll of cloth, etc., well, that at first would not touch a bird. I prefer a bird with which to teach them to retrieve.

Having now taught him to charge, retrieve, heel, and come at whistle, you should take him to some stream, where the water is not too deep, to start with, throwing into the water the object he is in the habit of retrieving on land and sending him for it. I have not seen one puppy that would not go for it at once, especially if the water were warm. It is better to teach the puppy this work in the summer or early fall, before the weather is too cold.

Your dog is now ready for a lesson in duck-shooting. Get on some point of land where birds pass, and shoot one, having it fall as near shore as possible; send him for it, and encourage him if he brings it nicely. You should endeavor to have him watch birds as they fly past; it will soon teach him to watch them as they fall and mark well the spot, so he can go direct to them. I would advise you to accustom him to the sound of the gun from his youth, until you begin to work him on game, commencing with percussion caps or a small charge of powder—no shot. When he shows that for him the report of a gun has no terror, you are all right; he will not be gun-shy. If he is a little timid, don't despair, for he—finding he is not hurt by the report—if properly handled, will come out all right. If you go with him in boat, have him charge, and do not allow him to rise until ordered. If he will not mind promptly the word "charge," tie a rope across the boat from rowlock to rowlock, and fasten him in the center so that he can not get out. Now shoot, if possible, some ducks, while he is so confined; when the gun is fired, should he attempt to move, say "Charge!" and compel him to go down promptly. Repeat this until he is perfect in not attempting to leave the boat until ordered. He must be kept in strict obedience; do not allow him to disobey without correcting him at once. In your ardor to secure the game, don't forget that you have a dog for that purpose.

I have never seen the weather or water too cold for my dog to take great pleasure, apparently, in his work. I have worked him from early morning till late at night, in slush ice, and he would not suffer in the least. The under-coat of this breed is similar to that of the beaver or musk-rat,
and is saturated with an oily substance that almost thoroughly protects them from wet and cold.

To fully appreciate the pleasure of duck and snipe shooting, the sportsman should have a well-broken Irish Water Spaniel. I would take just as much pleasure in quail-shooting without my Setter or Pointer as I would in duck or snipe shooting without my Retriever. I predict for the Irish Water Spaniel a bright future, as he has only to be known to be appreciated, and he is becoming better known every year.

This is a noble dog, and should be developed to the greatest possible perfection; and in order to stimulate effort in this direction, I believe that a Retriever club should be formed in America for the purpose of holding field trials on some of our numerous lakes, rivers, or marshes, to which all members of the Retriever family should be eligible. It would be as easy to formulate rules for the government of trials of this character as it was for the originators of field trials for Pointers and Setters to evolve their rules. While our first efforts in this direction would doubtless be crude, experience would soon teach us; and by bringing all the different breeds together, we could in a short time determine which is best fitted to perform the various kinds of work. One breed might be found far superior to another in working in open, rough, and large bodies of water, while another would excel in the weeds and grasses of the marsh.

These questions can only be settled by actual competition, and I am satisfied that great good would result from frequent trials, as the breeders would take great pride in possessing a field-trial winner, and in the future would breed with the sole object of producing the best performers. By this means the value of each breed would be greatly enhanced.

I can remember when five dollars was a big price for a Pointer or Setter puppy, and twenty-five dollars an enormous price for a broken dog. Perfection in breeding, brought about largely by field trials, has enhanced the value
of the Setter and Pointer so much that often we hear of a fine performer bringing a thousand dollars or more.

I hope to see a Retriever club organized, and will gladly assist in the good work. I will devote as much of my time as I can spare from my business to organizing such a club, formulating rules, and conducting trials.

The standard and scale of points of the Irish Water Spaniel are as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>POSITIVE POINTS</th>
<th>NEGATIVE POINTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Head and jaw</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eyes</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Top-knot</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ears</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neck</td>
<td>7½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Body</td>
<td>7½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fore legs</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hind legs</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Feet</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stern</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coat</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>General appearance</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total: 100

Total absence of top-knot.
A fully feathered tail.
Any white patch on any part of dog, except a small one on chest or toe.
Head.—Capacious skull, rather raised in dome, and fairly wide, showing large brain capacity. The dome appears higher than it really is, from its being surmounted by the crest or top-knot, which should grow down to a point between the eyes, leaving the temple smooth.

Eyes.—Highly intelligent, amber-colored. Dark is generally preferred.

Nose.—Dark liver-colored, rather large, and well-developed.

Ears.—Set on rather low. In a full-sized specimen the leather should be not less than eighteen inches, and with feather about twenty-four inches. The feather on the ear should be long, abundant, and wavy.

Neck.—Should be "Pointer-like"—i.e., muscular, slightly arched, and not too long. It should be strongly set on the shoulders.

Body (including size and symmetry).—Height at shoulder from twenty to twenty-four inches, according to sex and strain; body fair-sized, round, barrel-shaped, well ribbed up. When wet would resemble in contour that of a sporting-looking Pointer.

Shoulders and chest.—Chest deep, and not too narrow. Shoulders strong, rather sloping, and well covered with hard muscle.

Back and loin.—Back strong; loins a trifle arched, and powerful, so as to fit them for the heavy work of beating through sedgy, muddy sides of rivers.

Hind quarters.—Round and muscular, and slightly drooping toward the set-on of the stern.

Stern.—A "whip-tail," thick at base and tapering to a "sting." The hair on it should be short, straight, and close-lying, except for a few inches from its root, where it gradually merges into the body coat in some short curls.

Feet and legs.—Fore legs straight, well-boned. They should be well furnished with wavy hair all round and down to the feet, which should be large and round. Hind legs stifle long; hock set low. They should be well furnished except from the hock down the front.
Coat.—Neither woolly nor lank, but should consist of short, crisp curls right up to the stern. Top-knot should fall well over the eyes. It and furnishing of ears should be abundant and wavy.

Color.—Dark, rich liver, or puce (to be judged by its original color). A sandy, light coat is a defect. Total absence of white desirable; any except a little on chest or a toe should disqualify.

General appearance.—That of a strong, compact, dashing-looking dog, with a quaint and very intelligent aspect (the light rim round the eye, objected to by some, frequently adds much to their intelligent, knowing expression). They should not be leggy, as power and endurance are required of them in their work. Noisy and joyous when out for a spree, but mute on game.

The following may be mentioned among the many prominent owners and breeders of Irish Water Spaniels in this country: Charles L. Griffith, 82 Front street, New York City; John R. Daniels, 151 Ontario street, Cleveland, Ohio; Hornell-Harmony Kennels, Hornellsville, N. Y.; Joseph Lewis, Cannonsburgh, Penn.; Milwaukee Kennel Club, Milwaukee, Wis.; Anderson & Kilpatrick, 229 Park avenue, Chicago, Ill.; C. B. Rodes, Moberly, Mo.; James Delehewty, 134 Second street, Milwaukee, Wis.; George H. Hill, Madeira, Ohio; Dr. James F. W. Ross, Toronto, Ontario; J. H. Whitman, Passenger Department Grand Trunk Railway, Chicago; Andrew Laidlaw, Woodstock, Ontario; Devonshire Kennels, Attica, Ind.; T. Donoghue, La Salle, Ill.; John D. Olcott, Milwaukee, Wis.; P. Tindolph, Vincennes, Ind.; C. H. Hampson, Denver, Colo.
THE ENGLISH WATER SPANIEL.

BY WILLIAM A. BRUETTE.

By many the old English Water Spaniel is considered extinct, but this claim I can not allow, for scattered throughout Great Britain, as well as in a few instances in America, are perfect specimens of the breed, in the hands of sportsmen who know their true worth, and who use them extensively in their private shooting. Were the good qualities of this dog better known, they would be very popular among our inland duck-shooters.

The English Water Spaniel is historically older than the Irish, and all writers on canine histiology, since the fourteenth century, have described him with more or less care. Doctor Caius says: "The Water Spaniel is that kind of a dog whose service is required in fowling upon the water—partially through a natural towardness and partially by diligent teaching is endued with that property. The sort is somewhat big, and of a measurable greatness, having long, rough, and curled hair, not obtained by extraordinary trades, but given by nature's appointment." In the Gentleman's Recreation a similar description occurs. In the Sportsman's Cabinet, written about 1802, this dog is described as having the hair long and naturally curled, not loose and shaggy; and the engraving by Scott, from a drawing by Reinagale, which accompanies the article, represents a medium-sized, liver and white, curly-coated Spaniel, with the legs feathered, but not curled. Youatt, in his "Book of the Dog," has a wood-cut showing a similar type, but says: "The Water Spaniel was originally from Spain; the pure breed has been lost, and the present dog is probably descended from the large water dog and the English Setter."
All authorities agree that the Spaniel came originally from Spain, but it is generally admitted that none exist as imported, without alteration by mixture with allied varieties. It is generally agreed that the English Setter sprung from the Land Spaniel, and very likely the dogs referred to by Youatt were in greater part, if not all, Water Spaniels. From the earliest times, the English Water Spaniel is described as differing from the Land Spaniel. Edmond De Langley, in the "Maister of Game," writes of the Land Spaniel, "White and tawny in color, and not rough-coated;" whereas nearly all other writers describe the Water Spaniel as rough and curly coated, but not shaggy. All the earlier writers speak of a large and a small Water Spaniel, and I can easily conceive that two sizes would naturally result from the requirements of sportsmen living in different localities. The bay or sea shooter requires a larger and more powerful dog than the inland sportsman, whose shooting is confined to the smaller lakes and streams, where a dog weighing from twenty-five to forty pounds can work the willows, reeds, and rice to much better advantage than a larger animal, and is more easily carried and concealed.

I have found the English Water Spaniel extremely intelligent, particularly fond of the water, which he will enter by choice in all weathers. His powers of swimming and diving are immense; he works through mud, rice, and weeds seemingly with as much ease as on land, while his keen nose enables him to scent the dead or wounded duck at marvelously long distances. He will work out the hiding-place of a wounded bird with a perseverance and intelligence that can only be born of a genuine love of the sport. He requires little if any training, and seems to have inherent a desire to please his master as well as to gratify his own love of the sport. He will frequently mark the approach of the wild fowl before the hunter sees it; will crouch down till he hears the report of the gun, when he is all animation to mark the fall of the dead or wounded duck. He is of a much handsomer appearance than either the Irish or
Chesapeake Bay dogs, and makes an excellent companion at home as well as in the field.

The points of the English Water Spaniel are: General appearance, strong, compact, of medium size, leggy by comparison with the Clumber, Sussex, or Black Field Spaniel, and showing great activity. The head is rather long; the brow apparent, but not very prominent; jaws fairly long, and slightly but not too much pointed; the whole face and skull to the occiput covered with short, smooth hair, and no fore-lock as in the Irish Water Spaniel. The eyes fairly full, but not watery; clear, brown-colored, with an intelligent, beseeching expression. The ears long, rather broad, soft, pendulous, and thickly covered with curly hair of greater length than that on the body. The neck short, thick, and muscular. The chest capacious. The barrel stout, and the shoulders wide and strong. The loins strong. The buttocks square, and thighs muscular. The legs rather long, straight, strong of bone, well clothed with muscle; and the feet a good size, rather spreading, without being absolutely splay-footed. The coat over the whole upper part of the body and sides thick and closely curled, flatter on the belly and under the legs, which should, however, be well clad at the back with feathery curls; the prevailing color is liver and white, but whole liver, black, and black and white, are also described by some writers. The tail is usually decked rather thick and covered with curls.

Appended is the standard and points of judging the English Water Spaniel as adopted by the English Water Spaniel Club:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Feature</th>
<th>Value</th>
<th>Feature</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Head, jaw, and eyes</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>Feet</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ears</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Stern</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neck</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Coat</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Body</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>General appearance</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fore legs</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hind legs</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Total</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**NEGATIVE POINTS.**

- Feather on stern: 10
- Top-knot: 10

Total: 20
Head.—Long, somewhat straight, and rather narrow; muzzle rather long, and, if anything, rather pointed.

Eyes.—Small for the size of the dog.

Ears.—Set in forward, and thickly clothed with hair inside and out.

Neck.—Straight.

Body (including size and symmetry).—Ribs round, the back ones not very deep.

Nose.—Large.

Shoulders and chest.—Shoulders low, and chest rather narrow, but deep.

Back and loin.—Strong, but not clumsy.

Hind quarters.—Long and straight; rather rising toward the stern than drooping, which, combined with the low shoulder, gives him the appearance of standing higher behind than in front.

Stern.—Docked from seven inches to ten inches, according to the size of the dog; carried a little above the level of the back, but by no means high.

Feet and legs.—Feet well spread, large, and strong; well clothed with hair, especially between the pads. Legs long and strong; the stifles well bent.

Coat.—Covered either with crisp curls or with ringlets; no top-knot, but the close curl should cease on the top of the head, leaving the face perfectly smooth and lean-looking.

Color.—Black and white, liver and white, or self-colored black or liver. The pied for choice.

General appearance.—Sober-looking, with rather a slouching gait and a general independence of manner, which is thrown aside at the sight of a gun.
A

OTHER maner of Houndes there is yat byn clepid Houndis for ye hauke, and Spaynels for ye nature of him cometh from Spayn, not-withstandyng yat ther ben many in other countries; and soche Houndes havyn many good custumes and eveł. Also a faire Hounde for ye hauke should have a greet heade and greet body, and a faire hew, white or tawne, for these ben ye fairest, and of suche heve ther byn comonly best.

A good Spaynел should not be too jough, but his talle should be rough. The good custumes yat soche Houndis havyn byn theese; thei loven wel thyr maistris, and folowe hym withe out losyng, tho thei be in greet press of men, and comonly yie goon biffere hure maister rennyng and playing with hur talle. and reyson or sterin foules and wilde beestis, but her ryght craft is of ye perterich and of ye qualle. It is a good thing to a man yat hath a good goshawke or tercelle, or sparhawke for ye perterich, to have soche Houndes, and also when thei byn taught to be careful, thei byn good for to take perterich and ye qualle with a nette.

Also thei byn good when yei ben taught to swymme and to be good for ye revere, and for fowles when thei byn dyved; but in yat other side yei hav many evil condicions aterere yat yei byn comon of; for a contre draweth to two natures of men clepen of beestis and of fowles, and as men clepyn Greihoundes in ende of Scotland of Brityn, zíth so ye Alamanetz and ye Houndes for ye hawke cometh out Spayn and thei drawen after ye nature of ye generation of which they comen. Houndis for ye hawke byn fighters and grete baffers, and if ye lede hem on huntyng among runnyng Houndes, what beest that ye hunte to, she shal make hure come out for thei fayllen, as whane thei goon a right, and leden ye Houndes about and makyn hem overshoat and faile. Also if ye lede Greihoundes with two other Hounde for ye hawke, yat is to say a Spaynel, yif he se gees, kyn, or hors, oxen or other beestis, he wil runne anoon and bygynne to baffe at hem, and bycause of hem ye Greihoundes shal runne therfo for to take ye beest thorgh his eggyng, for he wil make al the ryot and al ye harme.

The Houndes for ye hawke have so many other evyl toches, yat but yif I had a goshawke or facon, or hawkes for ye ryvere, or sparhawke for ye nette, I wold nevyr have non namely ther as I shuld hunte.—Extract from the "Maister of Game," by Edmund de Langley, born A. D. 1378.

The Spaniell is so named from Spaine, whence they came. The most part of their skynnes are white, and if they are marcked with any spottes, they are
commonly red.—*Extract from "Dogges," by Dr. Johannes Caius, written during the reign of Queen Elizabeth.*

It has ever been my belief that the dog described in the foregoing extracts from the works of these, the two oldest writers on the canine species, is identical with that variety of the genus Spaniel now known as the Clumber. When we consider the crudeness of all writings descriptive of men and things in those early days, it must be conceded that De Langley's description of the best Hound for hawking and for the "rivere" fits the patrician of his family with the most remarkable exactitude. The "Spaniell," he writes, should have a large head and a large body, with not too "jough" (curly or wavy) a coat; that the coloring should be "white and tawne" (lemon), and that the tail should be "rough." He goes on to enumerate many traits of Clumber character, though this old aristocrat has during the lapse of four centuries arrived, doubtless, at the conclusion that to play with his tail is beneath such dignity as his, and therefore has given over the practice of so frivolous a pastime.

The "baffing" (barking) propensity with which he charges them has certainly not been transmitted to their presumed descendants, the Clumbers, as they are the most silent of dogs, and in fact are entirely mute when at work. Still, nothing can be more probable than that their patrons, the Dukes of Newcastle, finding this noisiness to be an objectionable feature, as it undoubtedly is, bred out the noxious habit by judicious matings of the more silent specimens.

Doctor Caius still further strengthens their claim to great antiquity, for though the markings nowadays recognized are not "red" in hue, the darker shades displayed by some individuals might certainly be so denominated. As a matter of fact, the writer when accompanied by Clumbers of the exactest shades of lemon and orange has overheard passers-by remark on their being "white dogs with red ears." Then again, does any other variety of the genus answer the hereinbefore quoted descriptions of the "Spaniells" given by both De Langley and Caius?
From the former's remarks it would appear that this presumed Clumber is not only the original Land Spaniel, but also the progenitor of the Setter.

In Daniel's "Rural Sports" we learn that the immediate ancestors of the present race were given by a French nobleman, the Duc de Nouailles, to a Duke of Newcastle, probably about two centuries ago. The name is derived from a seat of the Dukes of Newcastle, situated in Nottinghamshire, Clumber, where they were domiciled from the outset.

To those who value things for their associations, the Clumber is a fit object for appreciation, as from the outset his associations have been aristocratic—the kennels of dukes, marquises, earls, barons, baronets, knights, and the leading country gentry of Great Britain and Ireland, not to mention those of royalty, having been the cradles of the breed.

Specimens are but rarely met with in America, and until of late years were scarce even in England, where they were
almost entirely in the hands of noblemen and country gentlemen, who kept them on their estates for shooting purposes. These were chary of disposing of surplus stock to any but their immediate friends, who in turn maintained them for their private uses. Did an outsider, therefore, desire to obtain a specimen, he could procure it clandestinely from the game-keeper only, who would report a puppy as having been destroyed, whereas he had sold it and pocketed the proceeds of his dishonesty. It is therefore not difficult of comprehension that under conditions such as these but few were disseminated among the general public.

But all this is changed now, and pure-bred Clumbers are easily to be got in England, though high-class animals are few and far between in that country, as elsewhere.

That they were prized by the highest class of sportsmen is borne witness to by Colonel Hamilton in his "Recollections," which are of shooting incidents in the early days of the century. He writes: "A Spaniel known as the Clumber breed—His Grace always shooting over them in his woods—is much sought after by sportsmen." Then he enumerates their many excellences.

This extract from "The Dog," the work of the late lamented "Idstone," will be of interest:

The best pictures of the dog extant, perhaps, are those of Clumbers, for from Bewick to Abraham Cooper we had few, if any, painters, except Morland, who could make anything better than a map of the dog; and Morland's dogs are generally Clumbers, and first-rate specimens.

I have no doubt that some good English Spaniels existed in his day, for I have seen a good picture by this artist of snipe-shooting in the snow, where English or colored Spaniels are employed; but evidently the Clumber was the dog of his time, as it will be of all time.

Somewhere about 1868-69, a fine picture by F. Wheatley, A. R. A., of the Duke of Newcastle, was exhibited in the Portrait Gallery in London, and was attributed by several persons to Morland, who seldom, if ever, finished so highly as the former painter. The Duke is represented on his bay shooting-pony, surrounded by a group of Clumbers, which a writer in the Sporting Magazine of 1807, when an engraving of the picture, or a part of it only, appeared in that serial, calls Springers, or Cock-flushers. William Mansell at that time had had the care of them for thirty years, and made it his study to produce this race of dogs unmixed, and they were at this time known as the Duke or Mansell's
breed. It is no easy matter to breed Clumbers successfully. They will allow of no cross, but they often improve ordinary Field Spaniels, and it is difficult to produce thick, short-legged ones without an infusion of the blood. It will be evident from my foregoing remarks that all the Clumbers in the kingdom sprung from one family and one place, and therefore there can be no change of blood; and although an interchange of puppies from the few kennels scattered up and down the country does good, it can not refresh the constitution like a new strain.

From this lack of infusions of new blood, the Clumber has been constitutionally weakened; but only during puppyhood, to the ills of which he is peculiarly susceptible. On the attainment of full growth, however, no more hardy dog exists, and no further trouble on this score need be apprehended.

Non-converts to the belief that this breed is the original Land Spaniel, and as “pure” a one as any can be, advance a number of theories as to how it was evolved. Of these, the most credible is that it is derived from a union of the French Basset Hound and the nondescript Spaniel of the time. Yet another faction hold out that it originated in a cross between the Turnspit (a very long, short-legged dog, so named from his being used to turn the spit on which the meat roasted; the breed, if indeed there ever was a breed, is now extinct) and the Land Spaniel. But it seems so highly improbable that a sportsman should invoke the aid of the kitchen in breeding a sporting dog, that, outside of every other consideration, I consider the contention untenable.

After much research and inquiry, the writer has arrived at the conclusion that the first specimens brought to America were imported by Lieutenant (afterward Major) Venables, of Her Majesty’s Ninety-seventh Regiment, then in garrison at Halifax, Nova Scotia, Canada, in 1842. He obtained his dogs from the kennels of Marwood Yeatman, Esq., the Stock House, Dorset, whose ownership of “excellent” Clumbers is especially mentioned by “Idstone” in his book. The writer has three of the direct descendants of these dogs in his kennels, and Mr. George Piers also is the owner of two bitches of the same breeding; but his old dog Smash II. was accidentally poisoned last year.
This initial importation into Nova Scotia was supplemented by many others, the breed having at once risen to the pinnacle of high favor; and Halifax now undoubtedly numbers more Clumbers in its canine population than any other city on the continent.

Later, some exceedingly well-bred Clumbers were imported by a gentleman in Ohio, whose name I, for the moment, do not recollect. Several were bought by parties in Baltimore, Md., and Mr. Jonathan Thorne, Jr., of Pennsylvania, for some years had things all his own way, on the show bench, with his imported dogs, especially Trimbush, whose portrait is given in Pope's series of colored lithographs of dogs.

Within the past seven years a powerful colony has been
founded in Ottawa, Canada, the best Clumbers ever seen in America having been bred there.

As a matter of fact, States-bred specimens have always had to succumb to the "Canucks"—Champion Johnny, Drake, Champion Newcastle, Tyne, John Halifax, etc., all being Canadian born and bred.

The year 1889 will ever be a red-letter one with American Clumber lovers, for in it the importation of leading English prize-winners was inaugurated. In 1887 the writer secured the celebrated Champion Psycho and his kennel companions, Snow, Clover, Cherie, Cync, and two others, to come to this country, but the negotiation, unfortunately, fell through. Since then no notorieties had crossed the Atlantic until Mr. Cameron Bate, of Ottawa, pluckily purchased the English champion, Boss III. (Damper-Lotus), the winner of an immense number of prizes on the other side.

This dog, while deficient in several attributes, notably in head and coat, is wonderfully low on the leg, and altogether a decided gain to the Clumber interests of America. Shortly after, the same gentleman, on the recommendation of the writer, purchased the bitch Bromine (Tower-Leda), a winner of three first prizes in England, and who defeated several leading winners there, besides being highly eulogized by the kennel press.

The writer has now on the seas the beautiful all white bitch Snow (Champion John o' Gaunt-Foxley Beauty), a winner of many first prizes, including the Kennel Club Jubilee Show at Barn Elms and Birmingham twice, that, both from her form and splendid breeding, he expects will prove an invaluable addition to his kennel.

Ottawa, however, is not singular in enterprise of this description, for Mr. A. L. Weston, of Denver, Colo., having laid the foundation of a good kennel of the breed by purchases in this country, has bought from the Duke of Westminster, at a very long price, His Grace's first prize winning bitch at Birmingham.

But the show bench, much as he adorns it by his
presence, is not the Clumber's sphere. To appreciate them at the full, one must see them silently questing for their game. I am of the firm belief that there is no prettier sight than a team of good Clumbers stealing ghost-like through forest or covert. Not a sound is to be heard save now and then the breaking of the omnipresent dry twig. Mark to the right! Drake is feathering. Nell, too, has caught the scent. Johnny, who has been questing to the extreme left, now comes up to them, and by his manner at once betrays the proximity of the game. The bodies now are sunk until they seem to sweep the ground; they look to have no legs. Their heads point toward some matted, fallen hemlocks, and with every now and then a backward glance, for fear of advancing too quickly for the gun, they swiftly steal along. Now they are within a yard of the grouse's lair, and their aspects change. With a bound and a frantic waving of sterns, they are in. Whir-r! A fine-old cock is flushed at once. Bang! One down. Whir-r! Whir-r! Two more up, and only one barrel charged! A hen this time presents the easier shot, and to the report drops, but only wing-tipped.

No more birds being there to flush, the dogs are on the alert to retrieve whatever may fall. If two birds or more are down, both Johnny and Drake retrieve, the others not being allowed to interfere, though if given an opportunity they will retrieve with alacrity. In this instance Drake brings in the dead cock, while Johnny pursues the runner.

Flying and running together, a wing-tipped grouse can encompass space with marvelous celerity, and the object of Johnny's pursuit is not an exception to the general rule. The bird doubles and twists in its efforts to escape, thereby causing the heavy dog to lose ground; but its wiles are of no avail, and soon he grasps it by the wing, the prisoner administering heavy punishment about his head with the free one, and brings it to bag.

From this a conception of the Clumber's manner of land work may be had, and surely every sportsman will admit that such silence and stealth in the pursuit of game is a
desideratum. It is killing, certainly, and in an eminently sportsmanlike way.

Their scent is simply marvelous, and is scarcely subordinate in excellence to that of the Pointer and Setter; indeed one gentleman in particular takes me to task for, in a former article, placing them on a par at all, so high is his opinion of the Clumber's keenness of scent.

They are all-around dogs, good alike in water and on land. To quote a sixty-year-old sportsman friend, writing in our leading sportsman's paper, some two years since: "For snipe, woodcock, and partridge (ruffed grouse) shooting, and for retrieving ducks, I consider them unequaled by any breed of dogs, and I believe they would also be excellent dogs to shoot quail over. They hunt so close to the gun that their flushing the birds without pointing would not be of any consequence, and in finding scattered birds after the bevies had been flushed and marked down, I believe they would not be excelled by the very best Pointers and Setters." In all of which I fully coincide.

Keen-scented, obedient, and withal passionately fond of his work, he is the beau ideal of the sportsman's companion. Among his many good qualities is one that should especially recommend him to the average sportsman, who has but little time to spend afield, much less in breaking a dog—he is a natural worker, and needs but little training. While on game he is entirely mute, which is, of course, a great recommendation, as nothing disturbs game more than the yapping of a noisy dog.

It is quite the fashion among sportsmen to decry the Clumber's working capabilities; to say "they're too big" or "too clumsy," and frequently to conclude by informing you gravely that "they're no good anyway." But happily their dictum with the cognoscenti does not carry much weight. No one that would speak in such a strain could have seen a good Clumber at work. The writer has tried them very high, and has never known them to fail. He has worked one, Champion Johnny, a seventy-pound dog, for seventeen consecutive days without visibly affecting him;
also a team on ruffed grouse for sixteen days. They were weary at the end and foot-sore, but by no means tired out, and probably the insufficiency of strengthening food was most to blame. I could fill pages with citations of instances in which Clumbers have not tired out, but can not recollect a single instance of their having done so.

"Basil," an eminent English authority on shooting, wrote in a London publication, two years ago, an article on Clumber Spaniels with particular reference to their superiority over Pointers and Setters at all work save that of grouse-shooting on the moors. The following is an extract:

For any man who does not shoot on moors, and who wants a general dog, I say take a Clumber. There is no sort of low country he can not do. I may go even further, and say he will do grouse ground too, and I believe he would well, especially in those districts, such as Yorkshire and Derbyshire, where birds are wild, and where the ordinary sportsman has to go "gruffling," as it is called, to get game; i.e., stealing up the "gruffs," or gullies and undulations in the ground, and trying all the clumps of long, old, twisted heather and broken bogs. Of course my Lord Nabob, who can command an army of men, can drive his grouse. I talk of the man who enjoys more sport than he; i.e., the man who, as I say, wants a general dog. A good retrieving Clumber, taught, as they mostly are, to drop to hand, fur, wing, and shot, and to keep at heel when desired, is the most useful dog you can have. On partridge and low ground shooting he is any dog's equal (I say his master); and by walking across the open places on the moor, and thus driving the birds forward to deep lying bogs and "gruffs" (similar tactics to partridge-shooting), you will find him a very satisfactory animal to fill the bag. And in Scotch cover, for woodcock, blackcock, and pheasant shooting in the long old ling, ferns, and juniper, which is the undergrowth in Highland woods, he is fully in his element, being perfectly mute, sagacious, and killing. For any man who wants a general dog and a general gun, I should say take a good cylinder twelve-bore, and a handsome, well-bred, and well-broken retrieving Clumber, and you will not regret it. . . . In my country the Lord Nabobs keep their Pointers and Setters for the moors, and Clumbers for partridge-shooting. Experience has taught them that that is the right course, and that is the course pursued when they kill from one thousand to three thousand brace of birds in a season. . . . The advantage which a Clumber has over a Pointer for partridges is—he goes much quieter, and when he flushes is within range. . . . Again, birds when they scatter in turnips often run very much. With a Pointer roading and roading them, they frequently run all over the field, especially in windy weather, and thus steal away out of shot or at long distances. A Spaniel when he comes across game does not give it leisure to play these tricks; he pounces on it, and it must rise at once. Pheasants, also, in turnips, often tease a Pointer or Setter terribly, when a good Spaniel would have them
THE CLUMBER SPANIEL.

up directly. I have explained that his range is close, therefore he rises them within shot; and a Clumber can always be kept to his range.

"Idstone," in his heretofore-mentioned work on "The Dog," remarks as follows regarding the Clumber:

Owing to his strong frame and sober disposition, the Clumber lasts longer than most dogs. He also gains wisdom by experience, and attains value with age. Thus at seven, when your Setter is slow, your Clumber is an adept, and you are the envy of all your acquaintances, who, provided they are really fond of sport, will feel as much pleasure in the work of your dog as in the variety and abundance of sport you offer them.

During the spring of 1888 I had occasion to search a tract of several square miles of land, most of it densely covered with timber, in search of a Clumber, belonging to me, that had escaped from the train at a neighboring station, and, terror-stricken at the strangeness of the surroundings, had taken to the brush. On the first day’s search I took with me a Pointer and Setter, and was much struck with the apparent scarcity of game. The second day I was accompanied by a Clumber, and in the same woods he flushed an abundance of game. He "nosed out" what the gallopers had passed by.

For duck-retrieving from the water they are superb, being swift and powerful swimmers, and always intent on coming up with the game. They will dive after a bird like a Chesapeake Bay Dog (this accomplishment, it will be observed, is mentioned by De Langley), and catch it under water. The color is objectionable for this work; but a light cotton cloth, "dead grass" in color, thrown over him, will prevent his being seen. No bird can escape them by hiding in reeds or rushes.

Yet the transcendent merits of this grand dog are unknown to the vast majority of sportsmen, and those who know of him through hearsay, and Stonehenge, are strongly prejudiced against him. That writer, by his utterly unjust statement that they quickly tire and are but the rich man’s dog, has done great injury to the breed, for Stonehenge’s books are far more widely circulated than any other publications treating of the dog. I am often asked: “If Clumbers are such wonderful dogs, why are they so
unpopular?" My answer is that they are the victims of ignorance and prejudice.

It may be pertinent to remark that I know of no one who has taken up Clumbers who is not more than pleased and satisfied with them; nay, in nearly every instance they are enthusiastic in their praise.

Clumbers as bred in America are much higher on the leg than the general run of English dogs, consequent upon their having been bred, until the last few years, for shooting only, and without reference to bench-show points of excellence. A working Spaniel must have a certain amount of leg; but then, again, leg can be overdone, just as lowness can be, and many of our Clumbers are far too abundantly supplied with understandings. But while I dislike extreme legginess greatly, I also abhor the exaggerated long and low type, whose bellies nearly sweep the ground. It is purely a fancy fad that construes "short" in a standard to mean shortest and "low" lowest. Why we should rush to extremes, instead of following a midway course, for the life of me I can not see.

In breeding Clumbers, this tendency to extreme legginess is to be guarded against. Another general fault is the un-Clumber-like ear, and few specimens have really well-shaped and well-hung ones. The ear is so distinctive a mark of the breed that this is to be deplored. Expression of the true kind, too, is seldom seen, and heads are far too apt to be misshapen. In England, I learn, the breed is fast deteriorating from its old-time excellence; but I hope that the proverbial American push and intelligence will in time succeed in resuscitating the Clumber Spaniel.

Probably the best Clumber ever seen was Mr. Bullock's Old Nabob, some time since dead. I have repeatedly endeavored to secure a portrait of him, but without success; indeed, a prominent English Spaniel owner writes to me: "I do not think there is a photograph of Nabob in existence. I knew the dog, and the gentleman who owned him, during nearly the whole of his show time. Mr. Bullock was awfully jealous of his dogs, and hardly liked people
looking at them when at exhibitions." The best of late years was Champion Psycho, who is sixteen years old. Champion John o' Gaunt, too, was a good Clumber. At present there is no dog that stands prominently out from his fellows. Among the best are Holmes' Tower, Mr. Farrow's Faust, Ralph, Friar Boss, and Hotpot.

In America, the best native-bred dogs have been Champion Johnny, Champion Newcastle, Drake, and Tyne, all sired by one dog, Mr. Palmer's imported Ben, a dog of direct Clumber House descent.

The leading Clumber owners and exhibitors are Messrs. Wilmerding and Kitchel, of New York; Mr. Hill, of Ottawa, who is associated with the writer; Mr. H. W. Windram, of Boston; and Messrs. Bate and Geddes, of Ottawa. An important new-comer is Mr. A. L. Weston, of Denver, Colo.

The few Clumbers in this country are owned for the most part by sportsmen scattered far and wide over the continent, who do not care to go to the trouble and expense the exhibiting of dogs entails.

As to preparation for the show bench, little can be said, for the lesson can only be learned in the school of experience, and even when learned mayhap it will not apply. Some dogs can not be properly conditioned. Plenty of brushing, and judicious feeding, and exercising are the only means by which the desired end may be attained.

Every sportsman takes pride in the ownership of a handsome dog, and the gift of beauty a Clumber possesses in a high degree. They are withal éminently aristocratic in appearance. "Handsome is as handsome does" is a time-honored adage; but when we can combine beauty and utility in one body, surely it is as well to have it so.

"Idstone" goes so far as to characterize the Clumber as "decidedly the handsomest dog ever bred for the sportsman."

"Dog stories" of late years have been so much overdone that I will not weary the reader with oft-told tales of the miraculous performances of my pets; but this omission must not be construed as being due to a paucity of instances
of Clumber sagacity for me to elaborate upon. There is no more intelligent dog in existence than he whom I champion—the noble Clumber.

To their masters they are the most faithful of friends, and no stranger need expect this aristocrat to take the least notice of his caresses, if, indeed, he tolerates them at all.

They are splendid watch-dogs, and no intruder can come about their master's residence without notice being given of his presence. My Clumbers prevented one burglar that I know of from "burgling" (he was seen); and a gentleman writes to me of his Clumber that "he is the most vigilant watch-dog I have ever known, and I have owned many. He does not bite, but will bark persistently. On two occasions he prevented the entrance of burglars, many of the houses in the neighborhood being entered. But he never barks unless there is a noise around the house."

This describes their methods very well, though my experience has been that they will bite at a pinch, and an ugly wound they can give. I should certainly not care to have a stranger happen in my kennels at night. There would be a badly used-up man to comfort, I fancy.

Of ancient and high lineage, useful, strong, enduring, faithful, watchful, and beautiful—surely the Clumber Spaniel is deserving of popularity.

It is therefore most gratifying, to those of us who know and love this noble dog, to observe that he is becoming more and more popular in America every year; that he is being sought after to-day by sportsmen who a few years ago either knew or cared nothing for him; that good specimens of the breed now sell readily at prices that a few years ago would have been thought by every American exorbitant. It is gratifying to know that, notwithstanding the wide distribution of Clumber owners, already noted, each year's entry of this breed at our bench shows shows an increase over the preceding year. All these facts indicate that the Clumber is a coming dog, and it is safe to predict that in time he will become almost as numerous and as generally popular in this country as is the Setter to-day.
A representative pedigree, and one tracing back to the best strains in Great Britain, is that of the fine young dog Johnny II., bred by the writer. He is brother in blood to Quester, of whom an illustration is given on page 310.

Subjoined is the standard for judging Clumber Spaniels as drawn up by me and adopted by the American Spaniel Club:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Value</th>
<th>General appearance and size</th>
<th>10</th>
<th>Body and quarters</th>
<th>20</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Head</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>Legs and feet</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Eyes</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Coat and feather</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ears</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Color and markings</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Neck and shoulders</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Total</td>
<td>100</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**General appearance and size.**—General appearance, a long, low, heavy-looking dog, of a very thoughtful expression, betokening great intelligence. Should have the appearance of great power. Sedate in all movements, but not clumsy. Weight of dogs averaging between fifty-five and sixty-five pounds; bitches from thirty-five to fifty pounds.

**Head.**—Head large and massive in all its dimensions; round above eyes, flat on the top, with a furrow running from between the eyes up the center. A marked stop and large occipital protuberance. Jaw long, broad, and deep. Lips of upper jaw overhung. Muzzle not square, but at the same time powerful-looking. Nostrils large, open, and flesh-colored, sometimes cherry-colored.

**Eyes.**—Eyes large, soft, and deep-set, and showing haw. Hazel in color, not too pale, with dignified and intelligent expression.

**Ears.**—Ears long and broad at the top, turned over on the front edge; vine-shaped; close to the head; set on low, and feathered only on the front edge, and there but slightly. Hair short and silky, without slightest approach to wave or curl.

**Neck and shoulders.**—Neck long, thick, and powerful, free from dewlap, with a large ruff. Shoulders immensely strong and muscular, giving a heavy appearance in front.

**Body and quarters.**—Body very long and low, well ribbed-up, and long in the coupling. Chest of great depth
and volume. Loin powerful and not too much arched. Back long, broad, and straight, free from droop or bow. Length an important characteristic; the nearer the dog is in length to being two and one-half times his height at shoulders the better. Quarters shapely and very muscular, neither drooping nor stilted.

Legs and feet.—Fore legs short, straight, and immensely heavy in bone; well in at elbow. Hind legs heavy in bone, but not so heavy as fore legs. No feather below hocks, but thick hair on back of leg just above foot. Feet large, compact, and plentifully filled with hair between toes.

Coat and feather.—Coat silky and straight, not too long, extremely dense; feather long and abundant.

Color and markings.—Color, lemon and white and orange and white. Fewer markings on body the better. Perfection of markings: Solid lemon or orange ears, evenly marked head and eyes, muzzle and legs ticked.

Stern.—Set on level and carried low.
THE SUSSEX SPANIEL.

BY A. CLINTON WILMERDING.

The Sussex is one of the many varieties of the Land Spaniel. In color he is of a golden liver, not over symmetrical in appearance, nor always graceful in gait and action, but a substantial worker, a valuable companion in the field, as a rule a good retriever on either land or water, and gifted, as are all the sporting Spaniels, with a wonderful sense of smell.

This breed is not so often met with in this country as are the Field, or Springer, the Cocker, Clumber, and Irish Water Spaniels; in fact it appears as if but a matter of a few years when the few pure specimens that we have will die off, and the breed become practically extinct so far as we are concerned, unless further acquisitions are sought from the other side, and more interest taken in this useful dog, by our Spaniel fanciers and breeders.

It is perhaps an unfortunate condition of things that the few specimens here have not been kept religiously apart from the other breeds, instead of being indiscriminately bred with them. This, however, may be overlooked when we realize the rarity of the breed, and the difficulty and expense entailed in mating them when scattered, as they are, throughout the country. Then, too, with but one or two exceptions, within our memory, their classification at bench shows brings them under the head of "Field Spaniels," which title frequently embraces all the larger Spaniels (over twenty-eight pounds) excepting the Irish Water; Clumber, Sussex, and Springers often competing together in this class. Hence it is not to be wondered at that, with but few of the breed, and the slight inducement offered to breeders, the disposition has been to breed to the
winning blacks among the Springers, to perpetuate strength, length, and flatness of coat.

Among the early breeders (in England) and owners of the Sussex, appear such men as S. W. Marchant, who at one time claimed to be the only owner of the pure Rosehill strain; J. Fuller, of Rosehill, Sussex; Rev. W. Shields, Lord Middleton, Lord Derby, Hon. Captain Arbuthnott, H. Saxby, Phineas Bullock, and others. These men were certainly pioneers in the breed, and always stanch upholders of it.

Among the pure-bred dogs of early date, we find several well-known names that figure liberally in the pedigrees of many of our present prize-winners; especially so with the Field Spaniels, or Springers. To this ancestry may be attributed much of the strength, bone, and substance of our present dogs.

In tracing out the "family tree" of a majority of the leading dogs of to-day (particularly of the Jacobs stock), we find the old and familiar names of Burdett's Frank, Marchant's Rover, Burgess' Bebb, Old Bebb, Mousley's Venus, Bachelor, Bob, Bess, Bounce, etc., etc.; these were all said to be of the pure Sussex breed.

In the field this dog is a strong and cheerful worker, of great pluck and energy. As a rule he is not silent, although there are frequent exceptions to this. He generally gives tongue when approaching game. In many parts of our shooting territory they should be particularly useful and valuable, in spots where the Setter or Pointer can not penetrate; the Sussex being powerful and short of leg, and withal well protected by a thick, flat coat, will fearlessly press his way through the densest briers and undergrowth, and ultimately reach and flush the fur or feather secreted therein.

It seems but fair that this much-neglected breed should receive the assistance of the Spaniel Club, and, like the Cockers, the Springers, and the Clumbers, be brought into public notice and prominence, as the others have been, through the efforts of this club.
The values of the points and a description of the dog will at once make themselves clear, in the following standard for the breed, from "The Dogs of the British Isles," edited by the late J. H. Walsh ("Stonehenge"), and adopted by that protector and guardian of the Spaniel—the oldest specialty club in America—the American Spaniel Club:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Value</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Skull</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eyes</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nose</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ears</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neck</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shoulders and chest</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Back and back ribs</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Legs and feet</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tail</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Color</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coat</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Symmetry</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The skull (value 15) should be long and wide, with a deep indentation in the middle, and a full stop, projecting well over the eyes; occiput full, but not pointed; the whole giving an appearance of heaviness without dullness.

The eyes (value 5) are full, soft, and languishing, but not watering so as to stain the coat.

The nose (value 10) should be long (three inches to three and one-half inches) and broad, the end liver-colored, with large open nostrils.

The ears (value 5) are moderately long and lobe-shaped—that is to say, narrow at the junction with the head, wider in the middle, and rounded below, not pointed. They should be well clothed with soft, wavy, and silky hair, but not heavily loaded with it.

The neck (value 5) is rather short, strong, and slightly arched, but not carrying the head much above the level of the back. There is no throatiness in the skin, but a well-marked frill in the coat.

Shoulders and chest (value 10).—The chest is round, especially behind the shoulders, and moderately deep, giving a good girth. It narrows at the shoulders, which are consequently oblique, though strong, with full points, long arms, and elbows well let down, and these last should not be turned out or in.

Back and back ribs (value 10).—The back or loin is long,
and should be very muscular both in width and depth. For this latter development, the back ribs must be very deep. The whole body is characterized as low, long, and strong.

**Legs and feet** (value 10).—Owing to the width of chest, the fore legs of the Sussex Spaniel are often bowed; but it is a defect, notwithstanding, though not a serious one. The arms and thighs must be bony as well as muscular; knees and hocks large, wide, and strong; pasterns very short and bony; feet round, and toes well arched and clothed thickly with hair. The fore legs should be well feathered all down, and the hind ones also, above the hocks, but should not have much hair below this point.

The **tail** (value 10) is generally cropped, and should be thickly clothed with hair, but not with long feather. The true Spaniel’s low carriage of the tail at work is well marked in this breed.

The **color** (value 10) of the Sussex Spaniel is a well-marked, but not exactly rich, golden liver, on which there is often a washed-out look that detracts from its richness. This color is often met with in other breeds, however, and is no certain sign of purity in the Sussex Spaniel.

The **coat** (value 5) is wavy, without any curl; abundant, silky, and soft.

The **symmetry** (value 5) of the Sussex Spaniel is not very marked; but he should not be devoid of this quality.
THE FIELD SPANIEL.

By J. F. Kirk.

The Field Spaniel is the modern name given to the larger breed of Land Spaniels, or Springers, to distinguish them from Water Spaniels and the smaller Land Spaniel, or Cocker. The name is not especially happy as to choice, inasmuch as his work is principally confined to cover-shooting, where he is particularly useful in finding and raising, or "springing," the woodcock, partridge, or pheasant, and his raison d'etre and popularity consist in his special excellence and adaptability for such work.

In the English Kennel Club Stud Book, under the head of Field Spaniels, are included Springers and Cockers, except such as have special classes assigned to them, viz.: Clumbers and Sussex Spaniels. Thus there are many varieties, having distinct and separate characteristics, admitted and recognized under the comprehensive cognomen of Field Spaniel; but the intention and scope of this article is to treat of that most popular and handsome variety known as the Black Spaniel.

Before going particularly into the points and qualities of this engaging and beautiful breed, a short glance into his history and elements will enable the reader to trace the fact that, as he is at present displayed on our show benches, to the admiration of all lovers of sporting dogs, he is of comparatively modern origin. A stupid prejudice, as it seems to the writer, exists in the minds of many worthy old sportsmen, that deterioration is the most evident fact to them in comparing modern Spaniels with the wonderful dogs of their day. This is pure nonsense, and arises from a kind of halo of glory with which we are all apt to sur-
round the memories of our young and enthusiastic days. From personal recollection and good opportunities of comparison, extending over nearly forty years, I feel positive that the handsomest Setters which old Laverack used to bring with him to my native highland moors would not receive more than a V. H. C. card at our modern shows. And so with Spaniels. The dogs of thirty, or even fifteen, years ago can not be compared with the cracks of the present day. In candidly admitting this fact, however, I am quite free to confess that there is a strong tendency on the part of modern breeders to exaggerate "fancy" points, and, as a consequence, an undue appreciation is apt to be given, in the cultivation of the different breeds, to abnormal excess in the admired and difficult-to-be-obtained qualities that differentiate each class from its kindred and allied breeds, sometimes at the expense of more useful characteristics. For instance, Spaniel conformation is essentially "long and low," and this has created a rivalry amongst breeders to produce the "longest and lowest." Now there is a limit to length and lowness, which is clearly defined as a point where an exaggeration in those respects interferes with the necessary activity and ability to work with sufficient ease and vigor in a rough country.

In England, the Clumber, which is the longest, lowest, and heaviest of the Spaniel tribe, is only particularly useful in pheasant preserves, where rides are cut through the cover, and where slow, strong, plodding dogs are required. In examining the old authorities, we find that there were numerous varieties of sporting Spaniels, and that each appears to have been selected and bred for the special peculiarities of the game and shooting that prevailed in certain districts. In Sussex, the large, handsome, golden-liver breed was especially prized; in Wales and Devon, the smaller liver and liver-and-white Cockers were especially suited, par excellence, for the sport in those counties, while farther north, and in the midland counties, the black and black-and-tan Spaniels were the favorites. After the introduction of dog shows in England, about thirty years ago,
the blacks appear to have monopolized most attention, and several breeders of historical renown succeeded in improving, by judicious selection and crosses, the very beautiful Black Spaniel till he fairly eclipsed all competitors for honors. More recently, a highly successful experiment of crossing him with the highly esteemed Sussex breed has brought fame and funds, as the result, to the most intelligent and persevering breeders of the present day. Thus we see that

CHAMPION FIELD SPANIEL—BLACK PRINCE.
Owned by Mr. A. Clinton Wilmarding, 163 Broadway, New York City.

the popular modern Black Spaniel is a product of judicious and skillful crossing of various breeds.

DESCRIPTION OF THE MODERN FIELD SPANIEL.

The Rev. W. B. Daniel, whose "Rural Sports," published during the first decade of the century, ought to be in every sportsman’s library, being the work of a thorough connoisseur and keen critical observer, says: "A Spaniel can not be too strong; a Spaniel can not be too short on
the leg; a Spaniel can not be too high-couraged." Thus we see that extremely short, heavy limbs are no modern innovation, as some claim. I am inclined to think, however, that if the good and reverend old gentleman lived in our day, he would be inclined to cry: "Halt! You have got them short enough in the leg, and heavy enough in bone, and too many of your prize-winners are too crooked and clumsy for any sporting purpose." And he would be right. The modern tendency is to breed them too heavy in bone and body, and consequently too heavy and unwieldy for use. I refer, of course, to the English prize-winners, because, on this side of the Atlantic, few indeed of this type have been seen.* Our Spaniels, as seen on the show benches, are generally absurdly wrong in the opposite direction. A leggy Spaniel is an abomination, but we must come to a clear comprehension as to the line to be drawn between "long legs" and "no legs." Now, a short-legged dog, which every Spaniel should be, does not mean of necessity a crawling thing that requires to be helped over every obstacle a foot or two high. I have seen a Sussex Spaniel bitch, measuring only fifteen inches full height at shoulder, and forty inches from tip of nose to

set-on of tail, able to get over a six-foot fence with ease, and work a tubby-built eighteen-inch dog to a stand-still in half a day’s work. Why? Because she had grand supple shoulders, powerful loins and quarters, well-bent stifles and hocks, the possession of which gave her what Fox Terrier men call “liberty,” while he, though of great muscular development and short-coupled, was tied and cloddy in action. If with length of body and shortness of limb are combined freedom of shoulder action, straight front legs, and powerful sickle hocks and stifles, with wide and muscular loins, you have a dog surprisingly active for his inches. “Idstone,” than whom no modern writer knew better what a Spaniel should be, speaks of the “low, long, and strong Spaniel.” Now, I insist on it, that if your Field Spaniel has not this conformation, he can not be called a good one.

The next distinguishing characteristic of a good specimen is his stamp of head, including muzzle, eyes, ears, and “expression.” The general contour and profile of the face and skull should resemble the shape of a reduced Gordon Setter, but with longer, lower-hanging, and more heavily feathered ears, darker eyes, and rather clearer-cut muzzle. The faults to be avoided are heavy, chumpy, “Newfoundland” heads, high set-on ears, full eyes, and throaty necks on the one hand, and attenuated, tapering muzzles, with shallow lips, and flat, narrow, brainless skulls, fishy eyes too light in color, and showing a limited intelligence and uncertain temper on the other. Good temper, intelligence, docility, and courage must be plainly indicated in the expression of the head and face; and a very important matter, also, is that the nose should be large, moist, and wide-spread, showing the possession of high capacity for keen scent.

Another necessary “mark” of a good Field Spaniel is the coat. The flatter and straighter the coat lies to the body the better, but it must not be thin and open, and the heavily coated ones are often inclined to be wavy, especially over the neck and rump. It must be of good soft texture,
and very bright and glossy. A harsher texture of coat is
generally dull in color, but some very excellent Spaniels have
rather strong hair, and this may be, as is by their owners
contended, an indication of strength of constitution. It is
certainly quite becoming when brilliant and straight, but
the tendency of such coats is to be scant and open. The
feather should always be long and straight, or slightly
wavy, very heavy on ears, back of fore legs, under the belly,
and behind the thighs, as well as between the toes, which
gives the feet great protection.

A great deal of interesting contention and discussion
has periodically been occasioned by the interbreeding of
Cockers and Springers, and I have been asked to give my
opinion as to the line of distinction to be drawn between
the Field and the Cocker Spaniel. Well, the actual
difference is mainly one of size and proportions, and also
of temperament. Field Spaniels range from twenty-eight
to forty-five pounds weight. Some exceed this latter limit,
but I think this is not desirable. Cocker Spaniels should
weigh from eighteen to twenty-five pounds, or, as the stand-
ard defines, even twenty-eight pounds. Field Spaniels
should be proportionately lower, heavier in bone, and gen-
erally slower, and longer in body; Cocker Spaniels, pro-
portionately higher, but strong in muscle, more active, and
cobbier in build. While both classes should display the
essential characteristics of the sporting Spaniel, more dash
and energy, and general eagerness (which their more active
build and smaller size indicate), are expected from the
smaller breed; and, on the other hand, a closer range,
stricter obedience to signs and whistles, and the same dili-
gence in work should be looked for in the larger and
heavier breed. The Cocker may be shorter in head and
body, but should exhibit a well-formed muzzle, showing a
well-developed nose and flews, with lips well pendent; and
in both breeds the ears should be long in leather, and with
good feather, set low on head, especially so with the larger
breed. It is esteemed a point of beauty in Field Spaniels to
have the peak of the occiput well marked and rising in a
distinct point above the origin or highest set-on of the ears, which must fall close to the head, and hang flat to the cheek or side of the head. The height at shoulder of a twenty-two-pound Cocker should not exceed twelve inches, and eleven inches would be better. A twenty-eight-pound dog may go to thirteen and a half inches, but not more. A Field Spaniel of forty-five pounds should not exceed fifteen inches at shoulder, and a smaller one, say thirty-five pounds, should be fourteen inches or less. Straight legs in front should be insisted upon, especially in the Cocker breed, but not to the extent that obtains in Fox Terriers. A narrow front is not desirable, and a good depth of chest and well-rounded barrel, with ribs well developed toward the loins, which should be muscular and strong, are particularly required. The hind quarters should be muscular, and the first and second thighs and hocks well bent, and so arranged as to give vigorous spring to the movement. Cow-hocks, or hocks out-turned, are objectionable. The feet are of great importance, and should be strong and well furnished with heavy, solid, thick pads, horny soles, and knuckles well sprung and held close together, not splay-footed or spreading.

Appended is the standard for the modern Field Spaniel, or Springer, adopted by the American Spaniel Club, with scale of points for judging:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Value</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Head</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ears</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neck</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shoulders and arms</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>.100</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**General appearance.**—Considerably larger, heavier, and stronger in build than the Cocker; the modern Springer is more active and animated than the Clumber, and has little of the sober sedateness characteristic of the latter. He should exhibit courage and determination in his carriage and action, as well as liveliness of temperament, though not in this respect to the same restless degree
generally possessed by the Cocker. His conformation should be long and low, more so than the Cocker.

Intelligence, obedience, and good nature should be strongly evident. The colors most preferred are solid black or liver, but liver and white, black and white, black and tan, orange, and orange and white are all legitimate Spaniel colors.

Head (value 15) long and not too wide, elegant and shapely, and carried gracefully; skull showing clearly cut brows, but without a very pronounced "stop;" occiput distinct and rising considerably above the set-on of the ears; muzzle long, with well-developed nose, not too thick immediately in front of the eye, and maintaining nearly the same breadth to the point; sufficient flew to give a certain squareness to the muzzle and avoid snipiness or wedginess of face; teeth sound and regular; eyes intelligent in expression, and dark, not showing the haw, nor so large as to be prominent or goggle-eyed.

Ears (value 10) should be long and hung low on the skull, lobe-shaped, and covered with straight or slightly wavy silky feather.

Neck (value 5) long, graceful, and free from throatiness, tapering toward the head; not too thick, but strongly set into shoulders and brisket.

Shoulders and arms (value 10).—The shoulder-blades should lie obliquely and with sufficient looseness of attachment to give freedom to the fore arms, which should be well let down.

Legs and feet (value 15).—The fore legs should be straight, very strong, and short; hind legs should be well bent at the stifle-joint, with plenty of muscular power. Feet should be of good size, with thick, well-developed pads, not flat or spreading.

Body and quarters (value 20) long, with well-sprung ribs, strong, slightly arching loins, well coupled to the quarters, which may droop slightly toward the stern.

Coat and feather (value 15).—The coat should be as straight and flat as possible, silky in texture, of sufficient
denseness to afford good protection to the skin in thorny coverts, and moderately long. The feather should be long and ample, straight or very slightly wavy, heavily fringing the ears, back of fore legs, between the toes, and on back quarters.

*Tail* (value 10) should be strong, and carried not higher than the level of the back.
THE COCKER SPANIEL.

By J. Otis Fellows.

THE Spaniel is one of the oldest breeds of dogs in existence, and several other and later breeds owe some of their best qualities to crosses on this breed. So far as known, the Spaniel is, as the name indicates, a native of Spain. From there he was introduced into England; and by crossing, interbreeding, and manipulation, several strains have been thrown off from the original parent stock. Dr. John Caius, writing in 1576, says:

There be gentle dogs serving the hawk, and first of the Spaniel, called in Latin *Hispaniolus*. There be two sorts, viz.: the first findeth game on the land; the other findeth game on the water. Such as delight on the land play their parts either by swiftness of foot, or by often questing to search out and to spring the bird for further hope of advantage, or else by some secret sign and privy token bewray the place where they fall. The first kind of such serve the hawk, the second the net or train. The first kind have no peculiar names assigned unto them, save only that they be denominated after the bird which by natural appointment he is allotted to take, for the which consideration the Cocker is thus named, as spoken of hereafter. Such be called dogs for the falcon, the pheasant, the partridge, and such like. The common sort of people call them by one general word, namely, Spaniels, as though this kind of dogs came originally and first of all out of Spain. The most part of their skins is white, and if they be marked with any spots, they are commonly red, and somewhat great therewithal, the hairs not growing in such thickness but that the mixture of them may easily be perceived. We are to choose him by his shape, beauty, mettle, and cunning hunting; his shape being discerned in the good composition of his body, as when he hath a round, thick head, a short nose, a long, well-compact, and hairie eare, broad eyde lips, a clear, red eie, a thick neck, a broad chest, short and well-knit joints, round feete, strong cleys, good round ribs, a gaunt bellie, a short, broad back, a thick, bushy, and long-haired taile, and all his body generally long and well haired. He is small, with a wanton playing taile, and a busie laboring nose, and to give his master warning of what he scenteth, he doeth it by whimpering and whinnies, making him adapted for covert shooting. They vary in size from fourteen to twenty pounds in weight.

22
The Doctor then describes other varieties of the Spaniel family as follows:

That kind of a dog whose service is required in following upon the water, partly through a natural towardness and partly by diligent teaching, is endowed with that property. This sort is somewhat big and of a measurable greatness, having long, rough, and curly hair, not obtained by extraordinary trades, but given by nature's appointment; yet, nevertheless, friend Gessner, I have described and set him out in this manner. Pulled and knotted from the shoulders to the hindmost legs and to the end of his tail, which I did for use and custom's cause; that being, as it were, made somewhat bare and naked by shearing of such superfluity of hair, they might achieve more lightness and swiftness and be less hindered in swimming, so troublesome and needless a burden being shaken off. This kind of dog is properly called aquaticus, a Water Spaniel, because he frequenteth and hath recourse to the water, where all his game and exercise lieth, whereupon he is likewise named a dog for the duck, because in that quality he is excellent. We use them, also, to bring us our bolts and arrows out of the water, missing our mark whereat we directed our level, which otherwise we should hardly recover; and oftentimes they restore to us our shafts, which we thought never to see, touch, or handle again after they were lost, for which circumstances they are called inquisitors, searchers, and finders.

Further on, the good Doctor alludes to "the delicate, neat, and pretty kind of dogs called the Spaniel gentle, or
the comforter, in Latin *melitocus* or *totos,*' of which he writes:

There is besides those which we have already delivered, another sort of gentle dogs in this our English soil, but exempted from the order of the residue. Notwithstanding many make much of those pretty puppies called Spaniels gentle, and though some suppose that such dogs are fit for no service, I dare say, by their leaves, they be in a wrong box.

Thus it will be seen that the Cocker is one of the oldest and bluest-blooded strains of the Spaniel family. He was the friend and companion of nobility—in an age when few other dogs were thus honored.

Stonehenge, in "Dogs of the British Isles," says:

The Cocker can scarcely be described, inasmuch as there are so many varieties in different parts of Great Britain. He may however be said, in general terms, to be a light, active Spaniel, of about fourteen pounds weight on the average, sometimes reaching twenty pounds, with very elegant shape, a lively and spirited carriage. In hunting he keeps his tail down, like the rest of his kind, works it constantly in a most rapid and merry way; alone he may be known from the Springer, who also works his, but solemnly and deliberately, without the same pleasurable sensations which are displayed by the Cocker. The head is round and the forehead raised; muzzle more pointed than the Springer, and the ears less heavy, but of good length and well clothed with soft, wavy hair, which should not be matted in a heavy mass. The eye is of medium size, slightly inclined to water, but not to weep like the toy dog's; body of medium length, and the shape generally resembling that of a small Setter. These dogs are well feathered, and the work for their feet and legs requires them to be strong and well formed. The coat should be thick and wavy, but not absolutely curled, which last shows the cross with the Water Spaniel, and that gives too much obstinacy with it to conduct to success in covert shooting. The color varies from plain liver or black to black and tan, white and black, white and liver, white and red, or white and lemon. Different breeds are noted as possessing some one of these in particular, but I am not aware that any one is remarkable as belonging to a superior race.

An old work on "The Dog," condensed from Stonehenge's "British Rural Sports and the Farmer's Calendar," contains the following description of Spaniels:

Field Spaniels are divided into two principal groups, the Springers, or large variety, used for all sorts of covert game; the Cockers, kept more especially for woodcocks, to follow which they must be of smaller size. The Springer is again subdivided into the Clumber, Sussex, Norfolk, and other strains, while the Cocker includes the Devonshire and Welsh varieties, as well as many other strains without special names. The Cocker Spaniel is a much smaller dog than the Springer, seldom exceeding eighteen pounds in weight for bitches
and twenty-five pounds for dogs. He is much more active than the Springer, and of any color, more or less marked with white, and closely resemble each other in other respects. They are nearly mute, but whimper slightly on a scent, and when well broken they distinguish each kind of game by the note they give out, especially the woodcock, of which they are very fond.

Mr. A. W. Langdale, a prominent English authority, quoted by Vero Shaw in his work on "The Dog," says of the Cocker:

Smaller than their brethren the Springers, they work in a totally different style, and in a hedgerow or copse, with a thick underwood, are invaluable. They, like the Springers, are not noisy, but when they do give tongue it is of such a silvery note as to warm the ardent sportsman's blood. . . . Cockers run into all sorts of color, from lemon and white, orange and white, and orange, most generally seen in Wales; to the liver and white, liver and tan, and roan, generally seen South; and the black and tan of the North.

In undertaking to write an article on the Cocker Spaniel, I may say that I am no novice in this field. I have bred them for thirty-five years. Spaniels that I bred won prizes at the first bench shows in America, and since 1881 we have won over 1,200 prizes. It was I that first advocated a club to improve the Spaniels of America. I was selected by the breeders of America as one of the committee to frame a standard for the Cocker Spaniel Club, which is the oldest specialty club in America. The club organized in 1881 is still alive, with a large number of members; it is now called the American Spaniel Club.

Before 1881 anything and everything that looked like a Spaniel was called a Cocker; they were generally liver or liver and white in color, long-legged, snipy-headed dogs, without any fixed type. All that was required of them was to hunt, and they certainly could do that. The Cocker soon improved under the American Spaniel Club standard; but they were not content with a long, low dog, but must have the longest and lowest. The standard was made by practical men, of wide experience with Cockers in the field, and of course they made a standard for a dog fit for work; but a lot of dude judges, who never fired a gun or saw a Cocker at work, step into the ring and spoil the whole thing by giving prizes to dogs that are cripples,
practically unfit for field-work. The worse the dog is
deformed the more prizes he can win. I know I am right
in the stand I have taken against the longest and lowest
abortion, and others know it—prominent breeders, profes-
sional breakers, practical sportsmen. Editors of sports-
men’s journals, and many others who love a Cocker, often
write me to indorse the position I have taken, but what
good I can do is all spoilt by the non-sporting dude
judges.

For a general purpose dog there is nothing that can
compare with the Cocker Spaniel. He can take the place of
the Pointer, Setter, Hound, or Retriever; is not too large
for the house, makes a good watch-dog, and can be taught
as many tricks as a Poodle; but to secure a concentration
of power and endurance he must have a short back, with
immense loin for the weight of the dog; his legs must not

*Champion Brant (A. K. C. S. B. 5856) was whelped September 1,
1885, by Champion Obo II., out of Blackie III. His winnings are: First,
Buffalo, 1887; three specials, Buffalo, 1887; first, Newark, N. J., 1887; first,
Providence, R. I., 1887; first, Boston, 1887; championship, New York, 1887;
championship, Philadelphia, 1887; championship, Detroit, 1887; four specials,
Detroit, 1887; championship, Utica, 1888; special, Utica, 1888; championship,
be too short, but straight and well boned, and the feet must
be firm and cat-like, not splay-footed, loose, and flabby, as
we too often see them nowadays.

Until 1887 we imported or owned about all the good
Field and Cocker Spaniels that crossed the pond—Bob III.,
Benedict, Beatrice, Dash, Hindoo, Creole, Bub, Jenny,
Dandy, Dinah, Miss Obo II., Newton Abbott Lady, Obo,
Jr., Young Obo, Burdette Bob, Bonanza, Bobo, etc.
The Jacobs strain was useless for field-work; the Farrow,
or Obo, strain not much better, as they had never done
any work in England. The Burdette, or Boulton-Beverley,
were the best of all; crossed with native stock, they are
hard to beat in the field.

In the early days of dog shows, Mr. F. Burdette, the
first secretary of the Birmingham Dog Show, had a breed of
Cockers collected near Latterworth, England, where they
had been bred for many years by an old family named
Footman. They were unrivaled in appearance as well as at
work, taking every prize for which they competed; they
were black and tan in color. After Mr. Burdette’s death, most
of them were sold to Mr. W. W. Boulton, Beverley, York,
England; and en passant I wish to say that Mr. Boulton is
the oldest Cocker Spaniel breeder in the world, as well as
the greatest authority. Mr. O. S. Hubbell, while visiting
in England in 1873, purchased a pair of Mr. Boulton for
which he paid $900. They were Beau and Blanche; black, with rich tan markings. Blanche whelped, October,
1874, eight puppies; one of the litter, Belle, was pre-
sented to Mr. A. C. Waddell. She died in my kennel in
1886, but I had several litters from her by Champion Hornell
Dandy.

Bullock’s Spaniels, as exhibited originally, were very
beautiful, but by no means typical, for the very good

New York, 1888, one of best kennel, Philadelphia, 1888; championship, Bos-
ton, 1888; championship, Buffalo, 1888; championship, Syracuse, 1888; two
specials, Syracuse, 1888; championship, London, Ontario, 1888; special, “Cham-
pion of Canada,” London, Ontario, 1888; championship, St. Paul, 1888; special,
St. Paul, 1888.—Ed
reason that they were crossed with the Irish Water Spaniel
to get the immense feather and ear so much admired in
the early days of dog shows in England, but which so
deeply impregnated the strain with the fatal top-knot and
rough coat that it has never been altogether eradicated.
This strain was also crossed with the Sussex; an own brother
to the famous Flirt and Nellie (blacks) was the pale liver-
colored George, who, mated with his sister Nellie, produced
one of the very best-looking Sussex Spaniels ever exhibited.
This will surely account for the eccentricities of color cropping
up now and again in the progeny. The tendency
being to reproduce the original color of their ancestors, the
color, or odd color, is often intensified by the Obo cross, as
no one can say how this strain was produced; and when
papers and letters were sent to Mr. Farrow about the red
and buff puppies got by Silk and Obo II., he was silent as
an oyster. I do not object to the reds and buffs myself, for
Hornell Velda, a buff, was the best Cocker ever seen in
America; and Brantford Red Jacket, a red, and Hornell
Dick, a buff, although of different type, are as good as
any we have.*

Many of the oldest strains of Cockers were lemon, red,
and roan, or these colors were more or less intermingled
with white. In 1861, I bought a buff Cocker from a sailor

* Prominent among the many breeders of Cocker Spaniels in the United
States and Canada may be mentioned: J. P. Willey, Salmon Falls, N. H.; L.
F. Whitman, 418 Wabash avenue, Chicago; American Cocker Kennels, box
277, Philadelphia, Penn.; Dr. J. S. Niven, London, Ontario, Canada; A. C.
Wilmerding, 163 Broadway, New York City; Hornell-Harmony Kennels,
Hornellsville, N. Y.; O. B. Gilman, 40 Boylston street, Boston, Mass.; Andrew
Laidlaw, Woodstock, Ontario, Canada; Woodland Kennels, Woodstock,
Ontario, Canada; George H. Bush, 220 Main street, Buffalo, N. Y.; R. P.
Keasby, 6 Saybrook place, Newark, N. J.; G. Bell, Toronto, Ontario, Canada;
C. A. Hinckley, Lee, Mass.; Charles M. Nelies, Brantford, Ontario, Canada;
Miss E. W. Lewis, 192 President street, Brooklyn, N Y.; High Rock Cocker
Kennels, Lynn, Mass.; William Barnes, 4444 Wood street, Manayneck, Philadel-
phia, Penn.; George T. Whitehead, 441 Chestnut avenue, Trenton, N. J.,
Alexander Pope, 120 Tremont street, Boston, Mass.; Frank F. Dole, 115 Blake
street, New Haven, Conn.; Woodstock Spaniel Kennels, Woodstock, Ontario,
Canada; R. C. Grignon, Kaukauna, Wis.—Ed.
at Port Colbourne. She had been stolen in England; was buff-colored, and the exact image of Velda.

The real old-fashioned Cocker is not often seen nowadays; the present generation of fanciers never saw them, and surely never used them afield. They simply don’t know what they were, or what they ought to be. As to the absurdly long body and low formation, which I hold to be not only a deformity, but altogether contrary to the true formation and type, it must also be against the very utility of the breed.

Mr. J. E. Hosford, of Washington, D. C., in an article in the American Field, speaking of the good qualities of the Cocker, says:

There is something about this breed of dogs that at once appeals to our sympathy, and no man can own one and not feel constantly on the alert to defend it from abuse, slander, or misrepresentation. There is no other breed of dogs that will win one’s affection so completely, and hold it so firmly. A new Spaniel puppy may never replace, in its owner’s heart, some favorite old Setter or Pointer, but it will be sure to find a place there, and hold it, too, against all comers. When the shooting season closes, the Pointer and Setter are laid up in ordinary until the approach of the next season. If owned by the right man, they are regularly exercised and carefully groomed every day, and their grateful master never tires of relating their wonderful prowess in the field. They rest on their laurels contentedly.

Not so with the little Cocker. He and his game have no close season. He seems to know, intuitively, a thousand and one little tricks and ways to please, entertain, and surprise his master, in and out of season. He is constantly at work in a busy, merry, unobtrusive way. He knows your words better than you do yourself, and governs himself accordingly. If you want him, he is right here before you, wagging his tail and looking at you intently, as if to say, “I am ready for anything.” If you don’t want him, he is away in some corner quietly dozing, or apparently sleeping, but always on the alert. He is never troublesome. He is always able to take care of himself, and to do a great deal else besides.

He is a most noble and faithful guardian of your property and person. While he is in your possession, chickens do not scratch the flower-beds and wallow around the front porch; rats do not come into the cellar, nor strange cats into the back yard; your peaches and melons ripen before they are stolen, and burglars do not tamper with your locks and window-catches. If anything goes wrong about the place, the little Cocker is almost always the first one to notice it, and the almost human way in which he comes and tells you of it touches certain chords in the heart which do not vibrate too often. They are the handiest little companions of the whole dog race. They ask for but little room, little food, and little care, yet in return they give a value tangible only
to those who know how to love and appreciate a good and faithful dog. Their worth can not be told in dollars and cents, nor compared with other standards.

I know of no other breed of dogs so generally useful and worthy of man's companionship at all times and places, in town or country; although I have not had personal experience on all game, yet from close study of their ways and methods, and a knowledge of their great intelligence, I am sure they would not be out of place whether one hunts ducks or squirrels, coons, rabbits, partridges, pheasants, woodcocks, or wild turkeys, and I was not at all surprised to read in a recent number of the American Field that one of our best-known sportsmen had found them very serviceable while hunting deer. I know the Cocker, and am not afraid to say that he can make himself more or less useful on any game that is hunted; and unless a sportsman confines himself to some game to which another breed of dogs is better adapted, there is no more useful dog for him to own than a bright, active, intelligent Cocker Spaniel.

Now let me ask, Why are they not more popular? Why are not thousands instead of hundreds sold every year? When they can be utilized at all times, and kept in city or country, in the house or outdoors, at an office or a hotel, why are they counted by ones and twos in a county here and there, while every town has almost as many Setters, Pointers, and Hounds as there are men and boys who shoot?

It is simply because the merits and good qualities of the Cocker are not known to the masses. It is because our favorites have not been advertised and pushed to the front as the other breeds of sporting dogs have; and if Cocker breeders and Cocker owners would institute field trials for Cocker's, thousands of sportsmen would come and see them run who are now ignorant of their usefulness. Then we should see the noble little dog take his place at the front, where he belongs.

And not only as a field dog does the Cocker excel, but as a pet, a house dog, a companion for children or adults, he is without a rival. When desired for this purpose alone, he may be bred down to twenty pounds or under. No dog is more affectionate than the Cocker, and none has so many ways of showing his affection. None is more faithful as a guardian of persons or property, and none more quiet, unobtrusive, or cleanly in his habits.

In training for the house or field, be gentle, but firm and patient; as soon as the dog knows what you want, he will do it himself. Never, under any circumstances, use a whip or speak harshly to a Cocker; you can coax him to do anything, but he will not stand the whip.

It is only a matter of patience to teach a Cocker to do anything that a dog can do. They can almost talk. I now
own two that can sing, and they will accompany any instrument that is played. The small dogs seem to learn tricks quicker than the large ones, and a Cocker never forgets. My son taught a little Cocker forty-two distinct tricks in a year. This little dog was better and quicker than any two messenger-boys in the country; was also a master hand on woodcock and ruffed grouse.

A friend of mine has a handsome black-and-tan Cocker, Neptune by name, who considers himself the chosen friend, the guardian, the nurse, the messenger of the family. When his master comes into the house, after an absence of a few hours, the little dog is beside himself with joy. He leaps, dances, and rubs against the man, and in various ways shows his delight. When his master sits down, the little dog will, if invited, leap upon his lap, rub and caress him in a perfect ecstasy of joy; then, without waiting for a command, he will leap down, run and get the man's slippers and bring them to him, as much as to say, "Here, my friend, put these on and be comfortable." If the master lies down on the sofa, the dog lies beside him, either on the sofa or the floor, as directed, and anyone who approaches him while asleep is warned by an angry growl and a show of ivory that the atmosphere about there is unhealthy for intruders. If the master move uneasily or moan in his sleep, Nep is up in an instant, peering anxiously into his face, whining, and showing the
most intense anxiety for his charge. This same delight is shown when any member of the family returns from even a temporary absence, and the same solicitude and care are bestowed upon any member of the family who lies down during the day. At night, Nep seems to think it his duty to guard the room of his young mistress. He sleeps just outside her door, and anyone who attempts to approach it gets into trouble at once.

There are no small children in this family, but when friends call and bring children the little dog is delighted beyond measure. He at once takes charge of the little folks, and not even their own mother is allowed to punish them in his presence. After caressing and romping with them a few minutes, he sails away, gets his ball, brings it, and in all but words invites his playmates to a friendly game. They throw the ball through the halls, he retrieves it, lays it at their feet, and looking up at them, beseeches them, with his great dark eyes and eager, excited motions, to throw it again.

He plays hide-and-seek with them as enthusiastically and as skillfully as any one of their own number. Some member of the party holds him and "blinds" him, by placing his long, silky ears over his eyes. When the signal is given and he is released, he races through the house with the speed of a Greyhound for a few moments, in a kind of general search. Then he cools down and goes about his work more systematically. He approaches, looks at, and smells of each child in the room—even if there be a dozen of them—apparently in order to learn which one is missing. Then he starts on a tour of the rooms and halls, searching for both foot and body scent, and soon locates the fugitive, no matter where he or she may be. The little children frequently step into a closet and close the door, but Nep finds them all the same, and having smelt at the threshold until sure he is right, sets up an emphatic barking that soon brings the hidden treasure laughing and screaming into the light.

Once when playing this game with him a little girl hid
on top of the piano. Nep hunted her through all the rooms, and finally decided that she was in the parlor. He ran sniffing and yelping, eagerly, from side to side of this room, looking in and behind every chair. Finally he took up her trail and followed it. He found the chair from which she had stepped onto the piano. Leaping into this, he stood up, with his feet on the back of it, and this enabled him to see the little miss perched on the center of the lid. His barking, though most excited and vigorous, was well-nigh drowned in the shouts and screams of laughter in which all the spectators, old and young, joined.

Nep carries notes and packages up and down stairs and anywhere about the house, thus saving his master and mistress many a step. These charges he always delivers to the person to whom he is sent, and it is useless for anyone else to try to get them from him en route. When the postman rings the bell, Nep goes down, gets the mail, and delivers it safely to his mistress.

What is he worth? What do you imagine it would take to buy such a friend if you owned him? He is worth his weight in gold, but that wouldn’t buy him. His owner would as soon sell one of his own children as Nep. And yet any well-bred Cocker may be taught all these things, if only a reasonable amount of time, effort, patience, and horse-sense be devoted to the task.

In breeding, I do not try to have one dog correct faults in the other, but try to have both as perfect as I can get them. I do not object to in-and-in breeding, as it fixes the type, and I have never yet seen any bad results from it, such as deformities or loss of capacity to learn.

After the bitch has been bred, I give her exercise until she is ready to whelp. I always give her a quiet place to whelp in, with plenty of room. The bitch always seems to do better alone, but care must be taken, in cold weather, that the puppies shall not get chilled.

Cocker Spaniels are always docked. I do it when the puppies are from one to two weeks old, before they can move around much; then the wound heals quicker. The
operation is painless. Let one person hold the puppy’s tail on a block of wood, while another, with a sharp chisel and mallet, removes just half of the tail.

All well-bred Cockers are natural hunters and retrievers, and their senses of sight and smell are more acute than those of either the Setter or Pointer. Captain McMurdoo told me that when breaking Setters and Pointers he always had his little Cocker bitch at heel, and he could tell by her actions when near game, although the Setters and Pointers, ranging ahead, would give no notice of it. When a Cocker is under control, he is trained. He should be taught to stop instantly and to come in promptly. He will always work his ground thoroughly, but must not range out of gunshot, because he flushes his game, and if this be done too far from the gun, you lose your chance for a shot.

I do not train my dogs to drop to shot or wing, but

---

*Champion Mike (A. K. C. S. B. 7321) was whelped June, 1884, by Champion Frank, out of Nellie. His winnings are: First, St. Paul, Minn., 1887; first, Milwaukee, Wis., 1887; second, Utica, N. Y., 1888; first, Philadelphia, Penn., 1888; special, Philadelphia, Penn., 1888; first, St. Paul, Minn., 1888; championship, Baltimore, Md., 1888; championship, Chicago, Ill., 1889; championship, Toronto, Ontario, 1889.—Ed.
always to stop, and at the word. I think this is important; for while you have the dog under better control at a "close charge," in such a position he does not have a chance to use his eyes. I have often seen them stand on their hind feet and jump up to see where the bird has gone. Our best woodcock-shooting here is in tall corn. Woodcock dogs I do not train to drop to shot or wing, but let them go for all they are worth; then the bird will top the corn, and you can get a fair shot.

A writer in *Land and Water* gives some excellent advice regarding the training of Spaniels, and I can not do better than to quote a few paragraphs in his own words. He says:

Most people are contented if a dog will work within gunshot and push out the game for him to kill. Almost any mongrel with the necessary practice and experience will do this, but I assume that the sportsman takes a pride in his dogs, likes to have good-looking and well-bred ones, and if he wishes to shoot in comfort and in good form when he uses Spaniels, it is quite as necessary to have them well trained as any other breed of sporting dog. I will therefore give such directions as experience has taught me are useful. I know no dog that more repays the trouble of breaking yourself (that is, if you have the requisite knowledge and patience) than the Spaniel, who, from the natural love and affection he has for his master more than any other dog, should be more ready to work for him than anyone else. The Spaniel's natural love of and ardor in hunting require a firm hand over him until he is matured. There is an old saying that "a Spaniel is no good until he is nearly worn out." There is a great deal of truth in this, and the Spaniel's enthusiasm must be largely reduced before he can get down to cool, earnest work. I recollect an old bitch that belonged to a Devonshire sportsman that was so cunning that she used to catch as much game as he shot. When the old man died, I bought the bitch, as she had a great reputation; but she was far too much of a pot-hunter for me. I could have backed her against a moderate gun any day. Spaniels get very knowing in working to the gun after a few months, and it is astonishing what efforts they will make to maneuver the game out to the shooter. I have seen numberless instances of this, particularly in hedgerow shooting, when I have frequently seen a clever old dog, on winding game, not make a rush at it, which would have had the effect of sending it out on the other side, but pop through the fence and push it out to you. This, as I have said, is only acquired by experience; and a young, vigorous Spaniel will sometimes push up the game irrespective of lending any aid to the gun. A really good Spaniel, even when he is busy questing and bustling about, should always have an eye to the gun, and to work to it instead of for himself and his own gratification and amusement.

You can not well begin too early to train young Spaniels to get their noses down and to hunt close; to work thoroughly every bit of ground and every
hole and corner that can possibly shelter a head of game. This is what the Spaniel is required to do when he is grown up; and in order to inculcate this habit in him, and to discourage him in what he is so prone to do—namely, go ahead—you should begin by flinging small bits of meat or boiled liver into small patches of turnips in a garden, or small patches of thick bushes, or any kind of covert that will cause him to seek for it with his nose and not with his eyes. By no means enter your young Spaniels to rabbits if you can avoid it; they take to them naturally when they get the chance, and there is no fear of their not having the opportunity soon enough. Enter them to winged game, by all means, and for this purpose get an old cock partridge, cut one wing, and put him into a small patch of thick covert.

Never take young Spaniels into large or thick coverts where they can get away from under your eye. Confin your working ground to small bits of covert, patches of turnips, bushes, bits of gorse, anything, in fact, where you will be likely to have thorough control over them, and where they are in reach of an attendant, whom you should always have with you to turn them to your whistle. I have found it a first-rate plan to take them out on the sides of rivers and ponds, where there are lots of moor-hens, and plenty of sedge and rushes; let them hunt in the rushes till they are tired, and a morning's work of this kind will do them more good than anything I know of. They soon become fond of the work; it teaches them to hunt close, and they are perfectly under the control of yourself and assistant.

Teach them early to drop to hand and shot, and spare no pains about it; this is a part of a Spaniel's education which is generally neglected. I know many men who, instead of making them drop to shot, make them come to heel, using the words "come around," or "heel." It answers every purpose; and as it brings every dog to you, and he has to work right away from you again when he gets the signal, it has its advantages in keeping them under control; but on the whole I prefer the dropping to shot and wing instantly. It is difficult to make a Spaniel drop to fur; and if you can keep him from chasing, merely putting up hares and rabbits, but not following them after they are started, rest satisfied that little more is necessary or desirable.

I once saw an interesting thing of this kind. I was shooting with a gentleman near Southampton, in one of his coverts, to a team of small Clumbers; we were both standing in a ride, and saw a charming little bitch feathering near us toward the ride. Just as she got to it, out popped a rabbit and scuttled down the ride, followed out of the covert by the bitch; but as soon as she cleared the wood and was in the ride, close on to the rabbit, which she had not seen till then, down she dropped, entirely of her own accord. She had not seen either of us, neither did we know that we were each observing this pretty bit of work until we compared notes a few minutes after, and agreed that we had never seen anything better. It is rather difficult to describe, but to me it was worth all the afternoon's shooting, and it made an impression at the time which is as fresh as ever now. She was, I need scarcely say, thoroughly broken.

If it is desired to make young Spaniels take water, and they show any disinclination to it, the best plan is to take them to a stream which you can
wade through. Walk through to the other side, and they will probably follow you at once; if they do not, walk straight away from the opposite side and go out of sight; they will come after making a little fuss about it. If you have not a suitable shallow stream, but are obliged to make use of a deep river for your purpose, get an attendant, whom they do not know, to hold your puppies while you go round by a bridge out of their sight, and come down opposite to them, and follow the instructions I have given above. Remember many young dogs have, at first, a great fear of getting out of their depth all at once, but will freely dabble into a shallow stream; so that it is best to lead them on by degrees. Once having got off their legs, and finding that it is an easy matter to swim, there will be no further trouble. Always choose warm weather for this teaching. There is, however, no better plan of teaching them to take to the water than letting them hunt moor-hens. As to whether Spaniels should be taught to retrieve or not will depend upon what your requirements are, the number you use, and so on.

If you own but one dog, by all means take all the trouble you can to perfect him in this business; and for this purpose you should choose your whelp from a strain that retrieves naturally.

If you work three or four Spaniels together, unless they are thoroughly broken, they all want to retrieve, and it is often the cause of much trouble. Nothing looks worse than to see several dogs all tugging at one bird, except, perhaps, the bird itself afterward. If your dogs are sufficiently broken and under command, and will drop to shot or come to heel, and you can direct either one of them to find the wounded game while the others remain down or at heel, you can let them take it in turn which shall be allowed the pleasure and honor of recovering the wounded; but how rarely one sees Spaniels so well under command as this. In the case of a team of Spaniels, I think it better that they should not be allowed to retrieve, and this duty is better confined to a regular retriever.

It is a good plan with young Spaniels to walk round a covert toward evening, when pheasants are out at feed in the stubbles, having an attendant with you to prevent them getting into covert, and walk in a zigzag way about the stubbles; you can generally give them plenty of practice in this way, and enter them well to the scent of winged game. If your puppies do not readily return to your whistle, but show a disposition to go on, turn your back upon them and go the other way, which will generally have the desired effect; and a rate or a crack of the whip from your attendant will greatly aid it. If a puppy is too fast, put up a fore leg in his collar, or tie a strap tightly round one hind leg just above the hock; but neither of these must remain long without changing, or you will produce swelling and inflammation. Apart from the pleasure and satisfaction there is in shooting to dogs of your own breaking, there is this advantage, that they learn to understand your ways, and to know thoroughly your every look and motion, while you at the same time perfectly understand them.

In selecting young Spaniels to break, if you do not breed your own, be most particular in getting them from a good working strain, of a sort that a friend of mine designates as "savage for work." To work Spaniels in thick,
large woods you should always go with them to work them, or send someone they are accustomed to work with, or they will become wild or slack.

A writer in the *American Field* also gives the following good points on this subject:

I have had an extensive experience in training Cockers, and have always found them exceedingly tractable and anxious to learn. I use the same methods for yard-breaking that are commonly used for Setters. The Cocker is a natural retriever, and readily fetches "to hand." My old dog Gyp I trained with great care, and had him completely under my control. He would charge

at word or sign as far as he could hear or see me, and would obey the motion of my hand in sending him in any direction. He was obedient to whistle, so that when in motion one whistle would stop him, and when stopped, one whistle would start him in whatever direction I motioned. One long whistle would call him to my feet. He would follow to heel anywhere.

*Jersey (A. K. C. S. B. 8519), a solid black Cocker Spaniel, was whelped July 16, 1887. Sire, Champion Obo II.; dam, P. Cullen's Darkie. Winnings: Second, open and puppy class, New York, February, 1888; V. H. C., open and puppy class, Philadelphia, Penn., March, 1888; first, open and puppy class, Boston, Mass., April, 1888; special, best Cocker puppy, Boston, Mass., April, 1888; special, best Spaniel puppy, Boston, Mass., April, 1888; first, open*
When a year old I took him out for woodcock—the first time he was ever in cover. I had not been on woodcock ground ten minutes before he gave voice. I knew that meant birds, and immediately gave one short, sharp whistle, which brought the dog to a stop. Taking a good position, I gave one more whistle, when he started quickly, giving voice, and flushed a woodcock, which my friend shot. Calling to Gyp to "fetch," he obeyed instantly, bringing the bird in tenderly. We hunted about four hours, raised nine woodcocks and shot seven. Gyp found them all, and retrieved every dead bird, never failing to obey me, and never flushed a bird until ordered to go on, always giving me warning of the presence of a bird by giving voice. I have been unfortunate in not living in a partridge country since I was a boy, and for that reason have never trained a Cocker for partridge-hunting; still I believe I can take any one of my Cockers and hunt partridges as I have woodcocks; but my friends who use Cockers for partridge-hunting usually allow the dog to "tree" the birds. All the experience I have had with Cockers on partridges was when a boy, and without any trouble I had my little Spaniel trained so he would circle about a bird, giving voice as he ran, gradually drawing the circle smaller until he flushed the bird, which would seek refuge in the nearest tree.

For fuller and more complete instructions on this subject, I would commend to my readers a little book called "The Spaniel and its Training," by D. Boulton Herrold. It is an excellent work, and is invaluable to owners of Spaniels.

I would advise anyone about to purchase a Cocker to get a puppy, and train it for his own use. The best worker I ever owned was trained on the street—going to and from my shop. Buy a dog that will mature at about twenty-six or twenty-eight pounds, a cobby dog, that stands about fourteen inches at shoulder, with head of medium length, good straight legs, and hard, round feet.

and puppy class, Albany, N. Y., June, 1888, special, best Cocker, Albany, N. Y., June, 1888; V. H. C., open class, Buffalo, N. Y., September, 1888; second, open class, Syracuse, N. Y., September, 1888; first, open class, London, Canada, September, 1888; special, best Cocker dog, London, Canada, September, 1888; first, open class, New York, February, 1889; first, open class, Troy, N. Y., February, 1889; first, open class, Albany, N. Y., March, 1889; first, open class, Rochester, N. Y., March, 1889; first, open class, Boston, Mass., April, 1889; second, challenge class, Chicago, Ill., April, 1889; second, challenge class, Philadelphia, Penn., April, 1889; first, challenge class, New York, February, 1890; special, best American-bred Cocker, New York, February, 1890; second, challenge class, Boston, Mass., April, 1890; first, challenge class, Buffalo, N. Y., April, 1890; special, best American-bred Cocker, Buffalo, N. Y., April, 1890.
Avoid the long-headed, long-bodied, and short, crooked-legged dog as you would a serpent, for it is a physical impossibility for them to do good work; also avoid a dog with a light-colored eye. For my part, I always prefer a bitch, as they learn easier, are more faithful, and never want to roam in quest of sexual pleasures.

Following is the American Spaniel Club’s standard for Cocker Spaniels:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>General appearance</th>
<th>10</th>
<th>Length</th>
<th>5</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Head</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>Legs and feet</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eyes</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Coat</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eyes</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Tail</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neck and shoulders</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Body</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>Total</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A Cocker Spaniel must not weigh more than twenty-eight pounds nor less than eighteen pounds.

*General appearance, symmetry, etc.* (value 10).—A Cocker Spaniel should be eminently a well-built, graceful, and active dog, and should show strength without heaviness or clumsiness. Any of the Spaniel colors is allowable, but beauty of color and marking must be taken into consideration.

*Head* (value 15) should be of fair length, muzzle cut off square, tapering gradually from the eye, but not snipy. Skull rising in a graceful curve from the stop, and with the same outline at the occiput, the curve-line being flatter, but still curving at the middle of the skull. The head should be narrowest at the eyes and broadest at the set-on of ears, and viewed from the front, the outline between the ears should be a nearly perfect segment of a circle. The stop is marked, and a groove runs up the skull, gradually becoming less apparent, till lost about half-way to the occiput. This prevents the domed King Charles skull, and there should not be the heaviness of the large Field Spaniel, but a light, graceful, well-balanced head. Jaws level, neither undershot nor pig-jawed; teeth strong and regular.

*Eyes* (value 5) round and moderately full. They should correspond in color with the coat.

*Ears* (value 10) lobular, set on low; leather fine and not
extending beyond the nose, well clothed with long, silky hair, which must be straight or wavy—no positive curls or ringlets.

*Neck and shoulders* (value 10).—Neck should be sufficiently long to allow the nose to reach the ground easily; muscular, and running into well-shaped, sloping shoulders.

*Body* (value 15).—Ribs should be well sprung; chest of fair width and depth; body well ribbed back; short in the coupling; flank free from any tucked-up appearance; loin strong.

*Length* (value 5), from tip of nose to root of tail, should be about twice the height at shoulder, rather more than less.

*Legs and feet* (value 15).—The fore legs should be short, strong in bone and muscle, straight, neither bent in nor out at elbow; pasterns straight, short, and strong; elbows well let down; the hind legs should be strong, with well-bent stifles; hocks straight, looked at from behind, and near the ground. Feet should be of good size, round, turning neither in nor out, toes not too spreading; the soles should be furnished with hard, horny pads, and there should be plenty of hair between the toes.

*Coat* (value 10) should be abundant, soft and silky, straight or wavy, but without curl; chest, legs, and tail well feathered. There should be no top-knot or curly hair on top of head.

*Tail* (value 5) usually docked, carried nearly level with the back. At work it is carried lower, with a quick, nervous action which is characteristic of the breed.
THE CHESAPEAKE BAY DOG.

BY GEORGE W. KIERSTEAD.

For the past dozen years, much has been written, pro and con, in regard to this truly American dog; American at least in name and characteristics, and, I am inclined to believe, in origin. Strange to say, of all that has been written and said, scarcely any two writers agree as to the general make-up and appearance of the typical Chesapeake. On this account, it is extremely difficult to handle the subject properly, and it is almost dangerous to advance ideas and ask that they be accepted as authority. Having always stood on the results of my own investigations and experiences on this subject, and having met, in the press or in the judge’s ring, representatives from every kennel of Chesapeakes in the United States, only to see them carry off the field of battle or from the show bench only such empty honors as were left after all higher honors were bestowed upon the strain of Chesapeakes which I champion, I fully appreciate the fact that a great deal might be quoted that has already been written by men to whom I give all due respect, but fear it would be of little benefit to the reader, and that it might only confuse the uninitiated.

If you will stop for a moment and recall all you have heard and read on the subject of Chesapeakes, I will ask, Did not the relater, with two or three exceptions, tell what some friend had seen, heard, or experienced in regard to them, and tell little or nothing of his own observations and experience?

I know nothing, by experience, in regard to the Chesapeake Bay Dog’s work on the open waters of Chesapeake Bay, and do not intend to discuss the subject from that
stand-point, but from the stand-point wherein lies my experience—the marshes, lakes, sloughs, and rivers west and north of the Ohio River. I contend that a dog that does good work in this locality can and will do good work on the open waters of the bay, or in any other ducking-waters; and I further contend that a dog, to do good and satisfactory work in this locality, must have marked characteristics such as are, so far as I know, not possessed by any other dog than the Chesapeake. It was owing to this fact that I became interested in the study and breeding of these dogs fifteen years ago.

During all the subsequent years, I have had the best of opportunities to study their weak and their strong points, as well as their history. In all these years of breeding,* I can say I did not breed for profit alone. From the first, I was convinced that I was not laboring in vain, but for a noble purpose. My motto was: "Breed for the advancement of the Chesapeake Bay Duck Dog, and for the benefit of sportsmen." To this I attribute my success, and success surely has been the result of my efforts. There is not to-day a Chesapeake Bay Dog in the West, of anything more than local note, that does not owe his or her origin to the Sunday—Nellie strain, of which I have the honor of being the originator. As duck-retrievers, these dogs have no superiors. It is a question yet unsettled by public trial as to whether their equals have been produced.

There is no breed of dogs whose history extends back so far as that of the Chesapeakes of which so little is known by the general public, and the origin of which is so closely veiled in mystery. No such breed was known in the United States until near the end of the eighteenth century. There is no question as to the fact that the breed originated along the Chesapeake Bay and its tributaries, and that it derives its name from this fact.

From the best authorities obtainable, we learn that about the year 1807, the ship Canton, of Baltimore, Md., fell in at

*See frontispiece.—Ed.
sea with an English brig, in a sinking condition, bound from Newfoundland to England. The crew were taken aboard the Canton; also two puppies, a dog and a bitch. The English crew were landed on their native soil, and the two puppies purchased from the captain for a guinea apiece and taken to Baltimore.

The dog puppy, a dingy red in color, was called Sailor, and was given to a Mr. John Mercer, of West River. The bitch was black, was called Canton, and was given to Dr. James Stewart, of Sparrow Point. These dogs were compactly built—not so large as the Newfoundland; hair not long, but thick and wavy. They individually attained
great reputations as duck-retrievers, and it is said of them that they would follow a cripple for miles through ice and a heavy sea, and if successful in a capture would always bring it back to their owner. The dog, Sailor, became the property of a gentleman of wealth, and was taken to his estate on the east shore of Maryland, where his progeny is still known as the Sailor breed.

There is no positive proof that there were ever any dogs produced from the union of these two—Sailor and Canton; neither is there anything to show there was not a production from them. The natural supposition is that there was, and it is to these two dogs that we feel we can give credit for the now famous breed of Chesapeake Bay Duck Dogs.

There is now to be met with a great variety of what are called Chesapeake Bay Duck Dogs, but my opinion is that if the pedigree of some of these were obtainable, you would find that a cross or two has been made on either the Setter or Spaniel, and it is in this way that I account for the different types to be seen. The reason this cross-breeding has been resorted to is that the Chesapeake Bay Dog, with an authenticated pedigree, is not to be met with every day, and especially since the close of the late civil war, which made such devastation in the Southern States.

While there are a number of dogs used for breeding purposes, and their produce sold as Chesapeake Bay Dogs, which do not even reproduce themselves, much less transmit the qualities claimed for the Chesapeake Bay Dogs, yet there are, and have been for years, dogs used for breeding, the progeny of which can be depended upon to reproduce themselves and transmit this with their other good qualities; and this I consider the best evidence obtainable that the Chesapeake Bay Duck Dog does now exist in purity, and that it is as distinct a breed as the Setter, Pointer, or any other breed, though much fewer in numbers. Many breeds of dogs have a tail of mongrels hanging to them, which is in some cases larger than the breed itself; and, unhappily, the Chesapeake Bay Dog happens to be one of the cases where the tail is trying hard to wag the dog.
THE CHESAPEAKE BAY DOG.

For years this promiscuous breeding—to which we have attributed the different types of dogs to be seen which are called Chesapeake Bay Dogs—was kept up along the shores of the Chesapeake Bay, and to obtain specimens that would conform to the description of Sailor and Canton was well-nigh impossible. Still they did, and do now exist, and the sportsmen of to-day can thank O. D. Foulks, J. J. Turner, and one or two others in the East, and the writer and one other breeder in the West, for the perpetuation and production of the most perfect specimens that are now obtainable.*

A correspondent of the American Field, who signs "Banshee," gives this as his idea of the correct type of this breed:

The genuine and true type of the Chesapeake Bay Ducking Dog should not be taller than a medium-sized Setter, though a good deal heavier in body; short legs, long neck, rather a pointed nose, running back into a broad head—reminding one very much of the other—with rather small ears, set up high on the head, its face having a very quick, bright, and intelligent expression; with short, straight hair, without a wrinkle in it, from one and one-fourth to one and one-half inches long in the longest places, and very short about the head and legs; and under this short, straight hair, by opening it, you will find a kind of fur about half an inch long.

The characteristics of the Chesapeake Bay Dog that especially commend him to wild fowl shooters are, first, his good, hard common-sense. There is no retriever so cool-headed and quiet as the Chesapeake; and for this reason he does not use up his strength foolishly, going after he knows not what, and many times nothing. You have all seen hot-headed dogs do this frequently.

Your Chesapeake has the strength and power to go where he will, and he has the will to go to where your duck falls; be it through ice, mud, rice-beds, or what it may, he will get

* There are other breeders and owners of good Chesapeakes, among whom we may mention the following: Chesapeake Kennels, Malvern, Iowa; Edmond Brooke, 41 P. O. Square, Boston, Mass.; John N. Lewis, Ramsay, N. J.; Jay F. Towner, Perryman's, Md.; Robert Milbank, 154 West Forty-eighth street, New York City; Osceola Kennels, Osceola Mills, Wis.; Dr. G. G Hammond, Boston, Mass.; John M. Sellers, 514 La Salle avenue, Chicago; George Oliver, 5604 Wentworth avenue, Chicago; J. D. Boardman, 244 Beacon street, Boston, Mass.—Ed.
there. When he does get there, if the duck proves to be a cripple, he has the sticktoitiveness to follow the trail until he picks up Mr. Cripple. He also has a nose that does not require him to go chasing all over the marsh in the hope of running onto the duck—he goes directly to it and retrieves it. Many men are of the opinion that the Chesapeake depends largely on sight to secure his game. It is a mistaken idea. His nose is equal to that of either the Setter or Pointer.

Dr. James Norris, of Baltimore, Md., writing of the intelligence and sagacity of a noted dog of this breed, says:

There are many wonderful exploits attributed to this famous animal, which pass the supposed bounds of animal instinct and enter the domain of human reason; and although substantiated by living witnesses, I would hesitate to repeat them, lest they might be pronounced, at least, apocryphal. There is one of his performances, not only well authenticated, but so frequently imitated by some of his offspring that I will relate it. When retrieving ducks, after a successful shot over decoys, he would not only pass the dead, but those that were severely wounded, and pursue those that were only slightly hurt and that human reason alone would teach that unless immediately pursued would escape. After securing these, he would collect the remainder, deposit them at his master's feet, and quietly resume his position; his eyes, barely above the front of the blind, gazing as eagerly and intently as the sportsman at the approaching game.

The Chesapeake has a coat the like of which is possessed by no other known breed; it must be seen to be appreciated. In color it is dead grass or sedge, a reddish-brown or brownish-red—not liver-color. In length the hair is from half an inch to an inch and a half; is very dense and wavy—not curly. In the fall of the year it looks as much like an old, faded-out buffalo-robe as anything one can imagine. Like all other haired animals, the Chesapeake Dog takes on a fall or winter coat. With this new coat each fall comes what we shall call a filling coat, that in a great measure protects the skin from coming in contact with the water. They will come out of the water, give one or two shakes, and I will defy any man to find one of them wet down to the skin; or even take them before they shake, and you can not. This filling coat can be detected best by taking a clip of the coat and looking at the
butt-end of it. There seems to be something about it, say what you can, but you can’t describe it, for there is no other dog’s coat that looks like it or that acts like it in water.

They are intelligent and quick to catch your meaning, and when they do, they never forget; show them once or twice what you want them to do, and they will never forget it. As companions they are perfect, for the reason that they are fond of one master and will know no other person.

There seems to be no limit to the amount of endurance they possess. For example, I will cite the dog Monday, by Sunday, out of Nellie. This dog went into the hands of a market-shooter on the famous Kankakee marshes, in Indiana, at the age of about fifteen months; for nine years worked on an average four days out of seven, from the time ducks came, in September, until they left, when the marshes froze up. His work was done for a man that averaged a thousand ducks every fall. We have an actual record of this dog having retrieved over eleven thousand ducks. Yet Monday is no exception to the rule as to the matter of endurance. One of these dogs will last the most ardent duck-shooter, with ordinary care, eight to ten years.

The general utility of these dogs is a strong point in their favor, especially where a man keeps but one dog. While I claim they are the best duck-retrievers on earth, this is not their only virtue; I consider them the best all-around dog a man can keep about his place. I use my Chesapeakes for jumping pheasants and quails, treeing squirrels, running rabbits, and in fact all sorts of upland shooting, and I know others who do likewise. As ’coon dogs, they have no equals at the shake-out, as they never turn tail. As guardians of property they are equal to the Mastiff, and have not the objectionable features of the Bulldog.

To substantiate these assertions as to the general utility of these dogs, I deem it but just to quote from a few autograph letters I have received from brother sportsmen in regard to them:
"MUSCATINE, IOWA, Nov. 9, 1886.

"Dear Sir: I presume you are always glad to hear of the doings of the Chesapeake, so I write you a word or two about the puppy Jack.

"He is growing very fast and seems full of life and health, and yet is as dignified and watchful as a Mastiff.

"I took him out hunting, with a fine Setter bitch, a week ago, not expecting to ask him to do any work, but only to get used to the sound of a gun. He watched Nellie bring out one or two ducks, and then we shot three mud-hens, to try him. Nellie brought two, and Jack one. Then we let one of the boys go down the lake and shoot mud-hens at various points out of our sight. Making a circuit, we came to the lake a mile below, and shot a mud-hen or two to warm him up, and then walked up the bank of the lake, which is full of water-lilies, etc. Now we couldn't see the mud-hens killed by our companions, and didn't know where to look for them, and Nellie made no sign to get any of them; but Jack did not miss one, going without a word of command sometimes fifty yards out into the lake, and in one instance making three trips, and bringing a bird each time. This may not be new to you, but I must confess I have never heard of such work in a young dog; and no one here has.

"He seems to love the water, and will, from choice, break the ice along shore to play in the water, his magnificent coat being an absolute protection against cold or wet.

"My children are perfectly delighted with him; my wife 'never saw so nice a dog;' and I—well, I wouldn't look at $100 of any man's money in exchange for him.

"He is watchful, plucky, and strong; embodies all I could ask in a Mastiff or a Newfoundland, and has so many other excellent qualities, that if he is a fair sample of the breed (and I presume he is), I wonder that anyone would prefer the breeds of single virtues to this 'omnibus' dog. When I ordered him I thought I was getting a good retriever, but I find that, besides retrieving better than any
THE CHESAPEAKE BAY DOG. 365

dog I have ever seen, he excels also in virtues not claimed for him."

"Fergus Falls, Minn., Sept. 23, 1885.

"Dear Sir: I have been in the field every day since receiving the Chesapeake puppy. I received him at Crookston September 2d, took him immediately out of the box, fed him, and while sitting on the express office steps with a number of my friends, the puppy saw a piece of paper blowing along the road, and, without a word, went and got it, laid it down at my feet, and crawled up into my lap.

"I took him into my wagon the same day and carried him out into the country twenty-five miles; returned in two days; took him out with me shooting mallards with a number of my friends, who wanted to see more of him; and the first mallard I shot was in a small, shallow pond of mud and water, not deep enough to allow him to swim. The puppy was at heel when the duck fell, and I did not intend to send him for it alone; but without a word he started out, felt his way timidly at first, reached the duck, which was a monster, took hold of its body first and tried hard to lift it out of the mud and water, but could not; then took hold of its wing and tried to carry it, but of course would step on it. He finally became discouraged, laid it down, and commenced to cry. I at once waded out and helped him bring it in, and you never saw a prouder dog in all your life, or perhaps a prouder man. All this was done without a word of command and entirely at his own free will. I would not allow him to do or try to do much work, as he is too young; but he has never refused anything that I have asked, and I can only express my opinion of him by saying he is a dandy. Very intelligent, he is easy to control, and I now have only to point my finger at him to make him down; and on my third trial he would creep behind me on a ‘sneak’ on ducks."

Note.—This puppy was whelped May 31, 1885, and was less than four months old at the writing of the above letter.
Speaking of the courage of the Chesapeake, Mr. Poyneer says:

Their pluck and courage is indomitable, and the more incessant the shooting the more fierce and determined they are in their work; and woe unto the dog that gets too near them when they are after a duck. Upon several occasions, when shooting late in the season, I have tested their courage when everything was frozen up but a few open holes in deep lakes, these holes being kept open by the ducks congregating in such large numbers that the water could not freeze. The shooting at such a place can be imagined. Three and four guns would be kept warm. At such times I have seen one Chesapeake Bay Dog do all the retrieving, and every time he brought a duck he had to climb on the ice. Other dogs in the party got scared or froze out, and could not be induced to go in.

I never saw a Chesapeake refuse to go, it matters not how cold the weather might be. A stiff current, with running ice, or any obstruction, is all the same to them. Quitting is not in their vocabulary. Irish Water Spaniels and other retrievers have been tried beside them on the Chesapeake Bay, and invariably have quit.

From the above quotations, the reader may infer that the Chesapeake needs little or no training. While this is true to a certain extent, it is just as necessary to subject him to your will as if he were a Setter or a Pointer. My plan in handling the Chesapeake has been to make him my companion as much as possible. He will take naturally to retrieving as soon as he can run. Allow him to follow his inclination in this matter, and indulge him on every possible occasion. Teach him to deliver in hand, and thus avoid the possibility of losing winged birds after your dog has brought them to the boat or blind. By the time he is four or six months old, he will be doing all sorts of retrieving for you about the house.

When four or six months old—if this period comes in the fall—take him to the shooting-grounds. It is to be supposed that in his companionship with you he has meantime learned to love the gun. Shoot your duck, and see to it that you are on favorable rather than unfavorable ground for your puppy to see it fall. Go with him for the first one, if he gives you time to do so. If the fall be a favorable one, the chances are you will have no occasion to go. From this time on, if you use judgment in your shooting, for a
few outings, you will have little or no trouble. It will be but a short time until you will find you will only have to look for the ducks coming, and your dog will look after those you knock down; and when he once goes at his work in this way, do not interfere with him by trying to make him come into the blind, or get down in the boat out of sight; his coat and color provide for this, and he appears to be aware of the fact.

I am a strong believer in natural instincts, and insist that to have a dog do his work satisfactorily, he must do it for the love of the sport, rather than because he is forced to do it. I have never yet seen a forced retriever that could be depended upon at all times. They are liable to become sulky at times, and when they do, the owner is liable to get in the same mood; then the sport is over, for that day, at least. Companionably handled, the chances are this trouble will be avoided. I would not be understood as saying that all that is necessary is to buy one of these puppies, grow him up to six months, take him to the marsh, and you have a thorough retriever for ten years to come. Far from it. The first six months—it may be ten or twelve months—of his life are to be a continuous period of breaking and training—not a breaking all jammed into one week, or two, but continuous, little by little; and when the six or twelve months are past, you will be surprised to see how much your puppy will do for you, and how little trouble he has been. In my opinion, dog-breaking is a thing in which no stated rules can be followed. The most necessary thing is, first, fair material on which to work, and then lots of good, hard common-sense on the part of the trainer.

A few words on breeding may be of interest. First of all, if you wish to be successful, do not attempt cross-breeding. By this I mean do not attempt to improve the breed of Chesapeakes by an infusion of other blood, such as Setter, Spaniel, etc. Those experiments have already been made, and with the worst possible results. For instance, on the Irish Setter; result, a litter of all black puppies. On the English Setter; result, a litter of all colors but the
desired one. On the Irish and English Spaniels; result, dark liver and black the predominating colors, as a rule. Large ears, and so rattle-headed that nothing could be done with them. A second cross on the half-breeds; no better results than the first.

For my breeding stock, I always select from the litters with a view to producing the color desired. I make it a rule to breed a bitch inclined to white to a dog inclined to black, and vice versa. By this I mean a bitch that showed a lighter shade of color at the end of hairs than close to the skin, and a dog whose coat showed as dark or darker at ends than at the skin. I do not think it advisable to mate an extra light-colored bitch with an extra light-colored dog, or an extra dark bitch with an extra dark dog. The happy medium is what I always try to strike as to breeding stock. I have never failed to get good results as to color when these rules were observed.

I have known litters thrown in other kennels that contained two and three cream-white puppies; I have known of dark livers and blacks. In all these cases, it was no fault of the breeding of either sire or dam, but simply the result of improper blending of colors; and color I consider one of the essential points in the Chesapeake. I have known the eyes to be decidedly off color, both too light and too dark, from the same improper cause. Breeding Chesapeakes is just like breeding any other class of dogs, a deal of good, hard common-sense must be used to obtain the best results. To overcome a weak or objectionable feature, you must counter-balance it with the opposite feature; and it may take two or three, or even more generations, to eradicate it.

These dogs are not early developers as to form, seldom coming into perfect form and coat under eighteen months or two years. On this account I would advise not breeding under this age. Another advantage to be gained by late breeding is, you have time to have your dog fairly well broken, and then if he or she proves a successful sire or dam, you are so much the gainer.
The bitch should have entire freedom from the time of service until the puppies are weaned. Chesapeake puppies, as a rule, are hardy and easily raised, there seldom being a frail one among them. At the age of three to five weeks they should be separated into yards, with not more than two to the yard, as they are savage fighters and are liable to ruin one another. I have known nearly the entire litter to jump on one of their number and literally tear it to pieces. I may say here that if ever you are so fortunate as to own a Chesapeake Dog, you will not be likely, under any circumstances, to be called upon to take his part in a fight, as he will be able to do that himself, unless beset by several big dogs at once. He will generally be found capable of taking care of himself in the field, the marsh, on the road, or in a fight; and woe be to the man that attempts to chastise you or yours in his presence.

In the writing of this article I have tried to avoid anything that might confuse the reader, especially the controversial points in regard to the different types; and lest some may not clearly understand me on this subject, I beg to reaffirm that there is but one true type of Chesapeake Bay Duck Dog, and he has the thick, heavy, wavy coat.

The future of the Chesapeake Bay Dog is somewhat uncertain, and yet I can see no reason why, with the number of good specimens now distributed all over the North and West, this breed should not rapidly increase in numbers and in popularity; especially so since the willing, rather than the forced, retriever is becoming more and more the choice of sportsmen every day.

**STANDARD AND POINTS OF JUDGING THE CHESAPEAKE BAY DOG.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Value.</th>
<th>Value.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Head, including ears, lips, and eyes. 15</td>
<td>Stern. 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neck 8</td>
<td>Symmetry and quality. 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shoulders and chest 15</td>
<td>Coat and texture. 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Back quarters and stifles 15</td>
<td>Color. 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Legs, elbows, hocks, and feet. 15</td>
<td>Total. 100</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Head.**—Broad, running to nose only a trifle pointed, but
not at all sharp; eyes of yellow color; ears small, placed well up on the head; face covered with very short hair.

*Neck.*—Should be only moderately long and with a firm, strong appearance.

*Shoulders and chest.*—Shoulders should have full liberty, with plenty of show for power and no tendency to restriction of movement; chest strong and deep.

*Back quarters and stifles.*—Should show fully as much, if not more, power than fore quarters, and be capable of standing prolonged strains. Any tendency to weakness must be avoided. Ducking on the broad waters of the Chesapeake Bay involves, at times, facing a heavy tide and sea; and in cases of following wounded fowls, a dog is frequently subjected to a long swim.

*Legs, elbows, hocks, and feet.*—Legs should be short, showing both bone and muscle, and with well-webbed feet of good size; fore legs rather straight and symmetrical. It is to be understood that short legs do not convey the idea of a dumpy formation. Elbows well let down and set straight, for development of easy movement.

*Stern.*—Should be stout, somewhat long—the straighter the better—and showing only moderate feather.

*Symmetry and quality.*—The Chesapeake Bay Dog should show a bright, lively, intelligent expression, with general outlines good at all points; in fact, a dog worthy of notice in any company.

*Coat and texture.*—Short and thick, somewhat coarse, with tendency to wave over shoulders, back, and loins, where it is longest—nowhere over one and a quarter to one and a half inches long; that on flanks, legs, and belly shorter, tapering to quite short near the feet. Under all this is a short woolly fur, which should well cover the skin, and can readily be observed by pressing aside the outer coat. This coat preserves the dog from the effects of the wet and cold, and enables him to stand severe exposure; a shake or two throws off all water, and it is conducive to speed in swimming.

*Color.*—Nearly resembling wet sedge-grass, though
toward spring it becomes lighter by exposure to weather. A small white spot or frill on the breast is admissible. Color is important, as the dog in most cases is apt to be outside the blind, consequently too dark is objectionable; the deep liver of the Spaniel making much greater contrast, therefore it is to be avoided.

The weight of dogs should be sixty to seventy pounds, and of bitches, forty-five to fifty-five pounds. The height should be about that of a medium-sized Setter, but heavier in body and shorter in legs.

The foregoing descriptive list and scale of points was drafted by a committee appointed by the American Kennel Club, in the winter of 1884-85, for judging these dogs. While I do not agree with the committee in some few minor points, in general the list and scale are safe ones to follow.
THE SMOOTH-COATED FOX TERRIER.

BY AUGUST BELMONT, JR.

I have been earnestly and repeatedly requested by the Editor of this book to write an article on the Fox Terrier. I declined at first for want of time, and because I felt that someone else might do the work in a more finished manner than I; and would gladly have persisted in this course, but was led to consider it my duty to undertake the task because I represent so important an interest in the breed, and because I desire to do everything possible to promote its growth in public favor.

This beautiful species of Terrier is, it must be admitted, better and more widely understood and appreciated at his home, in England, than here in America. On this side the water his popularity has but just begun, and his early history has been more ably treated by English writers than it is possible for an American to treat it. It will therefore suffice for the purposes of this article to give a general sketch of the Fox Terrier's early history—which at best is somewhat vague—a description of his characteristics, as condensed a review as possible of the principal strains, and a brief survey of what we possess here in America on which to found a worthy branch of a now magnificent breed in Great Britain.

Terriers corresponding to the present Fox Terrier, both wire-haired and smooth, have undoubtedly existed for several centuries, although they were, as far as any allusion to them can be found in the works of early writers on sporting matters, classed and spoken of under the general term of "terrier," a corrupted word derived from their Latin appellation, terrarius, indicating their propensity to hunt under-ground.

(873)
The characteristics of the Terrier, whether of one species or another, were in the main the same as they are to-day, viz.: a natural inclination to hunt and destroy vermin of any kind, pursuing it to its refuge wherever it be within the Terrier's power to reach it; this trait being accompanied by a sprightly and tense nervous nature, keen sense of hearing, quick vision, a most unerring nose, and an indomitable gameness. The last quality must not be misunderstood, as it often is when applied to this breed. Bull-dog tenacity is not wanted in a dog bred and used for the purposes for which the Fox Terrier is most popular, and therefore should not be an attribute.

Being intended to hunt with and for his master, he should be ready and eager to attack the object of the hunt, entering into its hiding-place and indicating the locality by giving tongue or drawing out the game in the open. It is not desirable that he should close with and kill the game, as a Bull Terrier would do. Of course, the Fox Terrier will do this eventually, as he should as a last resort, or if urged to it by his master. This style of hunting and fighting requires great dash, courage, and dexterity. In trying to succeed in this method of helping to secure the animal hunted, he is often compelled to receive more punishment than if his tactics were purely a fight to kill.

His nose is keener for general game than that of any other breed of Terrier. He was often used by gamekeepers in by-gone days, and even by some of them in modern times, to do the work of a Spaniel.

It is clearly established that in accordance with the special preferences of individual sportsmen, in early times, for hunting certain animals, so they unquestionably selected, bred, and used, in accordance with their size and make-up, the Terriers best suited to each animal hunted, from the fox and the otter down to the common rat. For the fox, therefore, a dog of about the size and general conformation of the Fox Terrier of to-day, weighing from sixteen to eighteen pounds, was undoubtedly employed; and old
prints and paintings now and then met with illustrate Terriers of this form in a moderately accurate way.

As fox-hunting came in vogue in England, and grew in popularity, we find attached to the kennels Terriers which are the progenitors of the present Fox Terrier. They appear to have been bred, however, for use only; and aptitude for their work must have been paramount to beauty, as most old paintings and prints illustrating the bolting of
foxes from their earth by dogs represent, as a rule, rather dark and not prettily marked Terriers, often with prick ears.

Here and there a clew is given by some author or artist to white and pied Terriers, both smooth and rough coated; but there is no such thing as an absolute and exact type traceable in the Fox Terrier, as is the case with Greyhounds and different species of Hounds used in the chase for centuries past. It will have to satisfy the Fox Terrier lover who desires to establish the claim of his pet breed to purity of blood, to say that the best Foxhound kennels in the beginning of the century were possessed of good Terriers, and are known to have given their breeding the most careful attention; so that when recourse was had to such kennels as the Grove, Belvoir, and Quorn to build the present breed of Fox Terriers upon, Terriers were easily found in and about those kennels as true in type as the best of to-day, although perhaps not so perfect in the special points which breeding purely for the bench shows has since produced.

During the early part of the century, the indications are that the Terrier which accompanied the earth-stopper or the pack was often dark in color. I have myself an old print of 1825, which I found at Oxford ten years ago, representing Sir Tatton Sykes' Hounds drawing covert. In the lower corner is depicted the earth-stopper, spade in hand, watching the workings of the Hounds, with an excellent pale-colored Black and Tan Terrier by his side; good drop ears, straight legs—though apparently standing a little higher from the ground than is desirable at the present time.

The history of the Fox Terrier resolves itself into three periods; the first dating from about the sixteenth century to the end of the eighteenth, during which time we have evidence of his existence, along with the rest of the genus Terrier bred in the stable-yard and by gamekeepers, as a rule among plebeian masters. Then the Fox Terrier graduates, and we read careful descriptions of him and records
of his having been bred with great care, but for work, primarily, in connection with well established and conducted packs of Foxhounds in England, ranking as a necessary adjunct of the hunt, down to the middle of the present century. At this time the country was rapidly becoming more open, the pace growing very much faster, and the chase and preservation of the fox much more artificial. In consequence, the little Fox Terrier's vocation seems to be on the wane and his future in doubt.

At the end of this the second period of his history, we find him suddenly, about 1863, attracting the attention of

FOX TERRIER PUPPIES.

the general public at the then budding dog shows of Birmingham, Leeds, Manchester, and other midland and northern cities.

He is immediately taken up by the fancier, and from that time begins the third and great period of his history, with all its modern adjuncts—noble lineage, jealous and active competition among his patrons, research and study of the past for evidences of his royal blood, prominence in the sporting prints of the day, and later, journals and magazines especially devoted to his interests. An insatiable demand springs up for him from every quarter, resulting in most princely prices being paid, and, last but not least,
associations formed by men of means and prominence to intelligently perpetuate and improve his type.

The fancier's first care was, naturally enough, directed to the typical kennel Terrier of the day, keeping in view symmetry and the accepted features of his anatomy which his vocation and selection in breeding had produced.

In the hands of breeders, and riders of good hunters, and the huntsmen and masters of crack packs of Hounds, the Fox Terrier was in no small degree bred to agree in general conformation and type with both Hunter and Hound; the same hard and continuous work, in all sorts of weather, being required of all three.

The earlier judges at the shows followed this idea, and the fanciers, through the Fox Terrier Club, later adopted a standard which confirms this, and which has been incorporated in the rules of the American Fox Terrier Club, and is to-day the standard according to which the Fox Terrier is judged at all shows in the United States and Great Britain. Some twelve years ago a cobby, short-horn pattern of Terrier found a passing support, but was soon dropped without greatly damaging the breed.

**STANDARD AND SCALE OF POINTS OF THE AMERICAN FOX TERRIER CLUB.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Value</th>
<th></th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Head and ears</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>Stern</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neck</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Legs and feet</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shoulders and chest</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>Coat</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Back and loin</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Symmetry and character</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hind quarters</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>100</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**DISQUALIFYING POINTS.**

1.—Nose, white, cherry, or spotted to a considerable extent with either of these colors.
2.—Ears, prick, tulip, or rose.
3.—Mouth, much undershot or much overshot.

The *skull* should be flat and moderately narrow, and gradually decreasing in width to the eyes. Not much "stop" should be apparent, but there should be more dip in the profile between the forehead and top jaw than is seen in the case of a Greyhound.

The *cheeks* must not be full.
The ears should be V-shaped and small, of moderate thickness, and drooping forward close to the cheek, not hanging by the side of the head like a Foxhound's.

The jaw, upper and under, should be strong and muscular; should be of fair punishing strength, but not so in any way to resemble the Greyhound or modern English Terrier. There should not be much falling away below the eyes. This part of the head should, however, be moderately chiseled out, so as not to go down in a straight slope like a wedge.

The nose, toward which the muzzle must gradually taper, should be black.

The eyes and the rims should be dark in color, small, and rather deep-set, full of fire, life, and intelligence; as nearly as possible circular in shape.

The teeth should be as nearly as possible level; i.e., the upper teeth on the outside of the lower teeth.

Neck should be clean and muscular, without throatiness, of fair length, and gradually widening to the shoulders.

Shoulders should be long and sloping, well laid back, fine at the points, and clearly cut at the withers.

Chest deep and not broad.

Back should be short, straight, and strong, with no appearance of slackness.

Loin should be powerful and very slightly arched. The fore ribs should be moderately arched, the back ribs deep; and the dog should be well ribbed up.

Hind quarters should be strong and muscular, quite free from droop or crouch; the thighs long and powerful; hocks near the ground, the dog standing well up on them like a Foxhound, and not straight in the stifle.

Stern should be set on rather high, and carried gaily, but not over the back or curled. It should be of good strength, anything approaching a “pipe-stopper” tail being especially objectionable.

Legs, viewed in any direction, must be straight, showing little or no appearance of ankle in front. They should
be strong in bone throughout, short and straight in pastern. Both fore and hind legs should be carried straight forward in traveling, the stifles not turning outward. The elbows should hang perpendicularly to the body, working free of the sides.

Feet should be round, compact, and not large; the soles hard and tough; the toes moderately arched, and turned neither in nor out.

Coat should be smooth, flat, but hard, dense, and abundant. The belly and under side of the thighs should not be bare.

Color.—White should predominate; brindle, red, or liver markings are objectionable. Otherwise this point is of little or no importance.

Symmetry, size, and character.—The dog must present a generally gay, lively, and active appearance; bone and strength in a small compass are essentials, but this must not be taken to mean that a Fox Terrier should be cloggy, or in any way coarse—speed and endurance must be looked to as well as power, and the symmetry of the Foxhound taken as a model. The Terrier, like the Hound, must on no account be leggy, nor must he be too short in the leg. He should stand like a cleverly made hunter, covering a lot of ground, yet with a short back, as before stated. He will then attain the highest degree of propelling power together with the greatest length of stride that is compatible with the length of his body. Weight is not a certain criterion of a Terrier's fitness for his work—general shape, size, and contour are the main points; and if a dog can gallop and stay, and follow his fox up a drain, it matters little what his weight is to a pound or so, though, roughly speaking, it may be said that he should not scale over twenty pounds in show condition.

WIRE-HAIRED FOX TERRIER.

This variety of the breed should resemble the smooth sort in every respect except the coat, which should be broken. The harder and more wiry the texture of the
THE SMOOTH-COATED FOX TERRIER.

coat is, the better. On no account should the dog look or feel woolly; and there should be no silky hair about the poll or elsewhere. The coat should not be too long, so as to give the dog a shaggy appearance; but at the same time it should show a marked and distinct difference all over from the smooth species.

The premier honors in the dog classes of the earliest shows were divided, in the main, between four great Terriers—Jock, Trap, Tartar, and Rattler. The first two became celebrated at stud, Jock succeeding principally through the female line, while Trap was successful through both male and female. Both Trap’s and Jock’s pedigrees are obscure, but their origin as far as deciphered points strongly to the Grove Kennels strain of Terriers; and while white, with but little markings, it was always claimed that black-and-tan blood ran in their veins.

The combination of these two great dogs gave to the fancy a host of Terriers, which made their mark at stud and on the bench, and which figure to-day in most of the pedigrees of the prize-winning strains. Tyrant, by Old Trap, out of Violet, by Old Jock, was the sire of Chance, who, bred to a daughter of Old Jock, gave to the Terrier world Tricksey, the dam of Brockenhurst Joe and Champion Olive, son and daughter of Belgrave Joe, a Belvoir-bred Terrier. Brockenhurst Joe, who passed his last days in this country, more than any other dog is responsible, through his son Brockenhurst Rally, for the celebrated strain of the Messrs. Clark, of Nottingham. It includes among its enormous list of winners Result, pronounced by competent judges the best Terrier of modern times. Champion Olive produced Pickle II., who, while not a show Terrier, was the sire of more successful brood bitches than any dog in the annals of Fox Terrier breeding. Olive was also the dam of Champion Spice, of whom more later.

Jock’s only descendants in the male line which command our interest to-day was through his grandson Jester II., the sire of many a good one. While the strain has rather
poor, woolly coats and indifferent heads, it possesses great character, gameness, and excellent bone.

Champion Bedlamite, the dam of Bacchanal, now the property of Mr. John A. Logan, Jr., of Youngstown, Ohio, is a daughter of Jester II.'s son Joker. Bacchanal possesses probably the truest Terrier character of any dog we have on this side of the Atlantic.

Tartar, while successful in a measure as a sire, can not be classed with the first two as a great progenitor of today's breed. Perhaps his best strain is the one which came through his son Trophy, the grandsire of Corinthian, a dog who produced so many good ones that his blood became at one time a very popular and successful one. They were noted for their rapid maturity, but as they advanced in years tended to grow coarse and thick in head. Most of their bench honors were acquired during their puppyhood and early maturity. Mr. Fred Hoey's Champion Valet, however, who is directly of this strain, and is now quite well along in years, is a marked exception, retaining his form wonderfully. His incurable and unaccountable impotence has been a very great loss to American breeders.

The Tartars are all game as wildcats. Old Trophy, who passed his last days with Sir Bache Cunard's Hounds, in Leicestershire, sported but half a jaw, having lost the other half to a badger. Sir Bache told me that this dog remained unconquerably game to his last hour.

I owned a lovely bitch, Nellie, whom I brought home in 1876, by Old Tartar, said to have been out of Hon. T. W. Fitz Williams' Nettle. She bred me some extraordinarily game Terriers to Bismarck, a son of the Marquis of Huntley's Bounce, he a son of Old Trap and the grandsire of the peerless Buffet. She also bred me some good ones to a son of Hognaston Joe and Fairy, the dam of Mixture, whom I got from Mr. Murchison in 1878. I have no more of this strain; and while not quite as good for the bench as my present prize-winners, they were true Terriers, and would be invaluable to me to-day to infuse great character and gameness in my kennels.
From a bench-show point of view, Tyke was undoubtedly Tartar's best son. He never did very much at stud, and owing to the fine coats which appeared in this line of blood, there is a strong suspicion of a cross of Bull Terrier somewhere. Shovel, a son of Tartar's good son Trumps, is now in California, and possessing, as he does, an infusion of Belvoir blood, ought to do good service in improving the breed on the Pacific Coast.

Rattler, the fourth of the early great Terriers mentioned above, represented nothing but a brilliant personal career. He was a failure at stud, his antecedents were cloudy, and yet he for many years was invincible on the bench.

A strain which every breeder to-day can not fail to wish to know about, considering its phenomenal success through such dogs as Splinter and all his famous sons, headed by Lucifer, and female descendants, headed by the great Vesuvienne and including Champion Diana and Diadem, the last two having for some years figured as American matrons, is the Foiler strain. Its origin is principally from the Grove Terriers, Foiler being by Old Grip, a son of Grove Willie, out of Judy, one of Rev. Jack Russell's strain. The characteristics of the strain are excellent heads, legs, and feet. In the latter point these Terriers, as an average, excel all others; they are prone, however, to drooping quarters, hind dew-claws, and, if bred in closely, large ears. The Foilers are the most difficult of all to handle in breeding, but with care I prefer them to all others. They are well represented in this country by a number of stud dogs. Lucifer, Dusky Trap, and Splauger are direct descendants in the male line from the old dog.

Perhaps the most important of all are the Belvoir Terriers. About sixteen years ago, Belgrave Joe began to attract attention as a sire, and from Mr. Luke Tanner's and Mr. Murchison's kennels came a host of winners. These Terriers were essentially of the Belvoir Kennels strain. Every pedigree to-day, whether of one family or another, is thoroughly saturated with this blood. Freer from Bull cross than any other, it greatly changed the type of the
winning Terriers when widely introduced; and with its extraordinary ability to stand successful inbreeding, it may be said to have done more to disseminate a good average Terrier than any other strain. It brought symmetry, character, and good coats, although more profuse than before; and it was not until the advent of Champion Spice, with his doubtful lineage on his dam’s side, that a branch of the Belvoir strain, through him, went all to pieces as regards their jackets. The tremendous opportunities given this very good dog at stud resulted in a very few good ones. Mixture, Brockenhurst Spice, Earl Leicester, and Hysop were about the best. His blood, however, with careful handling, and tempered with that of strains of more fixity of type, helped to produce Rachel, First Flight, Syrup, Raffle, Chattox, and a host of others in the second, third, and fourth generations. Spice was brought to America in 1886, by Mr. Kelly, of New York, at the largest price ever paid by an American exhibitor. His career was very short. After doing but little service in the stud, he lost his life in a fight with one of Mr. Kelly’s Deerhounds within the year, so that what Spice blood we have in this country did not come to us directly from him. Earl Leicester, his kennel companion, was disposed of in the same way by Mr. Kelly’s Grecian Greyhound last year. Mixture is in Mr. John E. Thayer’s kennels, at Lancaster, Mass., where he has done excellent service in the stud.

Just at this moment a strain is becoming of special interest; it is the Buffer, through his grandson Buff—at one time much thought of, but of recent years little used and often much abused. The Buffers were always accused of possessing a cross of Beagle, which brought them heavy, listless ears and a want of true character. I must say my own experience with blood akin to it gave me some results of that very sort. Buffer was a son of the Marquis of Huntley’s Bounce, and the dog I used with my Tartar bitch Nellie—spoken of already in this article—was also a son of his, called Bismarck. Ten years ago, a friend of
mine and I also tried inbreeding for three generations. The marked features above alluded to cropped out now and then, although I will acknowledge one dog—a real Terrier—was a game, big brute, and weighed thirty-three pounds.

Buffer produced Buffet, claimed by competent judges to have been the most perfectly built Fox Terrier that has to their knowledge existed. He sired little of great value outside of his famous son Buff. This white dog, possessing wonderful legs and feet, great character and symmetry, had a very successful career on the bench, and was extensively used at stud. His get was only fair, with the exception of two beautiful daughters, Bloom and Blossom.

Buff was cursed with periodical attacks of eczema, and this, with the fact that careless use of his blood and attempts at inbreeding brought out large ears and bad heads, soon caused his blood to be discarded for the more successful families that followed his period. Certainly, what Buff produced for Mr. Lawrence to Jeopardy and some other bitches in this country was not good. I had a bitch inbred to him, with which I never succeeded in rearing a fit puppy to escape the stable-pail. Messrs. Rutherfurd had a nice little son of Buff, called Nailer, who got some very neat Terriers, such as they were in America at the time he figured on our benches. Mr. Cushing, of Boston, has, however, to-day a very useful dog by Buff, out of Jeopardy. If anyone desires the old dog's blood, I dare say his services might be obtained.

True, Buff enters into the Clark strain, through Rollick, but it only appears as a small and useful ingredient. Where, however, we to-day see this blood jump suddenly to the front, is through Mr. Vicary's kennels. Its cross with the Foilers, through Splinter, in his hands, has given us Vesuvienne and Venio. The extent to which the latter is being used at stud—and I hear with success—and the fact that I have four young sons of his out of Rachel coming on who are likely, bar accidents, to disseminate the blood in this country, makes the study of this fortunate combination interesting. The simplest way
is to give an extended pedigree of the cross, and by it
will be seen how, through Foiler, on the sire, Vesuvian's
side (a litter brother of Lucifer's), the blood of Rollick
predominates. Buff, on the dam, Venilia's side, appears
through an inbred cross.

To conclude the subject of the different strains of blood
among Fox Terriers, I have selected the Clark, or Brocken-
hurst Rally strain, because it is the most distinct in type,
because it has, in a given period, produced more high-class
bench-winners than any other, and because it furnishes the
best example of a most carefully worked out instance of
successful inbreeding known to Fox Terrier history.

The Messrs. Clark, two brothers living in Nottingham,
-founded the family with practically three Terriers—one dog
and two bitches. The dog was Brockenhurst Rally, an
excellent son of Brockenhurst Joe and Moss II., a grand-
daughter of Old White Tyrant. The bitches were Jess, a
daughter of Hazlehurst's Grip, he a son of Turk, out of
Patch, a granddaughter of Old Trap, and Rollick, a
daughter of Buff and Nectar II., by Old Foiler. Brocken-
hurst Rally was bred to both Jess and Rollick. The off-
spring of these two unions were bred together for several
generations, and this crossing and recrossing into precisely
the same blood is what produced Result and all the Ter-
riers so closely related to him, including Roysterer, Regent,
Reckoner, Rachel, Radiance, Reckon, Rational, Raffle,
etc., which for the past six years have held almost un-
disputed sway on the English benches. It was but last
year that they finally succumbed to Mr. Vicary's kennels,
although Russley Toff, the best puppy of this year, and
purchased by Mr. F. Redmond from his breeder, Mr. F.
W. F. Toomer, of Swindon, for 200 guineas, is essentially
of the Brockenhurst Rally family.

Now and then an outcross was made, such as that to
Hysop, the best-fronted son of Spice, from which came
Heatherbell and Harmony, respectively the dams of Rachel
and Raffle; and to New Forest, the son of Splinter and Olive
II., from which cross First Flight was the fruit. Reckoner
also is credited with one outcross, in his grandam, Nell, a bitch of Foiler and Buff blood. In the main, however, the Clark Terriers trace to Brockenhurst Rally and the two bitches Jess and Rollick.

It is undoubtedly Brockenhurst Rally's Belvoir blood, as well as the care and intelligence of Messrs. Clark's handling, which has permitted the inbreeding of these Terriers to be so remarkably successful.

The striking features of the Clark Terriers are a tendency to uniformity in markings, all black, or black with very little dark tan markings on the head, predominating; white bodies, of course, or white bodies with black patches accompanying; a high average of well-carried and exceptionally small ears; a smooth outline, their muscles being beautifully distributed and showing no "bossiness;" excellent coats, legs, and feet; grand ribs and loins; and they are, from my own experience, very game and good workers. Their peculiarities naturally appear persistently, and are domed skulls, shoulders not oblique enough, and consequently a tendency to stand out at the elbows, thereby sometimes in the judging ring throwing away well-deserved prizes before a judge fastidious on the question of narrow and straight fronts.

Returning to Russley Toff, a dog I have not seen, but which my kennel manager, Mr. German Hopkins, saw when abroad last spring, and has carefully described to me, I should judge to be a dog with all the best features of the Clark Terriers, and with neither of their prominent faults, viz., domed skull or indifferent shoulders. Toff is a beautifully fronted dog; in fact, that would have to be the case for Mr. Redmond to own him, he being uncompromisingly wedded to that most important of all points in a Fox Terrier.

Toff's outcross is, however, right back into the blood the Messrs. Clark drew from. He is by Stipendiary, a son of Rachel's son Reckon, out of Shindy, a granddaughter on both sides of Belgrave Joe. His dam is by Regent, out of Rutty. Rutty is by Brockenhurst Joe, Rally's sire, out of a
THE SMOOTH-COATED FOX TERRIER. 389

granddaughter of Champion Olive, the sister of Brockenhurst Joe. It will thus be seen that there is still reason to expect this great strain to hold its own in the front rank, although, as it is the world over, the latest champion is always the most popular.

American breeders, while not having as yet produced a Result or Vesuvienne, have really a most excellent collection of Terriers to breed from, including practically every strain of consequence.

The blood of Jock, Trap, and Tartar first came to us through the importation by Mr. Newbold Morris of a very fair Terrier, called Gamester, in 1877. He produced quite a number of nice puppies at the time, but his blood has now quite disappeared from our benches. Nothing very serious was done in getting out high-class Terriers until the Messrs. Lawrence, of Groton, Mass., and Messrs. Rutherford, of Allmuchy, Warren County, N. J., began exhibiting, about the year 1882.

Mr. Lawrence bought Old Buff and Brockenhurst Joe, and some nice bitches, including Jeopardy and Deacon Rosey, from Mr. J. C. Tinne. For three or four years these Terriers and their offspring adorned our benches, but, unfortunately, Mr. Lawrence’s kennels being far away from the principal breeders of the time, the old dogs received comparatively few outside bitches. When they died, four years ago, Mr. Lawrence, to the great regret of our fanciers, gave up active breeding.

Messrs. Rutherford made some very useful importations, beginning in 1881, including Old Bowstring, by Turk, Swansdown, by Saracen, Old Champion Royal, and a number of crosses of Buff, among them Nailer, by Buff, imported in utero, and later Old Viola, the grandam of their famous bitch Diana. The blood of their earlier importa-
tions has given way to the modern strains, with which they have liberally sprinkled their kennels, Diana, Splauger, Raffe and Cornwall Duchess being the most prominent of their own, while they have availed themselves unstintingly of every stud dog accessible to them.

In Swansdown, by Saracen, a strain came to us which I have not mentioned, and which possesses some local interest for us, viz., the Turk. This dog, at one time quite popular in England, a son of Old Grip, and with probably a predominance of Grove blood in him, got two sons, litter brothers, who were used considerably—Moslem and Saracen. The strain was noted for gameness. Moslem produced a coarse branch, while Saracen’s get showed quality. A son of Moslem, Moslem II., was brought to this country, and received much unmerited puffing. He was a fair dog, of rather common mould. Fortunately for American breeders, his moderate career on our benches was short, and our breeders escaped his undesirable blood at stud. Swansdown, by Saracen, on the other hand, bred to Brockenhurst Joe, produced Warren Lady, the dam of General Grant, a very creditable Terrier in his early maturity. She was also the dam of a lovely bitch, Lady Warren Mixture, by Mixture, which Messrs. Rutherford lost through distemper. Barring a delicate constitution, she was quite the prettiest quality bitch bred on this side. Mr. James Mortimer, of the Westminster Kennel Club, Babylon, Long Island, one of our best judges and a very successful breeder, from Swansdown’s blood got his excellent puppy Suffolk Risk, by Raffe.

Shortly after the importation of Brockenhurst Joe and Buff by Mr. Lawrence, Mr. John E. Thayer, of Lancaster, Mass., brought out the then famous Richmond Olive and Raby Tyrant, at the highest prices at that time paid by American breeders, founding with these two Terriers his celebrated Hillside Kennels of Fox Terriers. They can hardly be said to represent a strain—they represent, rather, a combination of blood with which Mr. George Raper, a very clever breeder in England, had much success; but both Olive and Raby Tyrant seem to have failed to reproduce
THE SMOOTH-COATED FOX TERRIER.

themselves or any very remarkable Terriers on this side of the water. Mr. Thayer later added Mixture, Belgrave, Primrose, Reckoner, and Richmond Dazzle to his kennels, and a large draft from Mr. Fred Hoey's kennels. With this additional blood, Mr. Thayer is bringing out very credible youngsters.

Mr. Fred Hoey, whose kennels are at Hollywood, Long Branch, N. J., one of our good judges and a keen and intelligent breeder, has been very successful with a smaller kennel than those above named. From Lurette, a sister of Spice and Olive II., the dam of New Forest, he bred a lovely bitch—Mace II.—to Brockenhurst Joe, which unfortunately died of distemper after the Boston show of 1886. Most of his Terriers have come from Mr. Vicary's kennels, including his famous Valet, his sire, Venetian, and some recent importations of the strains closely related to Vesuvienne's blood.

Mr. Edward Kelly, of New York, the founder of our Fox Terrier Club, and a liberal importer of many good Terriers of the Belvoir strains, has done much for our American Fox Terrier family. Of recent years, he has not been as active, owing to business cares absorbing his leisure. The debt American breeders owe him must nevertheless not be forgotten.

Mr. Clarence Rathbone, of Albany, must be counted as one of the faithful of the faithful. His Beverwyck Kennels, at Albany, N. Y., contain representatives of every known strain; and in the hands of so enthusiastic and tireless a breeder a vast amount of good work is being done, which should surely one of these days be crowned with the breeding of some clinkers.

With my own, the Blemton Kennels, ends the list of our kennels of importance up to within two years. Since then, enthusiastic breeders have started kennels, of which much will be heard in the near future.

Mr. R. S. Ryan, of Baltimore, has drawn both from our best home kennels and also somewhat from abroad, to found his Linden Kennels.
Messrs. Granger & Vanderpoel's Regent Kennels, in Baltimore, also give great promise. Active and keen, their kennels are destined to be a creditable support to our leading shows.

A strong and enthusiastic combination has been formed by two young breeders of means, Mr. Moses Taylor and Mr. James T. Burden, Jr., of New York. Their kennels are known as the Wood Dale Kennels, at Wood Dale, near Troy, on the Hudson. They spare neither time nor expense, and will soon appear on our benches with good strings to compete with the old kennels, who must now look to their laurels, for all these newly organized kennels are on the right track as far as the blood they possess is concerned.

Mr. John A. Logan, Jr., of Youngstown, Ohio, is another of our very best new breeders. With his already wide experience with dogs and horses, being an excellent sportsman, and fond of the best of everything in quadrupeds, his Oriole Kennels will certainly become familiar to every Fox Terrier lover in the country.

A very important importation has been made this year by Mr. H. R. Astor Carey, of New York, a new acquisition to the fancy. He brought out First Flight, New Forest's best son, a dog combining the Splinter and Spice cross with the Clark strain; also a full sister of Champion Rachel, and one or two other excellent brood bitches. Mr. Carey's kennels can not fail to meet with success with such blood to begin with.

On the Pacific Coast, the fancy is well represented by such breeders as Mr. J. B. Martin, San Francisco, Cal.; Mr. C. A. Sumner, Los Angeles, Cal.; while throughout the country are scattered lovers of the breed, a list of some of which I subjoin, and all of which are doing their good work: Mr. W. T. McAlees, Philadelphia, Penn.; Mr. John
THE SMOOTH-COATED FOX TERRIER.

Wren, Springfield, Ohio; Mr. Lloyd Banks, New York City; Mr. W. H. Joeckel, Jr., New York City; Mr. Louis A. Biddle, Philadelphia, Penn.; Mr. G. S. Kissel, Morris-town, N. J.; Mr. Warham Whitney, Rochester, N. Y.; Carl Heimerle, Bay Ridge, Long Island, N. Y.

Our Canadian cousins have for years had an excellent list of active and intelligent fanciers, and in their kennels can be found the blood of their own valuable importations of prominent strains from England and from our best kennels in the United States. Such well-known breeders and exhibitors as Mr. Richard Gibson, of Delaware, Ontario; Messrs. Wheeler & Davy, of London, Ontario; Mr. D. S. Booth, of Brockville, Ontario, and Mr. J. K. McDonald, of Toronto, need no praise from me.

It has frequently been claimed that show Terriers are wanting in courage as compared with Terriers of former days. This is a common cant among sportsmen not interested in bench shows. It is true that a Terrier not trained for his work will frequently disappoint an owner, just as a Setter or Pointer of the very best strain would disappoint a sportsman in the field if its natural instincts had not been cultivated by training.

In proof of the claim that there has been no deterioration in Fox Terriers if properly bred, I received permission of Mr. Royal P. Carroll, of New York—one of our well-known sportsmen, who has just returned from the West—to relate a little incident told him by Mr. Beck, son of Senator Beck, of Kentucky, showing what Fox Terriers are capable of if put to the test. Mr. Beck, who has a ranch near Cheyenne, Wyoming, some years ago purchased some of the Blemton Kennels Terriers, from which he has since bred quite a pack. Mr. Beck was out with his Terriers one day, and ran across a good-sized cinnamon bear, which the Terriers promptly attacked. Of course it was out of the question that they should come out better than "second best." They made a very creditable fight, however, and were treated to a violent repulse, which they succumbed to as reluctantly as the most exacting critic could wish.
THE BEDLINGTON TERRIER.

By W. H. Russell.

This dog first emerged from prehistoric obscurity in the County of Northumberland, in the extreme north of England. A distinct breed of Terrier, native and peculiar to this district, he was known and appreciated there long before the era of dog shows; and since he has become more widely known and carefully bred, he has, with all his improvements, retained the typical characteristics which we find noted in the earliest descriptions of the best specimens, and which mark him off from all other breeds of Terriers.

The earliest records and traditions we have treat of him as the associate of gypsies, rat-catchers, traveling tinkers, and such people, to whom he was a friend and guard, or an ally and companion in sport. However humble his patrons at that time may have been, they were of a class who thoroughly understood Terrier sport—hunting with these dogs every animal in the country that wore fur.

Mr. W. E. Alcock, the present able secretary of the Bedlington Terrier Club, in an article on this breed, states that a famous Northumbrian piper, James Allan by name, who was born about 1720, in a gypsy camp in Rothbury Forest, near the center of the county, has left testimony, which has been published in his biography, to the effect that his father and himself kept rough Terriers. The father, William Allan, was much famed for his skill as an otter-hunter, and was much in request among the gentry as a man who could always show them good sport.

The dogs that Allan used were called Rodberry (Rothbury) Terriers, and were the ancestors of the present-day
Bedlingtons. Some old fanciers claim that Rothbury is the proper name and that it ought to have been retained.

Two of the elder Allan's favorite dogs were Peachem and Pincher, names appearing among later dogs; and we find the name of Piper, derived from Piper Allan, borne by the first Bedlington Terrier, so called.

Pedigrees of known dogs of this breed are traced back to 1792 and 1782, but we have no good description of such dogs until those written in the early part of this century.

We must remember that one hundred years ago Terriers were known only as either rough or smooth; and, generally speaking, we may say that the rough sorts were found where the climate and work were the most trying. They therefore come rightly by a reputation for being a tough, plucky, hard-bitten race, their hard, weather-resisting coats enabling them to withstand the greatest amount of wear and tear, whether on land or in water.

Although we do not know so much as we would like to know about these early Rodberry Terriers, we do know the strain and its geographical situation. We know the character and physique of the Northumbrian man. He is stalwart and robust, seldom corpulent; is clean, thrifty and plodding, honest and sincere, shrewd and independent.* We naturally find similar characteristics in his dogs, and we may depend upon his appreciation of such animals from the fact that the first of all dog shows was held in the Northumbrian city of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. This was in 1859. Subsequently, more important shows were held in the larger centers of Great Britain; but anyone looking about Newcastle and its neighborhood can not fail to notice the keen interest taken in sport on every hand.

In 1825 one Thomas Ainsley, a mason, who had bred a remarkably good Terrier called Young Piper, and from whom many of the best dogs are descended, first gave the breed its present name, after a town some thirteen miles

north of Newcastle. Its present population is about 14,000, mostly outlying from the original village, which seems to retain its old-time simplicity.

We have brief descriptions, given in several articles on this Terrier, of the parents of Young Piper. The sire, Anderson’s Piper, was a slender-built dog; fifteen inches high, and weighing only fifteen pounds; he was liver-colored, the hair being of a hard, linty texture; ears large, hanging close to the cheek, and slightly feathered at the tips. The dam, which was brought from the town of Bedlington, in 1820, was black, with brindled legs, and with a tuft of light-colored hair on the top of her head; she was thirteen inches high, and weighed fourteen pounds. Thus we can see that seventy years ago, at least, some of the important characteristics of the modern Bedlingtons were met with in their progenitors.

To be a little fanciful, we may imagine that this breed evolved itself, or was developed, in adaptation to its circumstances. The coat is less long and heavy than those of the rough Terriers farther north, and the build is lighter, with more pace for, perhaps, mountainous regions, and longer bursts of speed; in fact, we find the miners of the great coal-beds in this district using these Terriers to run rabbits, and seeking pace, and therefore long legs, in their dogs. When the Bedlingtons were first brought before the public, they were, in the most part, in the hands of these same miners. The demand for speed in coursing had caused the Bedlingtons to be given up, in a measure, for the Whippet and Greyhound; but he will always be remembered as having been the companion and pride and joy of the “Geordie.”

However, our subject has other fanciers as well who are more able and ready to show and carefully breed their dogs. Ten years ago, to be sure, the Bedlingtons had been seen and heard of out of their home county, but were not much bred elsewhere. Now there are kennels of them all over England, from Devonshire far north into Scotland. The Bedlington Terrier Club has a good list of members well
distributed over Great Britain, and with two members on this continent.

The English Kennel Club Stud Book records prizes given to Bedlingtonats Manchester, in 1869, and prize-winners are named at the succeeding large shows.

On January 1, 1890, a dog show was held at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, in the same building as the first of all dog shows, in 1859. The number of Bedlington entries was eighty-three—the largest known.

What crosses helped to produce the Bedlington as we now have him, whether the Otter Hound contributed his pendent ears and peaked skull, and the Greyhound his elegant shape, is not known. Exactly when and how the present type became inherent in the breed we can only surmise. The underlying quality of the dog, which has in nowise been affected by any possible crossing in the remote past, is Terrier. Everything that can be said in favor of the aboriginal rough Terrier, from which he is descended, may be said of the Bedlington. The two names Ainsley and Pickett mark eras, overlapping each other, in the history of our subject. There were known previous to 1825, and subsequently, many other fanciers, only less prominent as such.

Following are the points of the Bedlington Terrier as defined and adopted by the Bedlington Terrier Club:

**Skull.**—Narrow, but deep and rounded; high at occiput, and covered with a nice silky tuft or top-knot.

**Jaw.**—Long, tapering, sharp, and muscular; as little stop as possible between the eyes, so as to form nearly a line from the nose-end along the joint of the skull to the occiput. The lips close-fitting, and no flew.

**Eyes.**—Should be small and well sunk in head. The blues should have a dark eye. The blue and tan ditto, with amber shade. Livers, sandies, etc., a light-brown eye.

**Nose.**—Large, well-angled. Blues and blue and tans should have black noses; livers and sandies have flesh-colored.

**Teeth.**—Level, or pincer-jawed.
Ears.—Moderately large, well forward, flat to the cheek, thinly covered, and tipped with fine, silky hair. They should be filbert-shaped.

Legs.—Of moderate length, not wide apart, straight and square set, and with good-sized feet, which are rather long.

Tail.—Thick at root, tapering to point, slightly feathered on lower side, nine inches to eleven inches long, and scimitar-shaped.

Neck and shoulders.—Neck long, deep at base, rising well from shoulders, which should be flat.

Body.—Long and well-proportioned, flat-ribbed, and deep, not wide in chest; slightly arched back, well ribbed up, with light quarters.

Coat.—Hard, with close bottom, and not lying flat to sides.

Color.—Dark blue, blue and tan, liver, liver and tan, sandy, sandy and tan.

Height.—About fifteen to sixteen inches.

Weight.—Dogs, about twenty-four pounds; bitches, about twenty-two pounds.

General appearance.—He is a light made-up, lathy dog, but not shelly.

Pickett preferred the silky top-knot to be darker than the rest of the coat, but later fanciers prefer the reverse. The muzzle should be rather narrow, but very deep. There should be no cheekiness, but the strong jaw muscles should be there all the same. The ears should hang low, leaving a clear outline of the head. The position and size of the eyes minimize the chance of damage to those organs. When not trimmed for a show, there is no deficiency on the neck of the protected hair needed by a real working Terrier. Of the various genuine Bedlington colors, the blue-black has been of late years preferred, the liver-colored dogs being but rarely seen at the shows, and the other colors hardly at all; but there is at present a movement in England to bring in the livers again, and they, in fact, were in the old days of the fancy the favorites.

Beauty is not usually claimed for Bedlingtons, but if we
know how to look for it, I think we may see it on them; for if there is beauty in a Scotch Deerhound, why not in what is nearly like it, in miniature? The obstacle to beauty, I should say, is the coat. This has been greatly improved of late, and now it ought not to be either woolly or long. Although hard, the hairs should not be straight, but should stand almost on end, each one separate and distinct, with a twist of its own, as if inclined to curl. Scattered over the body are hairs harder than the rest of the coat, which, as a whole, should be crisp to the touch and neither hard nor silky. The coat should be about one and one-fourth inches long, although it is frequently seen as long as two inches, which, however, is too long, as it the more readily carries dirt, and also conceals the animal's elegant contour. To avoid the latter, the old and long hairs are often removed for show purposes by hard combing, and even plucking. How far this is justified will be discussed below.

This coat, from one and one-fourth to one and three-fourths inches long, "hard, with close bottom, and not lying flat to sides," is certainly an outdoor rural workman's jacket. Flat coats, over two inches long, on other breeds may be made ornamental; but the ideal coat of the Bedlington is, to my mind, faultless, all things considered. Hard, it resists wet, and yet is so short that, coming from the water, shaking himself, and rolling on the bank, the dog is quickly dry.

My own dogs, with the run of a farm and neighboring stream, never need washing, and never have to be forbidden any part of the house because of the coat carrying dirt. The feet of any dog on a muddy day will mark a white bedspread, and the tidy American housewife, if there are any dogs about, usually shuts the door to the best parlor.

Good specimens of this breed (I speak from personal experience) resemble one another even more mentally than they do physically. There is always the same alert interest in outdoor matters, with the ever-present penchant for hunting and excavating. These energies can, of course, be misdirected, and one's chickens or cats may become the
unwilling objects of the dog's pursuit; and, if not watchful, one may even find the house-walls undermined. Young dogs may, however, be easily taught to conduct themselves so as to meet with general approbation, even respecting their owner's flower-beds.

These dogs are happiest when taken for an outing with their master, searching about at a gallop for anything that runs wild. I have seen a Bedlington stop a large snake and prevent its escape until, having had his attention attracted, the owner came up and relieved the dog of further responsibility.

They readily learn to take to water with delight, and do not heed cold or heat or length of road. In repose and in-doors they usually seem dull, not being carpet knights naturally; and their coats may seem awry, not being shaken out as when at liberty. Seen in the snow, of which they are very fond, the coat often looks like a beautiful suit of velvet.

They have, in good specimens, something of the appearance of a thorough-bred race-horse, and when animated show a fiery energy that illumines them. It is this overflowing vitality and sporting instinct in the field that has such a charm for a man who loves what is all about him in nature as she is found in field, wood, and stream, and who appreciates a sympathetic canine friend. If the Bedlington is ugly, at least he is not so ugly that after his coat has been cared for it is considered, by his admirers, necessary for him to be mutilated before putting on the show bench. The following well-written article, taken from the English St. James Gazette, is interesting as being by an apparently unbiased witness, and as showing that some of the best blood has come to this country. The father alluded to is Sentinel, one of the best-headed dogs of his kind. He is described by that unerring judge of the breed, Mr. Charles H. Mason, in his "Our Prize Dogs," volume 1. Sentinel's pluck is testified to in the quotation:

Two tall and burly men were shown into my study some time ago. Their names brought to me memories of wild moorland, of rough sport over bleak
salt-marshes; but I could not guess their errand. The taller of the pair placed a basket on my table, and said with gravity:

"We wanted a trip to London, so we thought we'd fetch him with us. We never trust one of the breed to no railway man."

I then knew that one of a precious strain of Terriers was to be mine, and I received the information with sober joy. Then spoke the broader of my visitors:

"His father's gone to America. We thought you would like a puppy of the old dog's (he was as game as they make them), and we brought you the best for a little present."

Here the tall man unrolled a sheet that seemed to be dotted with characters that took the shape of a big triangular blotch.

"There's the pedigree, and nothing better in England."

The pedigree was indeed imposing. I found myself the proud possessor of a "Blue Bedlington. Date of birth, July 18th; marks, none." In the blood of this aristocrat mingled strains of Old Topsey, Heron's Bess, Piper, Tip, Shields' Meg, and the records of these and other breedings wound from the base of the triangle to the apex, where was written the name of that heir of the ages who was in the basket. As the big man reverently laid his hands on the lid, he looked like a bishop about to perform a confirmation ceremony. And then the prize came to view. I am bound to say that a more sorry object never went on four legs. He staggered absurdly, and hung his head as if he were under a sense of crime. His coat, so far from showing a shade of azure, was a mere rugged pelt of dark slate-color, and a comic mustache of stiff bristles gave him somewhat of the appearance of a barbel. The two giants gazed on the creature, and their look was one of pure rapture. Over two hundred miles the brute had been conveyed, and I knew that no higher honor could be offered me by my good friends; so I resolved to bestow the utmost care on the scion of Topsey. He looked up at me for a moment, and then came to fawn on me in a reserved sort of way; then I saw the gleam of his deep set, fiery eye, and somehow the impression given by the whole carcass changed. The ladies of the house came to see my new friend, and their marked restraint increased my misgivings. The poor blue dog crept after them, one after the other, and seemed to crave forgiveness for his own ill-favored guise; but the feminine mind did not relent, and polite words of commendation were uttered, I fear, as a matter of form.

Then a rollicking Bull Terrier puppy entered and proceeded to play. He rolled the blue over, and enjoyed the fun very much until he took the liberty of bestowing a nip. In an instant the ragged youngster was transformed. Without making a sound, he fixed his grip and held on. The white puppy showed all the gallantry of his race, but he was soon in sore straits, and the tall man said:

"Just like the old dog. They're all the same. Better part them." The warriors were lifted up and separated.

My vanity was sorely tried during my first public appearance with the blue puppy. But the ugliness wore off week by week. His limbs grew wiry and strong. His tail became so muscular that a tap from it was like the blow
of a riding-whip, and his head acquired a strange attractiveness. His early youth went pleasantly by, and, as his character developed, I found he was quiet and teachable, like all of his breed. His gravity deepened as his beauty became apparent, and even in his gallop over the fields he pounded along as if he were merely running for the good of his constitution and not out of light-heartedness. It is odd to see the dog’s pride in his feats with vermin; and I fear that when we go into the country, with its swarms of rats, his vanity will become excessive.

There is a consensus among writers on the Bedlington that he is of the highest courage, and instances are adduced to show his desperate gameness. It was said when he first became generally known that he was quarrelsome. This has been repeatedly contradicted in print by good authorities. The idea may have arisen from the fact that he was kept by a certain class of men as a fighting dog, and because of his undoubted pluck. However, when not trained by this species of cannibalism, he has been found peaceable when abroad. He has spirit and energy, which are most desirable, but they must be properly educated and directed. A brave man may be either a hero or a desperado. Being a dog capable of the strongest attachment to
his master, he is likely to be blindly jealous, and will “bear no rival near the throne.” At home he will usually not tolerate the intrusion of strange dogs. This can hardly be called a peculiarity of the Bedlington, dogs not being inclined, as a rule, to show hospitality to visitors of their own species.

Sometimes in America the proud possessor of a well-bred Bedlington may be asked by some earnest inquirer, or perhaps curious and utilitarian scoffer, “What is he good for?” To a true dog-lover his four-footed friend is something like a child in his affections, whether his usefulness is great or not; but the Bedlington can be a necessary part of an establishment.

In the first place, he is eminently a man’s dog; and although when kept in the house from youth as a pet he loses his fire and restlessness, if he has had a chance to learn the taste of sport, he will always be begging his master for a run. He is able to discharge the duties of a larger dog about a country place, except in such instances as require bulk. If his size will not permit him to seize and hold an intruder, he can at least give the alarm, which enables his master to look into the matter for himself, and either supplement or restrain his guard, as he may see fit. He has pace enough to keep up with the ordinary speed of a horse, and is small enough to be taken into a vehicle, and even given a place on the seat if desired.

No rodent, *Mephitis Americana*, mink, raccoon, or fox finds the neighborhood of his home a pleasant visiting-place. He searches diligently above and below ground for these pests, and when he finds them shows no quarter. This usefulness in the writer’s experience, living on a forest farm, by an Adirondack trout-stream. This Terrier will also act as an ordinary farm-dog, helping with the cattle. I do not hear of Terriers being used in shooting in this country, but Bedlingtons are seen advertised in English papers as “broken to the gun.”

Anyone breeding these dogs should of course be careful to have the parents of pure blood. Such are not difficult
to procure now in America, and fair specimens may be obtained at modest prices. Selection in mating should be on the general principle of a sum of excellences in the two parents—a defect in one counterbalanced by a corresponding excellence in the other; that is, two animals, both of which are bad in head, or body, or legs, or coat, should not be bred together. The tendency in such a case is to an exaggeration of the fault, whereby symmetry is destroyed and failure becomes sure. The more good qualities each parent possesses the better, and the descent being from equally good ancestors, the greater the chance of successful results. This principle being so well known, it will be necessary to speak of but one point more which is especially to be noticed about this breed. The coat should be bred hard. It may be fine, but not soft or silky, except the top-knot and ear-fringes. Neither should it be coarse or stiff, which indicates other than pure Bedlington breeding. When there is too great a tendency to softness of coat, a "liver" cross is recommended, and this is one reason why that colored dog should not be neglected.

The first Bedlington I ever owned was bought by me in London, of a man who kept this breed for hunting rabbits, and who cared only for working qualities, making no note of colors or pedigrees. One day he appeared at my lodgings on his bicycle, followed by three of these Terriers, one of which he had caused to be sent from Yorkshire for me. The dog had been taken care of by a gamekeeper, and when I took him to Regent's Park he ran to right and to left ahead of me, and frequently looking back, would be guided by the direction in which I waved my hand. When so commanded he came in to heel, which showed me that he could have been useful with a gun. He afterward, in New York, learned to retrieve; and if a lady dropped her handkerchief, would, at a sign from me, pick it up and offer it to her. Once I remember a little girl was so surprised by this apparent attention on his part that she said "Thank you, sir," which made the dog appear very human.

However, dogs that are sharp at vermin generally do not
THE BEDLINGTON TERRIER.

retrieve well, and need careful treatment to be taught. They will pick up an article, but nip and drop it, and look for something else. All Terriers should be trained to run ahead and hunt and to come in to heel when required. If they do not know at least this much, they are likely to be a nuisance. By not punishing a dog when he comes to you, he will learn at a cross word to come in to heel, where he can be well controlled and directed. When it is necessary to correct a small dog, run at him suddenly and fiercely; he will usually lie down; then stand over him and scold, but not loudly, perhaps pretending to beat him with a switch. He will then, if he understands, be glad to do as you wish him to do.

Never give a command you can not enforce. Firmness and consistency will train a dog better than to impress him by cruelty, besides developing his intelligence and affection. This is merely the common-sense of dog-training which has been ably set forth by well-known writers.

These dogs are most hardy. They may be kept where any live-stock is kept, provided they have a dry bed, as in a barn in winter or out of doors in summer; in fact, they are better if not coddled. They should not be fed much meat unless they have a great deal of exercise. They are usually spare eaters, and ought never to look fat. If a dog is active and his nose is moist and cold, he is doing well. They will be better if allowed great freedom; much chaining is of course bad. Males, if kept shut up together, are prone to quarrel.

As a rule, Bedlingtons will have few diseases if given plenty of air and exercise, with a sufficiency of good food and clean water. It is only when kept confined in numbers that they "fall into the hands of the physicians." They may then be treated according to the rules for dogs of their size.

To show a Bedlington to advantage some care is necessary, for he does not display in the ring such animation as he does out of doors at liberty. Therefore he should be accustomed to the chain and to pleasant associations with
it. If made a preliminary to an outing in the fields, he will learn not to consider it an unpleasant bondage, and will not droop as if the chain were used merely for purposes of confinement and punishment. After the first requisites, health and well-developed and hard muscles, comes the coat. The attention which it is customary to give to this before showing is one detriment to the dog’s popularity.

There are times when the natural coat is such that the dog needs no trimming to look his best. At other times, as the old hairs do not drop simultaneously, and as some remain irregularly here and there over the dog, light in color and long, they should be removed to give him a neat look.

This may be done without objection with a fine-tooth comb, but many people think it fair to remove some hair by plucking. If any mark of such treatment is shown on
the skin, disqualification is liable to follow. Honorable handlers will not, of course, cut or alter the color or texture of so much as a single hair. Whatever there is on the dog must be perfectly natural. Some fanciers, on the other hand, consider the least plucking dishonest, and hold that, if extensively resorted to, it enables a dog with an excessively long coat to compete advantageously with a naturally good and short-coated dog. This is no doubt true, and presents the problem commented on as follows in the English Stock-Keeper, October 18, 1889:

The disqualifications and severe penalties for trimming that have fallen upon certain kennels, again set us thinking of the necessity that exists for laying down clearly the limits of legitimate hair-dressing in rough-coated Terriers. It is fair to remove old hairs, and nothing more, is the reply received when old exhibitors are asked for an opinion; but between you and me, and let us substitute our conscience for the lamp-post, who is to decide upon the age of the hairs that abound in places which are, in the opinion of the judge, not eligible sites for ground game. Of course, gentle reader, the tiny voice of conscience will be heard in your sensitive ears, ringing like a town-crier's bell; and when it softly tinkles in the presence of the deaf, and somewhat deaf as well, who will discern the moral slip of the finger and thumb?

We are open to conviction in any direction, but our opinion just now is that the present vague condemnation of the art puts a premium on skilled barbarity. Masters of the art will practice undetected, and parade the ring with pride, while the wretched, but no more guilty, initiate, with the clumsy marks on his breast, will walk round in the fear of the judge.

In the present stage of the matter, we are inclined to describe the Kennel Club committee's penalties as being rather harsh; but we should be misunderstood if this opinion were construed into an expression of sympathy with the professional trimmers. Our sympathy is with the honorable and eminent members of the kennel world who have boldly entered the lists to unseat the knaves of the tonsure; while our inexpressible contempt is reserved for the champions of trimming, and for those who sneered at the motives of the opponents of trimming.

And also, January 3, 1890:

One of the most trying questions during the year that has just begun will be the great trimming puzzle; for it is a puzzle to know how much the Kennel Club or the judges will stand. The Kennel Club ought to solve the puzzle, of course—there is no doubt about that; but the committee fold their hands and shrug their shoulders, and say: *Non possumus*; we have tried. We did issue a circular asking exhibitors for information. The novices and the numskulls replied most copiously, and by return of post; but the rest, who, from having been more than five minutes in the fancy, knew something, proved very bad correspondents. The committee think they have done their
best. They are unable to define trimming in Terriers sufficiently just and comprehensive for the purposes of disqualification; so they say we will ask men to judge these hairy breeds who are acquainted with the peculiar customs of the fancy, and then we will ask them to tip us the wink if they see how it has been done. This is a very comfortable temporary arrangement. Some of the judges have taken to it most seriously, and we expect to give our readers accounts of several <em>causes célèbres</em> of this description in 1890.

The honesty of motive here shown is beyond cavil; still, as certain modifications of the natural animal are allowed in the case of some other breeds of dogs, there may be another point of view that is not dishonest, either. To win with Bedlingtons under the general run of judges, the coat must be made to look neat and not disguise the dog's good points of shape. If any trace of his "improvement" is found, scrutineers, disregarding the customs of fanciers and judges of this breed, think they have grounds for disgracing both animal and owner, which does not encourage the taking up of this otherwise unexceptionable dog. If the judges would favor what have been called "honest-coated" dogs, and not be much influenced by the neatness that comes from excessively careful and skillful manipulation, it would tend to stimulate the breeding and showing of dogs with better natural coats.

The latest <em>dictum</em> on this subject, by the English Bedlington Terrier Club, is to this effect:

At a meeting of the above club held in Newcastle, on January 7, 1890, it was voted, unanimously, "that trimming Bedlington Terriers, that is, removing superfluous hair, be allowable and acknowledged, as it is not done to deceive, but to smarten the dog and show his shape and general contour; and that the honorable secretary be instructed to send a copy of the minutes of the meeting to the Kennel Club committee, and request them to seriously consider the matter.

By this energetic defense of trimming, the specialty club openly challenged the highest English tribunal, and the result is that we have the Kennel Club's definition of a limit to the practice; for at a meeting held February 4, 1890, it was, after some discussion, voted, unanimously, "that the committee of the Kennel Club agree with the Bedlington Terrier Club that the removal of 'superfluous hair' is allowable, understanding by the words 'superflu-
ous hair’ the old or dead coat. Any removal of the new coat, or trimming of head or ears, they consider improper tampering.” With this decision it is believed that Bedlington men in general will be satisfied.

But few Bedlingtons have been shown in the United States as yet, and they have been mostly imported specimens. If they were shown in larger numbers, so that the type could be more readily seen and appreciated, it would greatly help them in popularity. Now, in the poorly filled classes, they look like survivors of a nearly extinct race. They are not understood. However, there are opportunities afforded each year of showing under excellent judges. New faces appear from time to time on the show benches, and testify to an appreciation among some few. If these dogs ever get a favorable start, I do not see why they may not become favorites in certain parts of the United States.

They are especially adapted to our rigorous northern climate. They care so little for the luxuries of life that they thrive where some other dogs would not. So far they have found the most favor in Canada. One of their best-known advocates in that country is Mr. W. S. Jackson, of Toronto; and the blue dogs may be proud of their friend, as people who have had the pleasure of meeting him will understand. There is good Bedlington blood in British America, as far west as Victoria, Vancouver’s Island, and as far east as Halifax, Nova Scotia. In the United States, it is scattered about north of Mason and Dixon’s line.
THE IRISH TERRIER.

BY DR. J. S. NIVEN.

LIKE all things Hibernian, the history of this dog is somewhat mixed; in fact, very little is known about it. From very old men with whom I talked twenty years ago, some of whom could recollect back sixty years or more, I have learned that Terriers of a red or badger color were numerous in the days of their boyhood, and were largely used for all kinds of field sports, both on land and water. From what I could learn, these dogs were at that time of a much larger type than those bred nowadays.

It is only within the last few years that any prominence has been given to the Irish Terrier by fanciers. Formerly they were kept for sport alone, and very little attention was paid to breeding for any special type, the object being simply to get good hard workers which were able to endure a great amount of fatigue and exposure to severe weather. The principal uses to which these dogs were put in olden days were hunting the water-rat in the rivers, drawing badgers in the mountains, and killing rabbits as they were bolted by ferrets from the warrens. They were also used as watch-dogs about the cotter houses of Ireland.

About fifteen years ago the breed had become very much degenerated by the admixture of Scotch Terriers, which were being largely imported into Ireland as ratters. The gentlemen who were chiefly interested in bringing this same breed of Terriers up again to an established type were Messrs. Mortin, Erwin, Ridgway, Montgomery, Jamison, Crosby, Smith, and Marks, and later, Messrs. Krehl, Despard, Graham, Pim, Carey, Waterhouse, and others. In rescuing the breed from utter destruction, these gentlemen used every means within their reach, and have been well rewarded;
yet their work has not been done without the national characteristic of contrariness being strongly exhibited. A most bitter and still undecided controversy has been the consequence. The principal cause of all the trouble has been the anomalous decisions of the judges at the various bench shows.

The question of size has been the bitterest one between the different factions. There can be no doubt that many of the finest and purest specimens of the breed were of large size, weighing thirty to forty pounds, and even more; but the desire of the most genuine fanciers of this breed has been to reduce the weight to twenty-five pounds and under. Another vexed question is that of cropping, and this subject had been coming up from time to time until in 1888, when the Irish Terrier Club passed a resolution emphatically condemning the custom. Consequently, the croppers are in high dudgeon, and it will take years yet of careful breeding to get the ears of the Irish Terrier to conform to the uniform drop of those of its contemporary, the Fox Terrier. At present the anti-croppers have the best of the argument as far as usefulness and cruelty are concerned, but the advocates of cropping have some strong arguments on their side, also, as only a small percentage of Irish Terriers, as now bred, are born with perfect ears; and nothing is such an eye-sore to a Terrier man as a badly carried ear, which judicious cropping does away with in a great measure.

The English Kennel Club has also taken this question up, and its latest decree is to the effect that all Irish Terriers born after December 31, 1889, must be shown uncropped at all shows held under their auspices. To show that there are still some of the large specimens, I copy the following from the "Whispers" of the *Stock-Keeper*, which may be attributed to the editor, Mr. Krehl:

It is one of our pet theories that the Irish Terrier, as he existed in the Emerald Isle before the cunning hand of the exhibitor had been run over him, was the descendant of the Irish Wolfhound. We still consider "a miniature Irish Wolfhound" a good description of what we should like the Irish Terrier to be. Look at the picture of that grand old bitch Spuds, in Stoneheng;
there you have the Wolfhound head and outline. Spuds was a rare type; she
had her faults, and we all knew them, but her memory is more pleasant to our
mind than the sight of the modern prize-winners. To call the Irish Terriers of
to-day miniature Wolfhounds would be sarcastic; the majority of them are
sour-faced, yellow-eyed, black-muzzled, chumpy-headed, and thickly built, and
with bone enough for a Clydesdale horse—in fact, these overbred creatures are
utterly unlike anything else so ugly as themselves. Of course this is only our
own simple and inexperienced opinion, which judges and connoisseurs of the
breed are at liberty to dismiss with contempt. They may prefer the thick-
legged clodhoppers; we still linger on the memory of the graceful and sym-
metrical Terriers, rather light in build, and with only proportionate bone to
carry their weight.

![Irish Terrier: Norah](image)

**Irish Terrier—Norah.**
Owned by Dr. J. S. Niven, London, Canada.

Spuds and her kind, though, were already cultivated descendants of the
big rough and shaggy dogs that the peasants kept for work. These Irish Ter-
riers were brimful of the splendid character that is attributed to the breed.
There was a world of love in their expressive brown eyes, their natures were
gentle with children and women—in fact, so timid even did they appear that
strangers have been misled into thinking them without courage; but what a
mistake! The caress-inviting and quiet creature in a moment, if a blow were
aimed at its master, was transformed into a fury. We could tell some won-
derful tales of the tractability, and the prowess, too, of the old sort, but we fear
to grow garrulous on a favorite and much-loved theme.

Our thoughts were led back to "the old sort" by the sight of a dog that
Mr. Frank Aspinall, the brother of the Kennel Club secretary, lately brought to show us. This was one of them, and a fine Wolfhound he would have made if he had continued to grow. He stood as high as a Collie, and looked to weigh fifty pounds or more; his coat was rough and hard; each hair was wheaten from the body to the tip, which was red; the under coat was woolly and dense. The head looked all of ten inches long, rather narrow across the skull, and the muzzle powerful; and when he opened his mouth and showed his "graveyard"—well, we felt relieved that we were not an Irish landlord. Mr. Aspinall told us his jaw-power was enormous, and that he could pull up solid planks and bite through half-inch boards. More joy that we are not a half-inch board!

But to return to our Irishman—and, by the way, we should say that this dog looked Irish, and we like to see character in a national dog—Mr. Aspinall told us that he purchased him from a Waterford man, who said he came from Connemara, on the West Coast. Mr. Aspinall told us several instances of his stanchness. He has seen him swim a mile in a fast and swollen stream which was thick with floating logs, and as he swam, turning from one bank to the other after the rats that shot in and out.

The history of the present Irish Terrier may be said to date from 1875, several dogs having that year been exhibited at Belfast, Ireland, the home of Mr. G. Jamison. The first Irish Terriers that were ever exhibited in England were at the Brighton Show, in October, 1876—Banshee and Spuds, owned by Mr. Jamison, winning first and second. Since then the class of Irish Terriers has increased so much that they almost equal in numbers the Fox Terrier and surpass the Scotch Terrier classes, showing how popular the breed has become in a few years. The Irish Terrier Club was formed in Ireland about the beginning of 1879, and since that date the Irish have been well represented, both on the bench and in the public press.

Vero Shaw has devoted more attention to this breed than any other modern writer, and little more can be said of it than is found in his works. The information he gives was obtained, principally, from Mr. G. H. Krehl, one of the most enthusiastic admirers of the breed.

The Irish Terrier is a true and distinct breed indigenous to Ireland, and no man can trace its origin, which is lost in antiquity. Mr. Ridgway, of Waterford, whose name is familiar in Irish Terrier circles from having drawn up the first code of points, states that they have been known in Ireland "as long as that country has been an island, and I ground my faith in their age and purity on the fact that there exist old manuscripts in Irish mentioning the
existence of the breed at a very remote period." In old pictures representing scenes of Irish life, an Irish Terrier or two are often to be descried. Ballymena and County Wicklow may almost claim to be the birthplaces of the breed. Most of the best specimens hail from Ballymena and the neighborhood, where Mr. Thomas Erwin, of Irish Setter fame, boasts an extensive experience of this breed, and has always kept a few of the right old working sort for sporting purposes; and "in County Wicklow," Mr. Merry says, "it is well known that the pure breed of Irish Terriers has been carefully kept distinct and highly prized for more than a century." Mr. E. F. Despard, whose name is well known in Irish Terrier circles as a very successful breeder and exhibitor, claims an acquaintance of over forty years with the breed. Mr. George Jamison, too, has known and kept them many years, and up till a little while ago had won more prizes than all the rest of the breeders put together. I mention these proofs of the age of the breed to show those who have lately come to admire them that it is not a made up, composite, or mushroom breed. They are part of Ireland's national economy, and are worthily embodied in the sportsman's toast—"Irish women, Irish horses, and Irish dogs" (which means Irish Terriers, Setters, and Spaniels).

One's first acquaintance with this "prehistoric Terrier" is apt to be disappointing, except to a really "doggy" Terrier man. That is because there is no meretricious flash about them; but there is that about them which you learn to like—they grow upon you. They supply the want so often expressed for "a smart-looking dog with something in him." There is that about their rough-and-ready appearance which can only be described as genuine Terrier, or more emphatically, "Terrier character." They are facile princes; the sportsman's Terrier; and having never yet been made fashion's darlings, still retain in all its purity their instinctive love of hard work. Their characters do not suit them for ladies' pets, but render them the best dogs out for the man that loves his gun and quiet sport.

Amongst those wise old fellows that one comes across in the country, who like a dog with something in him, and a "Terrier," of course, the Irishman is prime favorite. And they know what they are about, those old fellows, and are sportsmen, too, in their own sort of way, when the sun has gone down. This reminds me of a discreditable fact in the history of Irish Terriers, that they were not always only "the poor man's sentinel," but oftentimes something more, when by the aid of their marvelous noses and long legs they, when the shades of night had fallen, provided the pot with that which gave forth the savory smell and imparted a flavor to the "spuds." This, however, if it injured their moral principles, certainly sustained their love and capability for rabbiting. In olden times, too, the larger sizes were bred and used for fighting, and there is still a dash of the old fighting blood in their descendants. They dearly love a mill, and though it would be calumny to say they are quarrelsome, yet it must be admitted that the male portion of the breed are perhaps a little too ready to resent any attempt at interfering with their coats; but are they not Irish, and when did an Irishman shirk a shindy? My dog Sporter is very true to character in this respect. Small dogs, or even those of his own size, he never deigns to notice; but if some large specimen of the genus Canis
approaches him, putting on "side" and airs, Sporter immediately stiffens up visibly, his tail assumes a defiant angle above the horizontal, his ears are cocked forward alertly, and there is an ominous twitching of his upper lips which says, as plain as looks can speak, "Lave me alone, ye spalpeen." Should his warning not be accepted, a scrimmage ensues, which I speedily terminate by whipping him up under my arm by his tail and marching him off. En passant, I recommend this as a very effectual and safe manner of putting a stop to a canine mêlée. "Hitting off" Irish Terriers when fighting I have found useless; they think the pain comes from their opponent, and this only serves to rouse them to fresh efforts.

This description, although written several years ago, is still held to be correct, and nothing need be added to it.

All that the Irish Terrier breeders now have to bewail (and the Irish always have a grievance of some kind), is the want of judges who will adhere to some one type. I was told not long since, by one of the most prominent exhibitors in England, that all he needed to know before exhibiting at a show, in order to take a prize, was the name of the judge, and that he could then choose from his kennel the dog that would be sure to win. This must be very nearly correct, as I see his name often, and always among the first flight. This is not right; and as the Irish Terrier Club has adopted a standard, which is accepted by all the most prominent breeders, it ought to be adhered to. The standard being established, all that is necessary is for judges to abide by it, and disqualify all dogs that go over the recognized weight of twenty-four pounds. If this were done, and the cropping question permanently disposed of, there would then be a bright future for the Irish Terrier and his breeder. The Irish Terrier now stands third or fourth in numbers at all shows in England and Ireland, being outnumbered only by Fox Terriers, Collies, and St. Bernards. This is a good showing, considering how short a time the modern Irish Terrier has been before the public.

The illustrations which accompany this article are for the information of breeders and the public. Norah represents the old type. She is built on the lines of the Irish Wolfhound, and her weight was twenty-two pounds when in condition. The same model could have carried very well thirty to forty pounds; but her day is past, and
the Irish Terrier of to-day is modeled after the second illustration, which represents a dog that weighed about twenty pounds. From his shape and build it is clearly impossible that a dog of his type would be of any use at much over that weight, being lower on legs and shorter ribbed; if he were heavy, he could not get over the ground as easily as a lighter-built dog.

Perhaps the best all-round dog that has been before the public lately is Playday, whose death we have lately seen recorded. He was the first uncropped dog that was ever awarded a prize, and was successful under almost all the judges at the English shows. He is proving himself a typical dog, although as an immediate sire he has not made a good record; but his grandsons and granddaughters are coming well to the front.

There is one point that can not be passed over in favor of the Irish Terrier, and that is his ability to adapt himself to any climate or any surroundings. In this respect, he is a long way ahead of either the Fox Terrier or the Scotch Terrier. He is daily in request for India, China, and the antipodes, where the other breeds fail to acclimatize. He is just as happy in the closed-up den of the peasant as he is in the kennel of the millionaire. He is, par excellence, the dog of the people.

In this connection, the notes of Mr. Ridgway and Mr. Janison, both prominent Irish fanciers of the breed in question, are well worthy of study, and are given below, as well as the scale of points which has been adopted by the Irish Terrier Club, and is now accepted by all breeders.

Mr. Ridgway says:

That the Irish Terrier is and has been a pure breed of dogs indigenous to Ireland, is a fact undoubted, and undisputed by the oldest fanciers and breeders still living, who can well remember the dog fifty or sixty years ago, and at a time before the introduction to this country of the Skye, Yorkshire, or English Bull Terrier, now so fashionable in many parts.

No doubt this breed has of late years been allowed to degenerate sadly, from want of proper interest having been taken in it; but notwithstanding this, we can still bring forward specimens of our Irish Terriers, such as have been seen at several of our leading Irish shows, which for usefulness, intelli-
gence, and gameness, as well as general appearance, are second to no breed of Terriers in the kingdom.

As a breed, they are peculiarly adapted to the country, being particularly hardy, and able to bear any amount of wet, cold, and hardship without showing the slightest symptoms of fatigue. Their coat also being a hard and wiry one, they can hunt the thickest gorse or furze cover without the slightest inconvenience. As for the capabilities of these dogs for taking the water, and hunting in it as well as on land, I may mention, as one instance, that a gentleman in the adjoining County of Tipperary keeps a pack of these Terriers, and has done so for years, with which he will hunt otters as successfully as anyone can with any pack of pure Otter Hounds.

Within the last few years, and since the introduction of dog shows into Ireland, a far greater interest than heretofore has been taken in this breed, and consequently a greater amount of care is evinced now in selecting the proper specimens to breed from; so that in a short time we may look forward to see the Irish Terrier just as fashionable and as much sought for in England as the English Fox Terrier is at present.

Mr. Jamison says:

The Irish Terrier, as his name denotes, is the representative of the Emerald Isle, and especially suitable for his native damp country, being able to stand much more wet, cold, and fatigue than most other Terriers. The coat is so hard and flat on the body that water can not penetrate it, and not being too long, does not hinder the dog in cover-work. This breed is more used as vermin destroyers than for any other purpose, which principally accounts for breeding for size being neglected. However, within the last fifteen years the breed has been much closer looked after, and at the present time, there are a
number of these dogs that in point of show qualities will vie as near perfection as most breeds.

There are certain enthusiasts who have been writing this breed up in fancier papers as the only genuine working Terrier. This, of course, is nonsense. At the same time it is a recognized fact that from their peculiar hardy, active habits they, at least, are deserving of a front rank among working Terriers. The Irish Terrier Club has recently been the means of the breed being brought something more prominently before the public, but some of the prominent members will require to exercise a little more patience and forbearance, or the object of the club will be frustrated.

The Irish Terrier Club's scale of points and description of the true Irish Terrier are here given:

**Positive Points.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Value</th>
<th></th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Head, jaw, teeth, and eyes</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>Hind quarters and stern</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ears</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Coat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Legs and feet</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Color</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neck</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Size and symmetry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shoulders and chest</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Back and loin</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Total</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Negative Points.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Value</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>White nails, toes, and feet</td>
<td>minus 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Much white on chest</td>
<td>minus 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ears cropped</td>
<td>minus 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mouth undershot or cankered</td>
<td>minus 10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Disqualifying Points: Nose, cherry or red; brindle color.

**Head.**—Long; skull flat, and rather narrow between ears, getting slightly narrower toward the eye; free from wrinkle; stop hardly visible, except in profile. The jaw must be strong and muscular, but not too full in the cheek, and of a good punishing length, but not so fine as a White English Terrier’s. There should be a slight falling away below the eye, so as not to have a Greyhound appearance. Hair on face of same description as on body, but short (about a quarter of an inch long), in appearance almost smooth and straight; a slight beard is the only longish hair (and it is only long in comparison with the rest) that is permissible, and that is characteristic.

**Teeth.**—Should be strong and level.

**Lips.**—Not so tight as a Bull Terrier’s, but well-fitting, showing through the hair their black lining.

**Nose.**—Must be black.
Eyes.—A dark hazel-color, small, not prominent, and full of life, fire, and intelligence.

Ears.—When uncut, small and V-shaped, of moderate thickness, set well up on head and dropping forward closely to the cheek. The ear must be free of fringe, and the hair thereon shorter and generally darker in color than the body.

Neck.—Should be of a fair length, and gradually widening toward the shoulders, well carried, and free of throatiness. There is generally a slight sort of frill visible at each side of the neck, running nearly to the corner of the ear, which is looked on as very characteristic.

Shoulders and chest.—Shoulders must be fine, long, and sloping well into the back; the chest deep and muscular, but neither full nor wide.

Back and loin.—Body moderately long; back should be strong and straight, with no appearance of slackness behind the shoulders; the loin broad and powerful, and slightly arched; ribs fairly sprung, rather deep than round, and well ribbed back.

Hind quarters.—Well under the dog; should be strong and muscular, the thighs powerful, hocks near the ground, stifles not much bent.

Stern.—Generally docked; should be free of fringe or feather, set on pretty high, carried gaily, but not over the back or curled.

Feet and legs.—Feet should be strong, tolerably round, and moderately small; toes arched, and neither turned out nor in; black toe-nails are preferable and most desirable. Legs moderately long, well set from the shoulders, perfectly straight, with plenty of bone and muscle; the elbows working freely clear of the sides, pasterns short and straight, hardly noticeable. Both fore and hind legs should be moved straight forward when traveling, the stifles not turned outward, the legs free of feather, and covered, like the head, with as hard a texture of coat as body, but not so long.

Coat.—Hard and wiry, free of softness or silkiness, not
so long as to hide the outlines of the body, particularly in the hind quarters, straight and flat, no shagginess, and free of lock or curl.

Color.—Should be "whole colored," the most preferable being bright red; next wheaten, yellow, and gray—brindle disqualifying. White sometimes appears on chest and feet; it is more objectionable on the latter than on the chest, as a speck of white on chest is frequently to be seen in all self-colored breeds.

Size and symmetry.—Weight in show condition, from sixteen pounds to twenty-four pounds—say sixteen pounds to twenty-two pounds for bitches and eighteen pounds to twenty-four pounds for dogs. The most desirable weight is twenty-two pounds or under, which is a nice, stylish, and useful size. The dog must present an active, lively, lithe, and wiry appearance; lots of substance, at the same time free of clumsiness, as speed and endurance, as well as power, are very essential. They must be neither "cloddy" nor "cobby," but should be framed on the "lines of speed," showing a graceful "racing outline."

Temperament.—Dogs that are very game are usually surly or snappish. The Irish Terrier, as a breed, is an exception, being remarkably good-tempered—notably so with mankind; it being admitted, however, that he is perhaps a little too ready to resent interference on the part of other dogs. There is a heedless, reckless pluck about the Irish Terrier which is characteristic, and coupled with the headlong dash, blind to all consequences, with which he rushes at his adversary, has earned for the breed the proud epithet of "the dare-devils." When "off duty" they are characterized by a quiet, caress-inviting appearance; and when one sees them endearingly, timidly pushing their heads into their master's hands, it is difficult to realize that on occasion, at the "set on," they can prove they have the courage of a lion, and will fight on to the last breath in their bodies. They develop an extraordinary devotion to, and have been known to track their masters almost incredible distances.
THE BULL TERRIER.

By Frank F. Dole.

Generally speaking, the Bull Terrier is the result, as the term indicates, of a cross between a Bulldog and a Terrier. The specimens first used in propagating it are believed to have been of the old type of Bulldog and the White Terrier of the middle counties of England. Since its origin, however, various side-crosses have been resorted to, as with the Mastiff, the Foxhound, Greyhound, etc.

The breed is not believed to be an old one, the earliest authentic records we have of it dating back only to about 1843, though it doubtless originated some years earlier.

The Bull Terrier is essentially a fighting dog, and was not always made up of these two constituent parts, as Hound, Pointer, Greyhound, and Mastiff blood have, at times, been introduced into his veins, but without materially improving the breed. Whether considered from a genealogical point of view, or with reference only to his bodily formation and general character, he is as smartly built as a Terrier, but with substance inherited from the Bulldog. He is quick and clever in his actions, and possesses the courage, resolution, and endurance of the Bulldog.

He is naturally inclined to be good-tempered and amiable with his associates in the kennel; yet he is possessed of a wonderful amount of courage, and when provoked to anger will hold his own in the most approved style. Always with a bright expression, he never sulks when punished, if his training has been of the proper sort.

Vero Shaw tersely indicates the character of the breed in these words: "Treat him kindly, don't knock him
about, and no dog will have greater love for his master than the game, handsome, and affectionate Bull Terrier."

By nature he is especially fitted for a companion for either a gentleman, a lady, or children, while as a house-dog he has no superior; for, besides being kind and affectionate to children, he is an excellent watch-dog and an expert ratter.

In breeding the Bull Terrier to the best possible advantage, care should be taken in selecting the sire, which should be a dog of strong Terrier character. In nearly every litter there are some puppies that are marked either with brown, brindle, or black. Most breeders destroy these, which I think is entirely wrong, for often in this way we lose some of our best specimens. Although Mark-eyed Victor took his name from the brindle patch around his eye, he won numerous prizes, and was undoubtedly the best dog of his day.

Champion Trentham Dutch, winner and sire of winners, has a marked ear. This dog was bred by Mr. J. R. Pratt, of Stoke-upon-Trent, England, whose name will be handed down among the Bull Terrier fanciers the world over as the breeder of the greatest litter of Bull Terriers ever known. This litter was by Dutch, out of Champion Maggie May. In the litter was Champion Queen of the May, Harvester, and Champion Trentham Dutch.

Mr. Pratt retained the two former, which were pure white, and sold the marked dog for seven dollars and fifty cents. The purchaser sold him again to Mr. Simon Fielding, the well-known Bull Terrier fancier, who kept him, and had the satisfaction of beating the other two. While in England, I would have bought Trentham Dutch, but I was influenced by a disciple of another school not to do so, which I have always regretted, as he has proved himself a worthy sire.

The prize-winning strain in the breed of Bull Terriers assumes the same regularity as in the case of celebrated horses. Maggie May, whom I imported in 1886, supplied the show bench in England for several years with winners.
Although at the time I bought her she was over eight years old, I gave fifty pounds for her. She was supposed to be in whelp to Dutch, but did not prove to be. At the Jubilee Show, in 1887, I met Mr. J. R. Pratt, from whom I purchased her; and in speaking of Bull Terriers, he said: "If Maggie May will breed, you have the best Bull Terrier in the world."

Before leaving America I had bred her to Grand Duke, and his remark made me suspicious of her condition. I immediately cabled to America, and found, to my relief, that she was in whelp. This litter produced three bitches and one dog. Shortly after birth the dog died, but of the three bitches I sold one, who has since died. The two I
retained are well-known winners—Starlight, the subject of our illustration, and My Queen.

Starlight has been bred three times, and is the dam of Don Pedro, who has won second in open and first in puppy class at Toledo, in 1889, and first in open and first in puppy class at Toronto, in the same year. When only nine months old, Sensation, the sire of Don Pedro, was a twenty-pound dog. Don Pedro weighed fifty-three pounds at one year of age. I merely mention this instance to show that one can not breed for size with certainty, as small dogs are liable to get large ones, and vice versa. I next bred her to Hinks, and have two six-month-old puppies, the best I ever saw, and if nothing unforeseen happens, they will do themselves and their progenitors great credit.

In the rapid advances of show dogs to popularity, few breeds have made the great strides that the Bull Terrier has. This advance has undoubtedly been brought about largely by the importation into this country of some of the finest specimens obtainable in England. Among the most prominent dogs of this breed that have been imported to this country, I would mention the following: Grand Duke and Little Maggie, owned by Messrs. R. and W. Livingstone; Dutch, Jr., owned by T. R. Varrick; Champion Victoria, owned by E. S. Porter; Champion Cairo, Grabber, Bonnie Princess, Enterprise, and Spotless Prince, owned by W. F. Hobbie; Champion Jubilee, owned by W. F. Comstock; Champion Count, Champion Maggie May, Lady in White, Lady Tarquin, Little Dorrit, The Earl, King Patrick, Queen Bendigo, Hinks, Lady Melville, and Bendigo, owned by the writer.*

Anyone at all familiar with Bull Terriers, in England or America, will readily see that this breed of dogs has had

*Among other breeders and owners of good Bull Terriers, may be mentioned: C. Albert Stevens, Castle Point, Hoboken, N. J.; W. F. Hobbie, 54 Exchange place, New York City; Retnor Kennels, 4 West Sixty-sixth street, New York City; Andrew Gerlach, Rochester, N. Y.; Eugene D. Hays, 13 East Sixty-first street, New York City; E. D. Morgan, Hempstead, Long Island; W. L. and H. A. Harris, North Wilmington, Mass.; Campbell & Blake,
good backing, as it takes a great amount of time, patience, and money to import, breed, and show them.

The late Mr. James Hinks, of Birmingham, England, will long be remembered as one who did more than any other individual to improve the Bull Terrier, and many of our best specimens bear testimony to that fact, as they date to his strain. Since Mr. Hinks' death, his son Frederick has brought out more good Bull Terriers than anyone else. Most all of the leading breeders have dipped deeply into Hinks' Old Victor strain.

Of the more modern strains, the Marquis and Dutch are the most prominent. The former gets the shorter body and better tails, while the latter gets better eyes and longer heads, but the dogs have not the Terrier character of the Marquis strain. Many who own Bull Terriers, and find the name of Dutch in their pedigree, think, no doubt, that he was a great winner. Such was not the case, I can assure them, as I had the pleasure of seeing Dutch in Birmingham, England, during the summer of 1887.

When Dutch was a mere puppy he was sent out to keep, and the man who had charge of him was fond of telling the elder Mr. Hinks how well he was getting on, and particularly of his wonderful chest development. When about nine months old he was brought in, and was found to be completely ruined for the show bench, as he had been kept on a chain for so long a time that he was so far out at elbows, in front and behind, as to be declared deformed. Having been ruined for the show bench, he was put at stud, and made a name greater than any prize-winner.

While speaking of stud dogs, I may say that my stud dog Bendigo would not rank high as a show dog, being too much out at elbows, but his record as a sire of prize-winners bids fair to eclipse Dutch's. From this fact it will be

---

48 Woodward avenue, Detroit, Mich.; William J. Bryson, 204 Dearborn street, Chicago; William Mariner, 405 Broadway, Milwaukee, Wis.; J. C. Mahler, 81 Taggert street, Allegheny, Penn.; E. S. Porter, New Haven, Conn.; A. Wilgren, Clarksburg, Ontario, Canada; Dr. T. Plant, 18 Travers street, Boston, Mass.—Ed.
seen that a dog, in order to get winners, need not necessarily be himself a winner.

Many people are prejudiced against Bull Terriers on account of their alleged temper; but I have owned in the neighborhood of one hundred of these dogs in the past six years, and while I acknowledge that there is some foundation for this prejudice, still I unhesitatingly affirm that it is greatly exaggerated, for, if properly brought up, the Bull Terrier has more affection for his master than any other dog.

The Bull Terrier is at a greater disadvantage when shown out of condition than any other dog, and the following points in regard to putting specimens of this breed in proper condition, gleaned from my own experience, should be of great service to the novice.

It usually takes at least six weeks to put a dog of this breed into good form; and to do it in that time, the dog must be physically well at the start.

The first thing to do is to give him a dose of opening-medicine. Syrup of buckthorn and castor-oil are my preference, and should be given the last thing at night. The dog's food, for a day or two, should consist of oatmeal gruel and a little meat, and he should be given gentle exercise. After that, work begins in earnest. His exercise should be gradually increased from a slow walk of from two to five miles in the morning; and the same distance should be given him in the afternoon. After returning from exercise he should be thoroughly dried with a coarse towel, then well groomed with a hair-glove, which, in my estimation, is the best method of grooming.

After this, the dog should be given a good hand-rubbing. All grooming should be done one way, running with the hair. The dog should then be put in a kennel supplied with clean straw, which should be changed daily. As the exercise is increased, the meat portion of the food should also be increased. One Spratt's biscuit, given dry, for breakfast, and meat and vegetables for supper, with plenty of the former, are, in my opinion, the best diet. The
washing of a Bull Terrier for exhibition is an important matter, and the following is my method:

First remove the long smellers, eyelashes, and all of the hair on the inside of the ear. This will sharpen his appearance wonderfully. Next, place the dog in a shallow tub, with a little lukewarm water, and thoroughly wet him with clean water. Beginning at his head, he should be well lathered with white castile soap, and then rinsed with clean water. Afterward, repeat the operation on all parts of his body, leaving the tail till the last.

After the bath, he should be well dried with plenty of clean towels, and then a thorough hand-rubbing should be given him. He should then be returned to his kennel of clean straw and kept there for several hours.

The illustration on page 427 is of the well-known Bull Terrier bitch Starlight, bred by the writer, without doubt the best specimen ever bred in America. In the opinion of Mr. Charles H. Mason, she is fit to win at any show. She was whelped July 28, 1887, is by Champion Grand Duke, out of Champion Maggie May, who was called in England the pillar of the Kennel Club Stud Book.

Starlight is the winner of the following prizes: First, puppy class, Boston, 1888; first in both open and puppy class, New Haven, 1888; first, Troy, 1889; first, Toledo, 1889; first and special, Toronto, 1889; first and special, Danbury, 1889.

Below will be found the points of the Bull Terrier adopted by the Bull Terrier Club of England:

**General appearance.**—The general appearance of the Bull Terrier is that of a symmetrical animal, an embodiment of agility, grace, elegance, and determination.

**Head.**—The head should be long, flat, and wide between the ears, tapering to the nose, without cheek muscles. There should be a slight indentation down the face, without a "stop" between the eyes. The jaws should be long and very powerful, with a large black nose and open nostrils. Eyes small and very black. The lips should meet as tightly as possible, without a fold. The teeth should be regular
in shape, and should meet exactly; any deviation, such as a "pig-jaw" or "being underhung," is a great fault.

**Ears.**—The ears are always cropped for the show bench, and should be done scientifically and according to fashion.

**Neck.**—The neck should be long and slightly arched, nicely set into the shoulders, tapering to the head, without any loose skin, as found in the Bulldog.

**Shoulders.**—The shoulders should be strong, muscular, and slanting; the chest wide and deep, with ribs well rounded.

**Back.**—The back short and muscular, but not out of proportion to the general contour of the animal.

**Legs.**—The fore legs should be perfectly straight, with well-developed muscles; not "out at shoulder," but set on the racing-lines, and very strong at the pastern. The hind legs are long, and in proportion to the fore legs, muscular, with good, strong, straight hocks, well let down near the ground.

**Feet.**—The feet are not resembling those of a cat or the Greyhound, but more after the style of the hare, compact, with well-arched toes.

**Color.**—White.

**Coat.**—Short, close, and stiff to the touch, with a fine gloss.

**Tail.**—This should be from ten to twelve inches long, according to the size of the dog; set on very low down; thick where it joins the body, and tapering to a fine point. It should be carried at an angle of about forty-five degrees, without curl, and never over the back.

**Weight.**—From fifteen to fifty pounds.
THE WHITE ENGLISH TERRIER.

By E. F. Burns.

This is an old breed, and a very popular one in England, but is as yet little known in this country. It is destined to become more widely distributed and more popular here, however, for its bright, merry, sprightly, affectionate disposition, its elegant and symmetrical shape, its undaunted courage, its brilliant white coat, its sparkling black eye, and its generally handsome appearance are such as to commend it to everyone who may want a small dog for the house or for a companion. It is fond of human society, either of children or adults, and is never more highly delighted than when petted by master or mistress, young or old.

The White Terrier, while by no means quarrelsome, is game from the tip of his nose to the end of his tail. He will brook no intrusion on his domain, and will assail a dog five times his own size as savagely and as confidently as he would a rat, if the stranger but approach his master or mistress.

He has an excellent nose, is the natural enemy of vermin, and no dog is more eager in its pursuit or more successful in exterminating it. It is as utterly impossible for a rat to live, on the premises where a White Terrier is kept, as for water to run up-stream. This breed differs from the Black and Tan Terrier principally in the matter of color; in many other respects the two breeds are nearly identical.

Concerning the status of the White Terrier in England, "Idstone" says:

The English smooth-coated Terrier is a dog seldom seen except in the possession of dog-traders and "fanciers," as they call themselves, being bred for show more than for use. Ten or twelve years ago it was at most of our dog...
shows, and the breed commanded considerable attention, especially when the dog had plenty of courage and intelligence; but this was the exception. As a rule, the show Terrier is not a hardy nor a courageous dog. Most of his life has been passed in a highly varnished mahogany kennel, by a bar-parlor fire, or in the arms of some opulent or quasi-opulent dog-breeder, whose chief vocation is to show his “stud” of Terriers for cups and collars.

Twenty-five years ago the colored or partly colored dog, fallow, or even brindled, or with head and body markings, would have had a chance of a prize at these public-house meetings; but since the exhibition of dogs has been a prominent feature in the fashionable amusements of large cities, the dog has been so cultivated that white dogs only are admissible.

I have little doubt that these London and Manchester Terriers were “the pick” of what are now commonly received as Fox Terriers, purchased up and down the country by those agents who have a roving commission to “snap up” anything which they can find which is neat and salable. These smart country Terriers were collected in London by the keen-eyed “fancy,” and from these the White Terrier was gradually produced.

None of these breeders can trace their breed for many years; and all the best white dogs were the sons of one known in London as King Dick. He was succeeded by his son, known as Young King Dick; but neither of these dogs, so far as I remember, were equal to some dogs exhibited in 1888, by Frederick White, of Crescent Lane, Clapham Common, named Fly, Laddle, Nettle, and Teddy. Twenty dogs were entered in the class, but Mr. White’s were the
THE WHITE ENGLISH TERRIER.

only specimens which had any business there. Birmingham alone produces a
good class in a general way, and the rarity of the best sort may be inferred from
the fact that the same dogs won year after year without fearing rivalry. This
is the case with Mr. Walker's Tim, which has won fifty-six first prizes and
champion cups.

The weight of the White Terrier may vary from nine to
twenty pounds. The description and points for judging are
as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Value</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Head</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Legs</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Feet</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Body</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Head narrow, long, and flat; skull narrow between the
ears.

Muzzle must be fine, tapering, sharp, and foxy. Jaw
muscular. Mouth must not be undershot; better the upper
jaw slightly over, if there is any deviation from a level
mouth. The stop or indent between the eyes must be evi-
dent and pronounced. Eye must be sparkling bright, but
not large. The ears must be round, flat to the head; in
repose raised, although falling over when the dog is aroused.
A tulip or prick ear is a great deformity, and shows
mongrel blood. It is customary to crop the ears.

Neck long, tapering, and muscular, and clean where it
joins the lower jaw. Ribs must be well rounded. Should-
ers deep and well set back, powerful as possible; loins
strong and back ribs deep. In conformation, the body must
be neither high nor wide. Fore legs should be straight
as arrows; hind legs moderately straight; feet strong and
muscular; toes slightly arched and well split; form of foot
round and fox-like; thigh large and muscular; hock in a
straight line. The tail should be fine at the point and
thick at the root, with a low carriage, but not bare. When
the dog is excited, it should be carried gaily.

Color should be white; coat smooth and hard, yet free
from roughness. Temperament same as in Bull Ter-
rrier. Anything approaching coarseness of coat about the
muzzle, thighs, eyebrows, or any part of the profile, is
objectionable.
Recently some good specimens of the White Terrier have been imported from England. Several American breeders and fanciers are becoming aware of the good qualities of this dog, and are turning their attention to the development of the breed in this country, and the White Terrier is destined to win his way to popular favor here at no distant day.

White Prince* (A. K. C. S. B. 16733, volume 7), the property of the writer, is one of the best representatives of his breed in this country. He was imported in 1888 by Mr. Routley, of Providence, R. I., and was bred by Mr. Bergon, of Birmingham, England; sire, Turk; dam, Slendor; registered in English Stud Book.

*In 1890 White Prince won first at Providence, R. I.; Boston, Lynn, New Bedford, and Taunton, Mass.; and at New York City. He won eight special prizes in England, before coming to this country. His weight is eighteen pounds.—Ed.
THE YORKSHIRE TERRIER.

By P. H. Coombs.

THIS little knight of the carpet is eminently an English production, or manufacture, if we may use the term, and occupies a most prominent position in the canine world, being considered by many the handsomest of all long-haired Terriers, and has been appropriately termed by one writer "the little Yorkshire swell."

Standing out in bold relief from most other toy varieties, by his picturesque arrangement of coat, his color, his diminutive size, and his stylish form, and being preeminently the ladies' pet, he has a reasonable claim to the distinction of being the most fashionable toy breed of the day in this country, as well as in England, where he originated.

We are fortunate in being able to quote from various writers relating to the origin of the breed, and before committing ourselves to any opinion concerning this important subject, it is desirable to read what such writers have learned from their experience and investigation. Mr. Vero Shaw, in his "Illustrated Book of the Dog," says on this point:

The origin of the breed is most obscure, for its originators—Yorkshire-like—were discreet enough to hold their own counsel, and kept their secrets to themselves. Whether this reticence on their part has had the effect of stifling the inquiries of curious persons, or whether the merits of the breed have hitherto been sufficiently unappreciated by the public, we can not pretend to say; but we are aware of no correspondence or particular interest having been taken on the subject of the Yorkshire Terrier's origin.

In certain works on the dog, however, deductions have been drawn which no doubt are more or less worthy of respect. The Black and Tan Terrier, the Skye, and the Maltese are all credited with the paternity of the Yorkshire Terrier. That the breed in question resembles the Skye in certain details is evident, but in many important points the two varieties vary widely. For instance, the back of the Yorkshire Terrier must be short and the back of a Skye Terrier long; so as regards shape, at least, the Yorkshire man can not be
accused of a great resemblance to his northern neighbor. In our eyes the breed much more closely resembles the Maltese dog, save in color; but there is no doubt that some of our more typical breeds of Terriers have been also drawn upon for his production. Many persons who are ignorant on "doggy" subjects persistently confuse the Yorkshire with what they term the "Scotch Terrier," thereby meaning the Skye, we presume. There is, however, no visible ground or reason ever given for their opinions, which are certainly based on error, and ignorance of the subject.

Before leaving the subject of the Yorkshire Terrier's origin, it may be remarked that the puppies are born black in color, as are Dandy Dinmonts, and do not obtain their proper shade of coat until they are some months old. Searchers after the truth may here discover some connection, which we ourselves confess we do not, between the Yorkshire and Dandy Dinmont Terriers, in consequence of this peculiarity in the young of both varieties.

Mr. Hugh Dalziel, in his "British Dogs," says of this breed:

This dog long went by the name of Rough or Scotch Terrier, and many dog-show committees in issuing their schedules still include them under that
heading; but to call them Scotch is quite a misnomer, the true Scotch Terrier being a much rougher, shorter, and harder coated dog, of greater size andhardiness, and altogether a rough-and-tumble vermin dog. . . . That theYorkshire Terrier should have been called Scotch by those who, although theymay have the credit of producing this dog, probably did not know of theexistence of the real Scotch Terrier as a breed, suggests that at least a Terrierox Scotland has had something to do with his manufacture. Now, amongTerriers recognized as Scotch, if not now peculiar to the country, we have theold hard, short coated Scotch Terrier *par excellence*; the short-legged andmixed-coated Dandie; the Skyes, with long, weasel-like bodies, and long, hardcoat; and the perky little prick-eared, hard and short coated Aberdonian;and, in addition, the Glasgow or Paisley Skye, a more toyish dog, shorter inback, and comparatively soft and silky in coat, which it probably inheritsfrom a Maltese Terrier cross. My theory, then, respecting the origin of theYorkshire Terriers (and I admit it is only a theory, for the most diligent andrepeated inquiries on my part in all likely or promising quarters have failedin elucidating reliable facts, and none, certainly, contradictory to my views)is that the dog was what gardeners call "a sport" from some lucky combination of one of the Scotch Terriers—either the genuine Skye or Paisley Toy—and one ofthe old soft and longish coated black-and-tan English Terriers, at one timecommon enough, and probably a dash of Maltese blood in it.

Mr. G. H. Wilkinson says, in his article published in the *English Stock-Keeper* in 1887—and we shall quote from this quite extensively throughout this chapter, for the reason that it contains some valuable information relating to the breed that has not, we believe, appeared in book form—concerning the history as learned by him:

In commencing an article on the Yorkshire Terrier, it is necessary to traceback its origin as far as possible. With this objective in view, I have been atsome trouble in looking up several old fanciers, one of whom, John Richardson, of Halifax, is now in his sixty-seventh year. And very interesting itwas to hear this aged man go back to the "good old days" of over half acentury ago. I regret, however, that, although we can find men who havebeen in the fancy so long, the origin of the Yorkshire Terrier is somewhatobscure. Fifty years ago, there was in Halifax, and the immediate neighborhood, a type of dog called at that time (and even within these last twenty years) a "Waterside Terrier," a little game dog, varying in weight from six totwenty pounds, mostly about ten pounds weight—a dog resembling very muchthe present Welsh and Airedale Terrier on a small scale. At this period, these dogs were bred for the purpose of hunting and killing rats. They would gointo the river and work with a ferret, and were just in their element when putintothem a rat-pit. An almost daily occurrence, at that time, was to back them tokill a given number of rats in a given time.

It seems almost a pity that such a breed should have become extinct. Mr.
Richardson himself owned a little bitch called Polly, who weighed six pounds, and she was frequently put into a rat-pit with a dozen rats, the whole of which she would speedily kill against time. She would also swim the river and hunt with the ferret. This little bitch, I am told, had four or five inches of coat on each side of her body, with a white or silver head. At that time, however, the average specimen was a short r-coated dog, with grizzle-gray, hardish coat. It however seems to me, and is also the opinion of many old fanciers whom I have consulted, that they were the ancestors for the present breed. There is no doubt, also, that the blood of the Skye Terrier was introduced at some remote period, which may account for the longer coat and long body that existed some ten or fifteen years later. No care or definite object, however, seems to have been aimed at in breeding, at this time, beyond getting a dog thoroughly game. It seems that it was more by good luck than management that, about twenty or thirty years ago, a longer and softer coated dog became known. It must also be borne in mind that at this time their coats were not cultivated as they were later on. Dog shows were almost unknown in those days, and even later were scarce.

From these and other earlier writers, we would be led to infer that the origin of this breed was of the greatest uncertainty, and of a most mysterious nature. That such writers were, however, highly qualified to offer sound and most valuable opinions on the subject generally, is proved by the admirable manner in which they have treated the principal characteristics descriptive of the breed; and all specially interested in the breed should read the entire subject as treated by such writers as Shaw, Dalziell, Wilkinson, Bootman, Watson, and others.

No doubt much difficulty has been experienced in obtaining information relating to its early history; and one opinion, as expressed by Shaw, seems to be that, substantially, the history was known, but that it was kept a secret. It would be manifestly unjust to deprive the Yorkshire Terrier of the title to a pedigree running back to the progenitors of the breed; and the continued correspondence on and investigation into the subject by those most deeply interested, together with their better acquaintance with old breeders and fanciers—a condition undoubtedly brought about through the agency of the improved quality and increased number of dog shows, and the intense desire on the part of such people to arrive at an accurate, intelligent explanation of the origin of such a popular breed—relieves
us from adding any further testimony relating to the
"mystery" of the origin of this breed.

In an interesting article on this breed, published in the
Century Magazine in 1886, and written by Mr. James Wat-
son, of Philadelphia, is given about the first public infor-
mation tending to positively identify its origin—to a certain
extent, at least. The writer says:

Some of our authorities have attempted to throw a great deal of mystery
about the origin of the Yorkshire Terrier, where none really exists. If we
consider that the mill operatives who originated the breed by careful selection
of the best long-coated small Terriers they could find were nearly all ignorant
men, unaccustomed to imparting information for public use, we may see some
reason why reliable facts have not been easily attained. These early writers
show but little knowledge of the possibilities of selection. Stonehenge, for
instance, in his early editions, speaks of its being impossible for a dog with a
three-inch coat and seven-inch beard to be a descendant of the soft-coated
Scotch Terrier, without a cross of some kind. The absurdity of this is seen
when we remember that within a few years of the date of his history, York-
shire Terriers were shown with twelve inches of coat. Then, again, he speaks
of the King Charles Spaniel as being employed to give the blue and tan, than
which a more ridiculous statement could not have been penned. To get a blue-
and-tan, long, straight, silky coat, breeders were not likely to employ a black-
and-tan dog with a wide chest, tucked-up loin, a round, bullet head, large,
protruding eyes, and heavy Spaniel ears. The idea is too absurd to be en-
tertained for a moment. As arrayed against all the conjectures of theorists, I
have in my possession a letter from Mrs. M. A. Foster, of Bradford, England,
who in writing of the dog Bradford Hero, the winner of ninety-seven first
prizes, says: "The pedigree of Bradford Hero includes all the best dogs for
thirty-five years back, and they were all originally bred from Scotch Terriers,
and shown as such until a few years back. The name of Yorkshire Terrier
was given to them on account of their being improved so much in Yorkshire."

Following this, and about a year later, Mr. Ed. Boot-
man, of Halifax, England, furnished an article on the
origin of the breed, for publication in the English Stock-
Keeper, which that journal, "feeling the importance of all
facts relating to the origin of the breed," published, as fol-

Swift's Old Crab, a cross-bred Scotch Terrier, Kershaw's Kitty, a Skye,
and an old English Terrier bitch kept by J. Whittam, then residing in Hatter's
Fold, Halifax, were the progenitors of the present race of Yorkshire Terriers.
These dogs were in the zenith of their fame forty years ago. The owner of
Old Crab was a native of Halifax, and a joiner by trade. He worked at Old-
ham for some time as a journeyman, and then removed to Manchester, where
he kept a public house. Whether he got Crab at Oldham or Manchester I have not been able to ascertain. He had him when in Manchester, and from there sent him several times to Halifax on a visit to Kitty. The last visit would be about 1850.

Crab was a dog of about eight or nine pounds weight, with a good Terrier head and eye, but with a long body, resembling the Scotch Terrier. The legs and muzzle only were tanned, and the hair on the body would be about three or four inches in length. He has stood for years in a case in a room of the Westgate Hotel, a public house which his owner kept when he returned to his native town, where, I believe, the dog may be seen to-day.

Kitty was a bitch different in type from Crab. She was a drop-eared Skye, with plenty of coat of a blue shade, but destitute of tan on any part of the body. Like Crab, she had no pedigree. She was originally stolen from Manchester and sent to a man named Jackson, a saddler in Huddersfield, who, when it became known that a five-pound reward was offered in Manchester for her recovery, sent her to a person named Harrison, then a waiter at the White Swan Hotel, Halifax, to escape detection; and from Harrison she passed into the hands of Mr. J. Kershaw, of Bishop Blaise, a public house which once stood on the Old North Bridge, Halifax. Prior to 1851 Kitty had six litters, all of which, I believe, were by Crab. In these six litters she had thirty-six puppies, twenty-eight of which were dogs, and served to stock the district with rising sires. After 1851, when she passed into the possession of Mr. F. Jaggar, she had forty-four puppies, making a total of eighty.

Mr. Whittam’s bitch, whose name I can not get to know, was an old English Terrier, with tanned head, ears, and legs, and a sort of grizzle back. She was built on the lines of speed. Like the others, she had no pedigree. She was sent when a puppy to the late Bernard Hartley, of Allen Gate, Halifax, by a friend residing in Scotland. When Mr. Hartley had got tired of her, he gave her to his coachman, Mason, who in turn gave her to his friend Whittam, and Whittam used her years for breeding purposes. Although this bitch came from Scotland, it is believed the parents were from this district.

The last-named writer has so fully identified the three dogs first employed to manufacture the breed, together with their names, ownership, characteristics, and other facts concerning them, that there can be no doubt as to the authenticity of the history of the origin of the breed. His history, although published in the Stock-Keep er in 1887, has never been publicly contradicted, and it is evident that there can now be no grounds for following the reasoning of writers who claim that the origin is a mystery.

The development since that time—judging from an examination of the pedigrees of the most prominent dogs of the breed—has been the result of judicious selection from and breeding with dogs that most nearly approached what fan-
ciers and breeders thought ought to be the type; and it is probable that so long as a dog of this breed was known to have some of the blood of the original Old Crab, Kershaw's Kitty, and Whittam's bitch—the sole progenitors of the breed—former breeders did not inquire too curiously into the pedigree of all the dogs used. This seems to be a reasonable supposition, and should fully account, in the case of some prominent dogs, for the lack of a complete pedigree running back to the three dogs above named. It is a well-established fact that the principal strains have been most jealously guarded by the people in the north of England.

In noting the development of the breed up to its present standard, it may be stated, to commence with, that it has been principally accomplished by the people—mostly operatives in cotton and woolen mills—in the counties of Yorkshire and Lancashire, England, where it originated. Unfortunately, at its first appearance at our shows, almost anything in the shape of a Terrier having a long coat, with some shade or effect of blue on the body, fawn or silver—more frequently the latter—colored head and legs, with tail docked and ears trimmed, was received and admired as a Yorkshire Terrier by most everyone except the few competent judges; and the breed, fashionable as it is, is still much neglected in this country, for the reason that its care is not so well understood as that of many other breeds, and a good specimen soon loses its fine show condition by reason of lack of that regular and well-directed care necessary to cultivate and keep the coat looking right.

Dog shows have, however, had the same effect on this as on other breeds. With the annual improvement, in quality, of the dogs exhibited, people have learned more about the points required of a well-bred specimen, and the worst type of dogs claiming title to the name has almost disappeared from our shows. Terrier properties should be, and are, considered by competent judges, for although toys, they are essentially Terriers, and called Terriers; consequently there is no valid reason why they should not be
recognized as such. More competent judges are also now to be obtained by the managers of our shows, although it must be taken for granted that all acting in this capacity are thoroughly educated, or united on the standard as established for the breed, to recognize one regular type. But it is pleasant to note that much improvement has been made within the past few years in this direction, and that the rapid increase in number of typical specimens has served to educate fanciers to a better idea of what the breed ought to be; and the Yorkshire Terrier classes are now, in the majority of instances, well represented, in point of numbers as well as quality, at most of our important shows.

The Yorkshire, like other Terriers, is naturally remarkable for its sagacity, alertness, courage, and eagerness in the pursuit of vermin, although many of the small, weak, inbred specimens have, undoubtedly, lost much of the Terrier instinct. The natural courage of the breed is such, however, that it will readily resist attacks from dogs much larger than itself, and, as a ratter, would quickly obey the natural instinct if allowed to do so; but wisdom on the part of the owner usually prevents a small, valuable dog from enjoying such recreation. They are essentially toys, and, as a rule, are most interesting and cunning as companions and house-dogs; and the large number of ladies and children attracted to their cages wherever they are shown indicates, to some extent, their popularity.

All previous writers, except Mr. Bootman, state that the color of puppies when born is black and tan; but the latter states that "mouse-color and tan, and even fawn, are not unfrequently seen." Blue or mouse-colored puppies have also been observed to some extent in my experience, and they being bred from the best stock obtainable, I can corroborate the statement made by Mr. Bootman. We also learn, through some of the English fanciers, that some of the first prize-winners of that country were born blue and tan, but it is generally understood that most of the good ones are born black and tan.
THE YORKSHIRE TERRIER

In managing, breeding, and exhibiting Yorkshire Terriers, a good and regular amount of exercise is most essential to their general health, as to that of any toy dog. The means by which the necessary amount of exercise is given must be determined by the owner; the condition of the weather having an important bearing upon the question, owing to the length of its coat, and the absolute necessity of preserving it if one expects to be successful in the show ring. A great deal of a dog's appearance depends upon whether or not he be well groomed; and this important operation has probably never been practiced with skill and regularity by many exhibitors, who, on showing their dogs, are surprised to find that they compare unfavorably with others as to their coats. Grooming, to be effective, must be thorough; but it is hard to convince some people of its benefit. Many appliances are more or less used as aids to the Yorkshire Terrier's toilet; and perhaps no better description of the process necessary to be employed in the management and care of these Terriers' coats can be given than that by Mr. G. H. Wilkinson, before referred to. He says:

Beyond taking care of them and keeping their beds dry and warm, very little notice is taken of them till about three or four months old, when the hair has got rough and begins to show signs of altering color on the skull and down the center of the back. Then begins a long and tedious preparation of daily brushing, to cultivate a parting in the coat. I then slightly grease them all over with the following, which I have always used: Six ounces of neat's-foot oil; six drachms of tincture of cantharides; six drops of oil of rosemary; put into a bottle, and always shake well before applying. This is certain to make the hair grow. One of the main causes why we always keep them greased is to keep the coat straight, and free from clots or matting together.

They are usually washed once a week, and greased again the same day. I also keep each foot tied up in a small stocking or bag, to prevent them scratching or catching their claws in the coat and dragging it out. It is really wonderful the great change and improvement that can be seen each week. When washing, I use a bit of good plain soap. Dog-soaps, as advertised, are too strong for their delicate skins. After washing, they should be well dried with a soft towel, placed on a stool in front of a good warm fire, and afterward carefully combed and brushed. I say carefully combed, because it is easy to pull off more hair at one time than can be grown again in many weeks, and they should always be combed and brushed till every hair is thoroughly free. If any small clots are left, it will only be so much worse to get out next time.
This weekly process must be continued through life, if one desires to have the
dog’s coat perfect. Some dogs grow much more coat than others, however,
and all the care and attention in the world won’t make some dogs carry more
than a moderate amount.

It is not advisable to give a small dog of this breed much
meat; but a small quantity, well cooked and cut up, mixed
with cooked vegetables or bread and gravy, may be fed, to
advantage, occasionally. Their diet should consist mainly
of plain food, of a farinaceous and not heating quality; and
while some feed but once a day, it is believed to be better
to feed them twice. Care should always be taken not to
overfeed. The long hair on the head should be carefully
tied back on top of the head, especially while feeding; for
if allowed to become dirty, it will rot and break at the ends
until it is eventually spoiled. For their treatment in sick-
ness and disease, the general subject, by “Ashmont,” con-
tained in another part of this work, should be carefully
studied. They require very little medicine, however, and
proper care and nursing will frequently do more good in case
of sickness than any other treatment. If a laxative is needed,
there is nothing safer than a tea-spoonful of castor-oil.

It is likely that some suffering is endured by puppies in
shedding their milk, or deciduous teeth; and in the York-
shire Terrier, like most other toy breeds, this begins about
the fifth month, and it is several months before the per-
manent set is established. The complete possession of the
permanent set should occur before they are nine months
old, but this is only the rule.

It is considered necessary by some to extract the milk-
teeth with instruments as soon as they show signs of loosening;
but usually it is best to let nature perform its work in
this respect, and lamb or other soft bones may be given at
this time. A tooth may be extracted with the finger and
thumb if loose enough, but, as they are very sensitive about
an operation of this kind, it is better not to apply the
instrument, except in a case where a tooth has remained so
long as to become re-fixed, and affects the regular and even
growth of permanent teeth.
After the permanent set has been established, it is necessary that they be kept clean and white by the same method employed in cleansing human teeth, and the mouth should always be carefully looked after. Also avoid giving whole bones if it is desired to keep the permanent set; ground or broken bone will do as well, and save the annoyance of a missing tooth, which some people—lacking in experience—may regard as a blemish. Teeth extracted to destroy the evidence of an uneven, defective mouth should not deceive an experienced judge; but the loss of a tooth or two from accidental causes, or even age, should not be considered as a fault or blemish, when quality otherwise really exists.

The remedies used for preventing and exterminating vermin are numerous; and a Yorkshire must be kept absolutely free from such torments, or its coat will soon be ruined.
Some of the disinfectants in common use are very effective and convenient for use in exterminating vermin, and should be used for keeping the surroundings clean, as well as on the dog.

The practice of docking the tail and cropping the ears of Yorkshire Terriers is almost universal, and while the former operation is accompanied with very little pain, being usually performed at from four to six weeks after birth, there are good grounds for questioning the practice of cropping the ears—an operation which can not be performed without pain; for even if anaesthetics are employed, and proper astringents applied to the wound as soon as possible, there must necessarily be considerable suffering during the process of healing; and while it is generally admitted that an uncropped specimen would stand a small chance of winning under most judges, yet it is sincerely hoped that the sentiment against the practice will prevail, and that the fashion of cropped dogs will be ultimately abolished.

In preparing and keeping a Yorkshire Terrier in condition for exhibiting, considerable skill is necessary that it may be properly presented in the show ring. No breed of dogs owes more to condition for show purposes than the Yorkshire; and a dog of this variety exhibited in bad order, or unskillfully brushed, when presented to the judge, has a good chance of being beaten by an inferior dog in good hands. Where they are kept exclusively for the house, of course less care is required, but the coat should be kept free and well brushed at all times.

It is quite an undertaking to breed a Yorkshire combining the proper color, texture of coat, and correct Terrier type; and no amount of care or attention on the part of the owner can turn a badly bred, ill-formed specimen into a good one. Owing to the fact that the female, like that of other animals, is quite as important an element in breeding as the male, it is necessary to be as careful in selecting the dam as the sire. A faulty specimen of either sex should be avoided for breeding purposes. The theory some people hold, that the breeding of a bitch possessing certain faults
to a dog that is less faulty where the bitch fails, but possesses opposite ones, is likely to result in the production of a litter of world-beaters, is simply but quite forcibly answered by the remark of one of our oldest breeders and judges, who, in discussing the point at one of our shows, said: "I never yet discovered that two wrongs would make one right." In breeding these dogs, experienced advice should be sought, for injudicious mating is likely to cause the ultimate destruction of type; and it is impossible for the breeder to bestowed too much attention in this direction.

A good-looking, well-bred dog is more likely to produce stock resembling itself than a good-looking one of "unknown," or even limited, pedigree; and by patient care and attention intelligent breeders have succeeded in eliminating faults and developing desired qualities in all breeds. The result of the most approved mating will not always prove satisfactory to the breeder; for, as Mr. Wilkinson says, "no matter how well bred, there will always be good, bad, and indifferent, and more by far of the last;" but there is no doubt that the only foundation for success and for obtaining good ones—whether it be few or many—lies in the most careful attention to mating. These remarks are not intended for those who, by extended experience, are perfectly competent to manage affairs of this kind skillfully; but to those who have not had experience in such matters it is important to point out the necessity of informing themselves as to the standard type, and of adhering rigidly to it.

It is doubtful if any attempt to establish large breeding kennels of Yorkshire Terriers would prove successful; for while there is, and always has been, a steady demand for first-class specimens, yet, owing to their peculiar and regular care, it would be a good day's work for any person, no matter how competent, to keep such a number of specimens constantly in show condition as would be required to maintain a reputation of the kennel necessary to its ultimate financial success. It is a matter of quality, not quan-
tity, that tells in this respect; and the aggregate amount possible to be realized from the business of a large kennel would hardly be commensurate to the cost of its mainte-
nance. The dealer may, and in some cases probably does, conduct a profitable business, derived from the efforts of small breeders; and there is no doubt that those who engage
in breeding to a reasonable extent—combining business with pleasure—will be rewarded with success in proportion to their efforts.

The following detailed description and valuation of the principal points or characteristics of the breed is from the standard prepared and established by the Yorkshire Terrier Club of England.

STANDARD AND POINTS OF JUDGING THE YORKSHIRE TERRIER.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Value</th>
<th></th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Quantity and color of hair on back</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>Ears</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quality of coat</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>Legs and feet</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tan</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>Body and general appearance</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Head</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Tail</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eyes</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mouth</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Total</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

General appearance.—This should be of a long-coated pet dog, the coat hanging quite straight and evenly down each side, a parting extending from the nose to the end of the tail. The animal should be compact and neat, the carriage being very "sprightly," bearing an important air. Although the frame is hidden beneath a mantle of hair, the general outline should be such as to suggest the existence of a vigorous and well-proportioned body.

Head.—This should be rather small and flat, not too prominent or round in skull, rather broad at the muzzle, with a perfectly black nose; the hair on the muzzle very long, which should be a rich, deep tan, not sooty or gray. Under the chin, long hair about the same color as the center of the head, which should be a bright golden tan, and not on any account intermingled with dark or sooty hairs. Hair on the sides of the head should be very long, and a few shades deeper than the center of the head, especially about the ear-roots.
THE YORKSHIRE TERRIER.

The eyes should be of medium size, dark in color, having a sharp, intelligent expression, and placed so as to look directly forward, but should not be prominent. The edges of the eyelids should also be of a darker color.

Ears cut or uncut. If cut, quite erect; uncut, small, V-shaped, and carried semi-erect. Covered with short hair. Color to be a deep, dark tan.

The mouth should be good and even; teeth as sound as possible. A dog having lost a tooth or two through accident not the least objectionable, providing the jaws are even.

The body should be very compact, with a good loin, and level on top of the back.

Coat.—The hair as long and straight as possible (not wavy), which should be glossy, not woolly. It should extend from the back of the head to the root of tail. Color a bright steel-blue, and on no account intermingled with fawn, light, or dark hairs.

Legs quite straight, of a bright, golden-tan color, and well covered with hair; a few shades lighter at the ends than at the roots.

Feet as round as possible; toe-nails black.

Weight divided into two classes, viz., under five pounds and over five pounds, but not to exceed twelve pounds.

Referring to this standard, Mr. Wilkinson says:

Personally, I confess a weakness for color over quantity of coat, as I contend it is quite possible to produce a vast quantity of coat on a specimen otherwise indifferent. From boyhood, I remember my father (now deceased) being a great breeder and fancier of Yorkshire Terriers, and he could not tolerate a dog without the rich, golden tan, and I certainly inherit his weakness, and think the points most difficult to obtain should be thought most highly of when they are produced. I am rather afraid that, of late years, too much thought has been given to length of coat in preference to good color and moderate coat combined. A lot of hair with dog attached does not constitute a perfect Yorkshire Terrier.

Mr. Bootman also says with relation to this point:

Richness of tan on head and legs should, to my mind, be more cultivated than at present. This property was highly prized by the old breeders. The craze for length of coat has in a great measure been the means of reducing the quality of tan.
In connection with the subject of standard, should be mentioned some of the most common faults noticed in specimens of the breed exhibited at our shows. The most important of these are: Too round skull (apple-head), pointed muzzle; silver-colored body instead of blue; fawn-colored head and legs instead of tan; mixed-coated body (made of two or more colors); curly or wavy coat; lack of animation in expression; natural drop instead of semi-erect ears; roached back; light or "dudley" nose; uneven mouth; long hair on ears; hind legs heavily coated below hocks; too prominent eyes, and crooked front legs. All these, and some other faults, should be guarded against in breeding or selecting Yorkshire Terriers; but to find a specimen technically up to the established standard is a practical impossibility.

As most of the future prize and other good dogs of this breed, in America, may reasonably be expected to spring—at least in part—from the best-known winners which have been exhibited at our shows, a brief summary of the principal first-prize winners of late years is here given, as far as we are familiar with them, and most of which are well known to the fancy. They are as follows:

Champion Bradford Harry, Bradford Lill, Bradford Leah, and Lancashire Ben; Campbell's Prince, Dolly, Spink, Sir Colin, and Dandy; North Fields Kennels' Harry, Fishpool Gem, Toon's Royal, Daisy, Little Sister, Jenny, and Floss; Senn's Teddy and Jessie; Cassidy's Ben, Prince, and Jersey Lily; Clancy's Bill and Ben; Carleton's Armande and Bravo; Silvey's Whiskers and Leo; Borrowscale's Dandy; Daly's Daisy; Sullivan's Lucy; Engelhart's Paddy; Dole's Una; Healy's Ebor; Row's Paddy; Kramer's Midge; Cabot's Lancashire Star; Harrison's Mossey; Meadowthorpe. Fairy, Jessie, Damificare, Actor, and Spider.

The following persons also own and exhibit good Yorkshires:

John F. Campbell, Custom House, Montreal, Canada; North Fields Yorkshire Kennels, Salem, Mass.; P. H.

The dogs selected by the Editor for illustration in connection with this chapter are certainly among the best ever seen in this country, and are distinguished as first-prize winners at some of the principal shows in the north of England, where the breed originated, and where the best specimens in the world meet in competition. They are of especial interest in connection with this work, as being prominent prize-winners at American shows.

Bradford Harry is at present (1890) the only champion
of record of his breed in America. He was first exhibited here in 1888, and has appeared in Boston, New York, Troy, Lynn, Buffalo, and New Bedford, where he won nine first prizes in succession; and, in addition, he has made the remarkable record of which few dogs of any breed can boast, viz., that of winning every special prize for which a Yorkshire Terrier was eligible to compete at the shows where he has appeared. In one show alone he won the specials for "best Yorkshire Terrier," "best rough-coated Terrier —any breed," and "smallest dog in the show." His pedigree is as follows: Sire, Crawshaw's Bruce, dam, Beal's Lady; Bruce by Hodsdon's Sandy-Patterson's Minnie; Sandy by Bateman's Sandy-Venus; Bateman's Sandy by Spring; Venus by Music; Spring by Huddersfield Ben; Beal's Lady by Tyler-Lady; Tyler by Huddersfield Ben—Bolton's Kitty; Kitty by Bolton's Wonder.

The Yorkshire Terrier Mozart, bred and owned by Mr. James Alderson, of Leeds, England, won for the breed the name of Yorkshire Terrier in 1874 or 1875. He lived to the age of fourteen years and ten months, and won during his show career 164 prizes, including thirty-six cups, according to Mr. Bootman's history. Mozart was by Huddersfield Ben, out of Alderson's Frisk, both of which run directly back to the original Old Crab, Kitty, and Whittam bitch. Huddersfield Ben was the best stud dog of his breed during his life-time, and one of the most remarkable dogs of any pet breed that ever lived; and most of the show specimens of the present day have one or more crosses of his blood in their pedigree.

Before leaving this engaging breed, we would suggest to the managers of shows that they hardly do justice to its advancement and improvement when, in arranging premium lists, only one class is provided for dogs and bitches, and frequently without regard to weight. It can hardly be expected of breeders and fanciers to bear the necessary expenses consequent to a four-days show—often being obliged to ship their dogs long distances for the purpose—to make full entries, when classes are not as liberal as for other
prominent breeds; and we do not hesitate to say that it would benefit the show, as well as the exhibitor, if managers would divide the classes by weight (under five pounds and over five pounds, as established by standard), and also by sex; but we must condemn the practice of providing puppy classes, if for no other reason than the liability of the puppies contracting distemper, and thus serving as agents through which it may be distributed promiscuously. Furthermore, the Yorkshire Terrier does not mature in coat and color until three to four years old, and it must be obvious to all that a first-prize puppy may be thoroughly unfit for show when matured; and the honor of winning such a prize can therefore be of but little practical benefit to the owner.
THE AIREDALE TERRIER.

By F. H. F. Mercer.

It requires no slight stretching of the term to include this giant in the same category with the midgets of his genus. It seems unnatural to call a dog standing higher at the shoulder than many Foxhounds, and weighing fifty to sixty pounds, by the same generic title as the three-pound Black and Tan, or the sprightly Fox Terrier. Yet, though he can not "go to earth," the Airedale is an inveterate verminer; and if we call him not a Terrier, how else can he be known?

Hugh Dalziel ("Corsincon") claims the distinction of having christened this rough-and-ready tyke with the pretty name he bears. In the earlier dog shows of the northern counties of England, where specimens first appeared, they were scheduled as "Broken-haired or Working Terriers," or as "Waterside Terriers," by which latter name they were known at home.

"I suggested," writes Mr. Dalziel, "that the name Bingley Terrier would be a more distinctive cognomen, and applicable, inasmuch as Bingley seemed to me to be the center around which this Terrier was to be met with in the greatest numbers. Several of my correspondents, who were breeders and exhibitors, suggested to me that Airedale better represented the home of this Terrier. This I adopted, and the name Airedale Terrier has attached to the breed ever since."

My information, it may be well to mention, derived from a Yorkshireman who has had to do with these Terriers all his life (he is now upward of fifty), fully bears out what Mr. Dalziel has written.

As the Airedale was bred by the Yorkshiremen simply
with a view to getting a rough-and-ready dog, useful both as a watch-dog and by riverside and moor, naturally little or no attention was paid to "scientific" breeding; a useful dog was bred to a clever bitch, and for years no records were kept of any kind, consequently it is impossible to trace the origin of the variety.

I am inclined to the belief that there is a strong dash of the Otter Hound in their composition, backed, perhaps, with some Bedlington, Scotch, and Irish Terrier blood. I know, too, that a dash of the Bull Terrier is frequently introduced to get additional courage.

From my small experience of the Airedale, I have found that they possess the highest courage; and my mentor in Airedale matters tells me "they will lick more Bull Terriers than Bull Terriers lick them." Indeed, only the other day, I received a letter from him saying that the dam
of Weaver, the subject of the illustration, when suckling a litter of two-week-old puppies, fought a Bull and Terrier bitch for three-quarters of an hour. The Bull had the upper hand for the first thirty minutes, but then Floss, the Airedale, set to and killed her. His men told him that she wagged her tail all the time, and never made a sound, though receiving frightful punishment. The Bull and Terrier weighed half as much again as she did.

Stonehenge gives the breed a very bad name, but I can not help thinking that the specimens he had to do with were not typical—in disposition, at least.

An Airedale is not a pretty dog—no one can accuse him of being beautiful; but he is such a rough-and-ready looking customer, with such a weird head and face; and such human-looking eyes, that one can not help liking him. I have heard people insist that the Airedale had monkey blood, as he looks more like "our ancestor" than a dog, and undoubtedly there is a resemblance.

When my first Airedale arrived by express, the box in which he was delivered, during my absence from home, was carefully deposited in the kennel-yard. On my return, I was met at the door by the friend who "keeps house" with me, and was told excitedly that an "awful-looking brute had come, and that he had left it in the box, being afraid to take it out." I went into the kennel-yard, and there saw this terror-inspiring creature, whom I at once pronounced to be the champion ugly dog of Canada. I let him out, and he was as affectionate a little, or rather big, fellow as you could find anywhere. My friends all ridiculed and laughed at him for the first few weeks, but now their feelings have changed, and I am fairly besieged with applications for "one of those Airedales."

As I am a devoted Spaniel man, I have not yet tested Airedales afield, but I understand that they are a most invaluable all-around dog. They can "run" a deer, a fox, or a hare; beat for feathered game, and kill a rat, retrieve a duck, and "draw" a 'coon. They are the least quarrel-
some of dogs; but when once their wrath is raised, "look out for squalls"—something is going to suffer.

They are much used by poachers in England, being an improvement on the "lurchers" of olden days, and, moreover, less likely to arouse suspicion in the gamekeepers, to whom a lurcher is as a red rag to a bull.

"He's a queer looking 'coon," I overheard a visitor say of an Airedale at a show, "but he looks like a dandy for work;" and I think this breed exemplifies the adage, "Handsome is as handsome does."

They are grand watch-dogs and excellent house-dogs, kind and affectionate with children, and most intelligent. I am afraid, however, that they will never be popular, looks being so much against them. There are but few of them in the country, and very, very few good ones.

The following extract from a letter lately received from an old friend will be of interest in this connection:

I will try and write you what I know of Airedales. I think the breed originated from a cross between the Otter Hound and the Bull Terrier. There used to be a pack of Otter Hounds kept always at Bingley, England. I have often seen them hunting on the River Aire, which runs through Airedale; hence the name of the dog, I suppose. It is good sport to take three or four of these Terriers down the banks of a river hunting rats. They will find the rats in their holes, and stand back. Then you put in the ferret, the rat will jump into the water, and the dogs will watch for his appearance, swim after and catch him, nine times out of ten. I think they and the Irish Terriers know more than all the other breeds of Terriers combined.

I think the breed was first known about Salt Aire and Shipley Glen, Bieldon, Bingley, and around Keighley. When I wished to get one, I never used to go to any other place to look for it; and all the really good ones were well known. I never cared to own any but the best I could get, and £1 10s. to £2 was then considered a high price. You could get the best to be had for that amount, if the owner would sell at all.

I owned three—Smuggler, Crack, and Ben—and they were all as good dogs as I ever saw. Ben was the best and largest of the three. He would probably weigh some forty to forty-five pounds when in good condition. They breed them now much larger than they did then. When I had them, I was about eighteen or twenty years old—now thirty years ago and over. . . .

Crack was first owned by a Leeds gentleman, and weighed not more than thirty-five pounds when in fair condition. He was matched and fought in the pit, in Leeds, with a Bull Terrier, weight thirty-three and one-half pounds. Crack was to come any weight; Bull Terrier was to be thirty-two pounds only, but they let him in at above weight. I saw the fight, and bought Crack for
£2 10s. as soon as it was over. Crack outfought him, and killed him dead in forty-eight minutes, and fought fully as quiet as the Bull Terrier. He was better grit, for if the Bull Terrier could, he would have jumped the pit, I think; but Crack pinned him and held him until he finished him. Either of the other two, Ben or Smuggler, would fight just as keen. The Airedale fights much faster than the Bull Terrier, and their thick hair seems to sicken the dogs they fight with. They are the best watch-dogs I know of, and will stand by you in a tight place. The dog Charlie, that I have now in Maine, sleeps in my bedroom on a mat at the door, and no foot can enter the yard but he knows it. No one can cross that threshold at night unless he sees fit to allow it. He is three years old now, and I think is a perfect type of the breed. He is sure to game, and will hunt rabbits and rats every minute he can get. I think if he was properly trained that few dogs would beat him. He knows no one but his master, and completely ignores everyone else.

You can teach the Airedale Terrier anything. When I was in Europe the last time, I saw one that I would have brought over if he could have been bought; but it was of no use, for his owner said £50 would not take him to America. I think he would weigh fully fifty-five to sixty pounds, and knew about as much as you would think a dog could be taught. His owner told me he would dive after a rat like an otter. He could make him stop anywhere, and he said he thought he would stop there until dead, or hunger compelled him to leave. He could send him home with a note and tell him to bring a reply back, and he would do it; and if he said "No reply," dog would take note and come right back; but if he said "Answer back," he would bring it, or stop until they gave him a piece of paper. He would bring that, or whatever they gave him that he could carry, and he would not lose it. He was a perfect pet with children, and a regular guardian over his three-year-old little boy when sent out with the child. He reminded me so much of my Old Ben, I would have paid well for him, but the owner said: "No, my dog is one of my family, and will stay with us as long as he lives."

Crack, the Airedale I alluded to before, I have seen point partridges and pheasants as stiff as any old Pointer; then he would take a look around for me, as much as to say, "I have them here for you;" and if one was wounded and run on the ground, he would trail it and bring it to you as sure as it dropped, and would not injure it. If I wounded a hare, or rabbit, he would surely kill it, then bring it in; but a bird he would bring alive every time.

He was brought up on the estate of Sir Busfield Ferrand, of Bingley—a thorough sportsman, if ever one lived—and Crack had to be sent off, as he would not make friends with the other dogs; he was jealous. He was nearly six years old when he came into my possession. I kept him some three years, and my brother-in-law kept him until his death. He was said to be about fourteen years old when he died, and up to about six months of his death was quite lively. After that he lost the use of his hind quarters, partially, and his sight failed him. Smuggler was also a grand dog, but not so game as Ben or Crack.

Now I will tell you a true story about another Airedale that my father owned, as long ago as I can recollect anything. His name was Nelson. My
father was on horseback, and had to cross Spring Mill Brook—some fifteen to twenty feet across, usually about a foot deep. Father used to cross it for a short cut home. One night his horse stumbled, fell, and threw him, his back striking a rock. He was badly hurt, and could not stand. The horse stood waiting for him, but he could not get up; said he had lost the use of his lower parts. The dog tried all he could to lift him, but could not. Then he went to a mill some two hundred yards or more away, brought the night watchman, and saved my father's life. He was in the cold water nearly an hour, and had all he could do to raise himself on his hands to keep his head above water.

The following is the standard for judging Airedale Terriers:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Value</th>
<th></th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Head</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>Legs and feet</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ears</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>Coat and color</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neck, shoulders, and chest</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>Weight</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Back and loin</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>Total</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hind quarters and stern</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Head.**—Skull flat and moderately narrow, tapering slightly to the eyes, and free from wrinkle; no perceptible stop or indentation between the skull and the muzzle, except in the profile. Jaw long and powerful, free from flews, rather deep, and moderately square at end. Nose black, and nostrils large.

**Mouth.**—Level; teeth large and sound.

**Eyes.**—Small, bright, and dark in color, with Terrier expression.

**Ears.**—V-shaped, moderate in size and thickness; carried forward, as in the case of the Fox Terrier, and free from long, silky hair.

**Neck.**—Fair length, gradually widening to the shoulders, well carried, and free from throatiness.

**Shoulders.**—Fine, long, and sloping moderately into the back.

**Chest.**—Should be deep and muscular, but neither full nor wide.

**Back and loin.**—The back should be short, straight, and strong; the ribs well sprung and rounded; the loin broad and powerful, and well ribbed up.

**Hind quarters.**—Strong and powerful, thick through the hams; good muscular second thighs, and stifles fairly bent. No tendency to "cow-hocks."
Stern.—The tail should be stout, and docked; set on rather high, but not raised to a right-angle with the back.

Legs and feet.—The legs should be straight, and well furnished with bone; the feet round and close, with a thick sole.

Coat.—Rough, or broken, and dense and wiry in texture; free from lock or curl.

Color.—Dark grizzle back, from occiput to end of tail, extending also down the sides of the body, with dark markings on the side of the skull; rest of body a good tan, darker on ears than elsewhere.

Weight.—Dogs, forty to forty-five pounds; bitches, thirty-five to forty pounds.

Disqualifications.—A Dudley nose; white on throat, face, or feet (white on any other part of the body objectionable); a thoroughly bad mouth—i.e., minus a number of teeth, and others cankered; also undershot; total blindness (partial blindness objectionable). I may say, parenthetically, that Airedales of the best breeding sometimes weigh as much as sixty pounds.
THE SCOTTISH TERRIER.

By John H. Naylor.

In no other breed of Terriers have so many different types been shown as in the one commonly called the Scotch Terrier. Everything in the shape of a Terrier is called Scotch by persons not versed in the proper types.

Until about ten years ago, the strain now recognized as the Scottish Terrier was scarcely known except by persons directly in contact with them—the breed being in the hands of gamekeepers and tod-hunters (fox-hunters) who lived in remote parts of the Scottish Highlands, which were rarely visited by the outside public, and where bench shows were unknown. These Terriers were hunted in packs, and used by their owners in destroying foxes, otters, badgers, and other vermin which infested the cairns or rocks of that part of Scotland. The hunters were paid for all vermin destroyed; and as the livelihood of these men mainly depended on the amount of vermin destroyed, great care was taken in mating to dogs which were noted for their hunting qualities and gameness.

Written pedigrees were unknown at this time, yet great care was taken to mate for working qualities. The owners were, in many instances, opposed to going outside their own pack for new blood, for fear of introducing some inferior qualities in their packs. Special strains of these dogs have been kept in some families for almost a hundred years without a cross.

Several years ago the correct Scot was very scarce, even in their native districts, I myself having had great difficulty at one time in finding suitable dogs to import for use as breeders in my own kennels. Mine were at that time the only specimens of pure Scottish Terriers in America, and
being desirous of keeping up my strains, I had to traverse the entire Highlands in my search for good specimens.

These grand old Scottish (or Highland cairn) Terriers are now shown in great numbers at all the principal shows in Scotland and England, and many fine specimens may often be seen at our American bench shows; but to the general public, who do not frequent shows, they are almost as yet unknown.

As above stated, written pedigrees were not kept by the tod-hunters; and even at the present a pedigree of one of our most celebrated dogs does not run far on paper until it finishes with such and such a dog, from such and such a pack, well known as workmen in their native country.

These Terriers are also named Die-hards, a name reported to have been given them by George, first Earl of Dumbarton, who owned a famous pack of them celebrated for their gameness. It is said that he afterward named his favorite regiment (the First Royal Scots) "Dumbarton's Die-hards," in compliment to his favorite Terriers,
and the regiment was afterward better known by that name than by any other.

A Terrier resembling the Scottish, or Die-hard, has been spoken of by some writers, and introduced in some works on the dog, as the Aberdeen Terrier, but it is easy for anyone acquainted with the proper Scot to see at a glance the difference between it and the true Scot. The Aberdeen is of very uncertain breeding, and the long feather or fringe on his ear and the soft hair on his legs will always distinguish him from the correct Scottish Terrier, whose ears are covered with a short, velvety coat, free from fringe at the top or sides, and whose legs are covered with hard, short hair.

The carriage of ear in the Scottish Terrier is of two kinds, the semi-erect and the erect ear, either of which is correct; but a drop-ear is not correct in any case. The semi-erect ear is now seldom met with, but is considered by many competent judges of the breed as the old style. My old semi-erect-eared dog Glenlyon is the only one with this style of ear I have. He is now gray with years, being over ten years old. He was born on the night of the great Tay bridge disaster in Scotland.

Sired by Fosoum, out of Wasp; Fosoum of the Kingussie pack, Wasp by Botach, out of Fanny. Botach from Lady Mengiess' kennels, and Fanny of the old Chestille-Glenlyon stock, once so famous in the Scottish Highlands, and which are now extinct. Glenlyon is said to be the very image of Fosoum, who had also semi-erect ears; while Wasp, Botach, and Fanny all had erect ears. My Whinstone, half-brother to Glenlyon, had erect ears. He has been dead several years. I had him preserved, and keep him as a specimen of the correct stock. Many others of my Terriers are well known to frequenters of American bench shows, having carried off almost all the prizes for many years, with Tam Glen, Bonnie Belle, Heather, Whinstone, Lowrie Dunbar, Fanny Fern, Glenlyon, and others; and last, but not least, that old favorite, Rosie, who has now over twenty first prizes to her credit.
THE AMERICAN BOOK OF THE DOG.

The Scottish Terriers, I find, make good companions for either ladies or gentlemen; are good watch-dogs, under good control, and are easily broken to cleanliness in the house. They are good on all kinds of game, are easily broken to ferret or gun, and some of them have proved the best of retrievers, either on fur or feather. They take to water readily, and retrieve a duck with any other dog.

The following description and value of points for judging is generally recognized on both sides of the water:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Feature</th>
<th>Value</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Skull</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muzzle</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>2½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eyes</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ears</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neck</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>2½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chest</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Body</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total: 100

_Skull_ (value 5) proportionately long, slightly domed, rather wide at the back and tapering gradually to the eyes. The hair on skull should be hard and short, about three-fourths of an inch long, or less, without any signs of silkiness or top-knot. There should be a slight stop or drop between the eyes.

_Muzzle_ (value 5) long and powerful, gradually tapering from eyes to nose, which should always be black, of good size, and well spread; the jaws level, and the teeth fitting correctly. An overshot or undershot mouth should disqualify. The nose projects somewhat over the mouth, giving the impression of the upper jaw being slightly longer than the under jaw.

_Eyes_ (value 5) wide apart, medium size, dark brown or hazel in color, well sunk in head, piercing, very bright, and intelligent—looking from under heavy eyebrows.

_Ears_ (value 10) small, erect, or semi-erect—either are correct—but never dropping. They should be sharp-pointed, and the hair should be short, resembling fur; should be free from fringe at top and sides, and should not be cropped.

_Neck_ (value 5) short, thick, and muscular, strongly set on sloping shoulders.
Chest (value 5) deep; broad, in comparison to size of dog, but must not be out of proportion.

Body (value 10) of moderate length; ribs flat, but well ribbed up; loin broad and strong, with no tendency to weakness in hind quarters.

Legs and feet (value 10).—Both fore and hind legs should be short, and heavy in bone; the fore legs being straight, or slightly bent, well set under body—out at elbows being a serious blemish. The hocks should be well bent; thighs muscular, and the feet strong, small, round, and well padded—the fore feet being larger than the hind feet, and well set down on the ground. Both feet and legs should be covered with short, hard hair; any tendency to silkiness or feather on legs is a serious fault.

Tail (value 2½) about seven inches in length, covered with hard hair, and free from feather; carried with a slight bend, and often gaily.

Coat (value 20) should be rather short (about two or three inches), hard and wiry in texture, with dense under-coat. The outer-coat should be free from any curl or waviness, and very dense—an open coat being a serious blemish.

Size (value 10) about fourteen to eighteen pounds for dogs; twelve to seventeen pounds for bitches.

Color (value 2½) steel or iron gray, brindle, black, red, wheaten yellow, or mustard color (mustard, black, and red not as popular). All white specimens have occurred, and are greatly prized, but white markings, such as fore feet and chest, are objectionable, and, if in large quantities, should disqualify.

General appearance (value 10).—The face should have a sharp, bright, and active expression; head carried well up. The dog, owing to shortness of coat, appears to be higher on the legs than he really is. Viewed from all points, he should show a nice, compact little Terrier, possessed of great strength and muscle, without any weak points or light bones, and without any waste or want of material. In fact, a Scottish Terrier, though essentially a Terrier, can not be put too powerfully together, and should have that happy-
go-lucky vermin look about him that gives the impression he is ready for anything that comes along. He should be from nine to twelve inches in height, and should have the appearance of being slightly higher on the hind legs than on the fore legs.

FAULTS.

Muzzle either undershot or overshot; eyes large, or light-colored; ears large, round at the point, or drop. Too heavy a coat is a fault. Coat: Any silkiness, wave, or tendency to curl is a serious blemish, as is also an open coat. Specimens over eighteen pounds should not be encouraged.
THE DANDIE DINMONT TERRIER.

By John H. Naylor.

The Dandie Dinmont Terrier is but little known in America to others than fanciers. It is difficult to understand why he is not more popular, for although not handsome, he is one of the brightest, most active, and vivacious of all the Terrier family. The liking for him invariably grows as one becomes more acquainted with his good qualities, for he embodies all that goes to make up a good, workmanlike Terrier, with an admirable disposition for a companion for lady or gentleman, or as a playmate for children. In Europe, the breed is now one of the most fashionable, and the entries at bench shows excel those of most other breeds of Terriers.

Until the year 1814, when the great novelist, Sir Walter Scott, wrote "Guy Mannering," the breed was unknown by its present name. The general opinion is that Scott drew the character of the hero in "Guy Mannering" from James Davidson, a farmer of Hindlee, in the foot-hills of the Teviotdale Mountains; yet it is a question whether at the time Scott wrote "Guy Mannering" he really portrayed Davidson, or whether the identity was accidental. Be this as it may, the likeness was so perfect that Davidson was ever afterward known as Dandie Dinmont among his neighbors and acquaintances.

James Davidson certainly fitted the character to perfection. He was a great hunter, especially of foxes and badgers; and his Terriers, which became celebrated for their gameness, were generally named Pepper or Mustard (such as Old Pepper or Young Pepper, Old Mustard or Young Mustard), according as their color was.

James Davidson died in January, 1820, and his fondness
for hunting was strong to the end. The Hounds having
started a fox, which ran near his window, while he lay on
his death-bed, he insisted on getting out of bed to enjoy
the fun, as he called it. That Davidson was the originator
of this now celebrated breed of dogs is not generally
believed, but they have ever since borne his nickname.
It is believed that they were in the hands of border gypsies
and farmers many years before. Doctor Brown, writing of
one of his dogs, says: "He came of the Piper Allan breed,
who lived some two hundred years ago, in Coquet Water."

Allan was a piper, like Homer, traveling from place to
place, and famous for his dogs, music, and songs. The Earl
of Northumberland offered the piper a small farm for his
dog. Allan remarked: "Na, na, mee lord; keep yer ferum.
What wud a piper do wi' a ferum?"

It is said by Mr. Robert White that the father of Jamie
Allan (Piper Allan) was named William, and was born in
1704. He was a player on the bagpipes, and repaired pots
and pans and made spoons and baskets. He was an excel-
 lent angler, and among his other pursuits he excelled in
the hunting of otters, and kept eight or ten Terriers for this
sport. Pechem was William Allan's favorite, and such
confidence had he in the animal, that when hunting he would
at times remark:

"When my Pechem gi'es mouth, I durst always sell
the otter's skin."

Charlie was also an excellent dog. William Allan had
once been employed by Lord Ravensworth to kill otters on
the estate, which he soon accomplished. His lordship
wishing to buy Charlie, at the piper's own price, Allan
turned round haughtily, and exclaimed:

"By the wuns, this hale estate canna buy Charlie."

William Allan died in 1779, aged seventy-five years.
His son Jamie was born in 1734.

Mr. J. Davidson, an old fancier of the breed, published
a letter in the Field (London) of December 7, 1778, which
sheds more light on the question as to how James Davidson,
the original Dandie Dinmont, came into possession of his
first Dandies than we have been able to obtain from any other source. He says:

"The Border Muggers were great breeders of Terriers, and in their wanderings the different tribes would meet once or twice a year at some of the border villages. If they could not get a badger, they would try their dogs on a founmart (wildcat) or a hedgehog.

"Jock Anderson, the head of the tribe, had a red bitch that for such work beat all the dogs that came over the borders. Geordie Faa had a wire-haired dog that was the terror of all the dogs in the district, and that was good at badger, fox, or founmart. A badger had been procured, and both the bitch and dog drew the badger every time. Geordie Faa said to Jock Anderson, 'Let's have a big drink, the man first down to lose his dog.' 'Done,' says Jock. Down they sat on the green, and in eighteen hours Jock was laid out, and Geordie started off with the dogs. They were mated, and produced the first Pepper and Mustard, which were presented by Geordie to James Davidson, Dandie Dinmont.'"

Many years ago, E. Bradshaw Smith bought up all the good Dandies he could lay his hands on, and even offered Mr. Milnes to cover Old Jenny with £5 notes if he could have her, but the offer was refused. He, however, bought up many of the then famous kennels; and Dandies whose pedigrees show them to contain this blood are eagerly sought after by breeders of the present day. The Dandie Dinmont is a very game dog. Some few specimens that have been spoiled in their puppyhood may show the white feather, and this may be true of any other breed; but this is far from being the rule with the Dandie. He is not a quarrelsome dog, but once aroused, he goes in to win, and is sure to give a good account of himself.

Many instances of Dandies worrying each other in their kennels have been noted. I have suffered myself from this. My Border Clinker killed Bonnie Briton in midday, and neither made the least noise. That old breeder, Mr. Somner, owned the famous Shem, whose father and brother are
said to have been found dead in a drain in which the Hounds had run a fox. The drain had three entrances; the father was put in at one hole, the son at another, and speedily the fox bolted out at the third, but no appearance of the little Terriers, and on digging they were found dead, locked in each other's jaws. They had met, and it being dark, and there being no time for explanations, they had throttled each other.

In closing, I must say that anyone wishing a hardy Terrier, one fit for all kinds of work, a companion for himself or children, can not find anything better than a Dandie Dinmont. The more they become known, the more their merits will be appreciated. I speak from years of experience with this breed, having imported some of the finest blood known; and more Dandies have passed through my hands, and more prizes have been won by my dogs, than by those of all other breeders in America combined.

Following is the standard of points of the Dandie Dinmont Terrier as defined and adopted by the South of Scotland Dandie Dinmont Terrier Society. The relative values of several points in the standard are apportioned as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Value</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Head</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eyes</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ears</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neck</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Body</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tail</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Legs and feet</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coat</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Color</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Size and weight</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>General appearance</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Head.**—Strongly made and large, not out of proportion to the dog's size, the muscles showing extraordinary development, more especially the maxillary. Skull broad between the ears, getting gradually less toward the eyes, and measuring about the same from the inner corner of the eye to back of skull as it does from ear to ear. The forehead well domed. The head is covered with very soft, silky hair, which should not be confined to a mere top-knot, and the lighter in color and silkier it is the better. The cheeks, starting from the ears proportionately with the skull, have a gradual taper toward the muzzle, which is deep and
strongly made, and measures about three inches in length, or in proportion to skull as three is to five. The muzzle is covered with hair of a little darker shade than the top-knot, and of the same texture as the feather of the fore legs. The top of the muzzle is generally bare for about an inch from the back part of the nose, the bareness coming to a point toward the eye, and being about one inch broad at the nose. The nose and inside of mouth black or dark-colored. The teeth very strong, especially the canine, which are of extraordinary size for such a small dog. The canines fit well into each other, so as to give the greatest available holding and punishing power, and the teeth are level in front, the upper ones very slightly overlapping the under ones. (All undershot and overshot specimens will not be recognized by the society.)

**Eyes.**—Set wide apart, large, full, round, bright, expressive of great determination, intelligence, and dignity; set low and prominent in front of the head; color, a rich, dark hazel.

**Ears.**—Large and pendulous, set well back, wide apart, and low on the skull, hanging close to the cheek, with a very slight projection at the base; broad at the junction of the head, and tapering almost to a point, the fore part of the ear tapering very little—the taper being mostly on the back part, the fore part of the ear coming almost straight down from its junction with the head to the tip. They are covered with a soft, straight, brown hair (in some cases almost black), and have a thin feather of light hair starting about two inches from the tip, and of nearly the same color and texture as the top-knot, which gives the ear the appearance of a distinct point. The animal is often one or two years old before the feather is shown. The cartilage and skin of the ear should not be thick, but rather thin. Length of ear, from three to four inches.

**Neck.**—Very muscular, well developed, and strong, showing great power of resistance, being well set into the shoulders.

**Body.**—Long, strong, and flexible; ribs well sprung and
round; chest well developed, and let well down between the fore legs; the back rather low at the shoulder, having a slight downward curve and a corresponding arch over the loins, with a very slight gradual drop from top of loins to root of tail; both sides of backbone well supplied with muscle.

Tail.—Rather short, say from eight to ten inches, and covered on the upper side with wiry hair of darker color than that of the body, the hair on the under side being lighter in color, and not so wiry, with a nice feather about two inches long, getting shorter as it nears the tip; rather thick at the root, getting thicker for about four inches, then tapering off to a point. It should not be twisted or curled in any way, but should come up with a regular curve like a scimitar, the tip, when excited, being in a perpendicular line with the root of the tail. It should neither be set on too high nor too low. When not excited it is carried gaily, and a little above the level of the body.

Legs.—The fore legs short, with immense muscular development and bone, set wide apart, the chest coming well down between them. The feet well formed, and not flat, with very strong brown or dark-colored claws. Bandy-legs and flat feet are objectionable, but may be avoided—the bandy-legs by the use of splints when first noticed, and the flat feet by exercise, and a dry bed and floor to the kennel. The hair on the fore legs and feet of a blue dog should be tan, varying according to the body-color from a rich tan to a pale fawn; of a mustard dog they are of a darker shade than its head, which is a creamy white. In both colors there is a nice feather, about two inches long, rather lighter in color than the hair on the fore part of the leg. The hind legs are a little longer than the fore ones, and are set rather wide apart, but not spread out in an unnatural manner, while the feet are much smaller; the thighs are well developed, and the hair of the same color and texture as the fore ones, but having no feather or dew-claws; the whole claws should be dark; but the claws of all vary in shade according to the color of the dog’s body.
**Coat.**—This is a very important point; the hair should be about two inches long, that from skull to root of tail a mixture of hardish and soft hair, which gives a sort of crisp feel to the hand. The hard should not be wiry; the coat is what is termed pily or penciled. The hair on the under part of the body is lighter in color and softer than on the top. The skin on the belly accords with the color of the dog.

**Color.**—The color is pepper or mustard. The pepper-color ranges from a dark bluish-black to a light silvery gray, the intermediate shades being preferred; the body-color coming well down the shoulder and hips, gradually merging into the leg-color. The mustards vary from a reddish-brown to a pale fawn, the head being a creamy white, the legs and feet of a shade darker than the head. The claws are dark, as in other colors. (Nearly all Dandie Dinmont Terriers have some white on the chest, and some have also white claws.)

**Size.**—The height should be from eight to eleven inches at the top of shoulder. Length from top of shoulder to root of tail should not be more than twice the dog's height, but preferably one or two inches less.

**Weight.**—From fourteen pounds to twenty-four pounds; the best weight as near eighteen pounds as possible. These weights are for dogs in good working order.
THE SKYE TERRIER.

By Lawrence Timpson.

PROBABLY no other subject in relation to doggy affairs has been more written about or has given rise to more controversies, all more or less rancorous, in the past twenty years, than the origin and true type of the Skye Terrier. At the same time, these controversies have left the subject in dispute pretty much as they found it, and although more or less light has been thrown on the different points at issue, no conclusion has ever yet been reached that was satisfactory to all fanciers of this breed; the disputants, after airing their theories and attacking their neighbors', ending as they began, each with his own opinion unaltered.

I shall not attempt to notice and sum up these various controversies; even if an article such as this would admit of it, which it does not, the matter would be too tedious and unprofitable. I shall take the type of Skye Terrier that is recognized to-day, and confine myself to a slight sketch of what is known of its origin and history, not entering into any speculations on the subject.

Scattered throughout the whole of Scotland are various strains of rough-coated Terriers, the Terriers of one district having a certain similarity of type and differing more or less from those of other districts. Of these, there appears at present to be but two strains that are generally recognized as distinct breeds—the Skye and the Dandie Dinmont. Besides these, the hard-haired Scotch and the Airedale have lately come in for some notice in England, but have not yet attracted much attention in this country. Among other strains of more or less local celebrity are the Aberdeenshires, Drynocks, Mogstads, and others whose day on
the show bench may come sometime when some circumstance or other has brought them to the notice of the public, and they will emerge from the obscurity of their native dales.

The Dandie Dinmont would have been as little known, perhaps such a breed would not have been in existence at all to-day, if their praises and those of old James Davidson, of Hindlee, the stout old Liddesdale yeoman, had not been sung by Sir Walter Scott in his "Guy Mannering." The Skye, though a native of the island whose name he bears, and of the adjacent coast, like his cousin the Dandie Dinmont, who originally came from the borders of Liddesdale and the Teviot district, has left his native place, and has been for so long a time established generally all through the Highlands that comparatively few come from or are to be found now at the original home of the breed.

There is a story current to the effect that the strain of Terriers on the island of Skye, and the adjacent mainland, got that silky texture of coat which distinguishes them from the other strains from some mythical white Spanish dogs that came ashore from the wreck of some ships of the Spanish armada that were lost among the Hebrides. Whether this be true or not, we find the Skye Terrier possessed of a longer and comparatively more silky coat than the other strains. The breed is pretty generally divided into two classes, the drop-eared and the prick-eared, about the only difference between them being the carriage of the ears and tail, and in the drop-eared variety a smaller head, a longer body, and a somewhat longer and softer coat.

They are practically the same, however, this difference in type being brought about merely by selection, owing to the preference of some for the longer, silkier coated dog for a pet, over his more workmanlike cousin. For the purposes of this article I will treat them as one and the same, having at the outset pointed out what differences do exist between them.

The Skye Terrier is a long, low, well-built, wiry little fellow, with a good hard jacket, an intelligent, alert ex-
pression, and a sound constitution, which enables him to go almost anywhere, do almost anything, and rough it with his master in any climate. He is a born sportsman, always ready for a quiet bit of sport in a barn, or along the hedges, displaying the utmost keenness and sagacity in the pursuit of all sorts of vermin; and he is death to any animal of his own weight. Although always ready to defend himself or his master, and never showing the "white

![Skye Terrier - Lovat](image)

SKYE TERRIER—LOVAT.
Owned by Lawrence Timpson, 16 Exchange Place, New York City.

feather," no matter what the odds may be against him, in size or numbers, he, unlike the Fox, Dandie, and Irish Terrier, is not at all quarrelsome.

The Skye is a peaceful, well-conducted little citizen, and attends strictly to his own affairs, unless those affairs are interfered with by others. This quarrelsome characteristic tells seriously against the other breeds mentioned, especially as ladies’ companions. The red Irishman, in particular, dearly loves a "mill," and, figuratively speaking, is always trailing his coat-tails behind him, and trying to have
them walked on. The Skye’s temper can always be relied on, and he can be implicitly trusted with children.

No other breed is better adapted to going to earth; their long and low conformation, resembling that of weasels and other earth-frequenting vermin, giving the greatest amount of size and strength possible for the small “caliber” required. Their disposition resembles very much that of the Highlanders themselves—in their love of home, and in war by their dash, pluck, and dogged courage and endurance, and by a loyalty and devotion to their master, through fair and foul weather, only equaled by that of the old Scotch Jacobites for the head of the House of Stuart.

The Skye is an exceptionally good house-dog, and his coat, though so long, is entirely free from any unpleasant odor. In spite of its length, too, it requires very little care to keep it in order. After a run in the country, on a muddy road, or over plowed land, he requires to be quarantined in the lower regions for awhile before being allowed in the house; and in the autumn, whenever he gets his coat full of burs, it requires a free use of the scissors and the sacrifice of considerable hair to remove them. Under ordinary conditions, however, in town or country, his coat requires no more attention than that of other breeds.

All this applies to dogs with outer coats of the proper texture; straight and comparatively hard, parting down the center of the back naturally, without any tendency to kink or curl. Skyes, especially drop-eared ones, whose coats are too soft, approaching more nearly that of the Yorkshire, of course give much more trouble in this respect, requiring frequent thorough soakings in tepid water, and considerable brushing and combing, to keep their jackets straight.

The Skye is a good water-dog, taking to it without the least hesitation, be it ever so cold; and he is the best of watch-dogs—a vigilant little Skye being the surest burglar-alarm one can have. Of course I am speaking now of the Skye as he naturally is, and as he should be. His natural disposition, his intelligence, and his love of sport, are, in
many instances, spoiled by his being made, from puppyhood, a pampered house-pet, and his coat and constitution likewise suffer from warm quarters, overfeeding, and lack of proper exercise.

He is deservedly popular among gamekeepers throughout both England and Scotland, and equally so about the stables or in the laborer's cottage. And for work, and on country rambles, or by his fireside, the squire can have no better companion than this friendly, cheerful, little fellow. He is particularly well adapted for a town house, and, on the whole, is all around the most companionable of small dogs, and especially for ladies.

It may appear to some, especially to those who admire the unquestionable merits of other breeds, that I have been showing the Skye through rose-colored glasses; but I am speaking from experience. I have owned, at one time or another, Terriers of about all the breeds, and none of my old friends are forgotten. As I write, I can see, in fancy, a row of little wistful faces—white ones and red ones, blue, tan, and grizzle, stretching away back to my school-boy days; and apart from all feelings for particular individuals, I can truly say that the Skye has proved himself to be, to me, the best, and I am glad to have an opportunity, such as this, of paying him the tribute he deserves.

The history of the Skye Terrier in America commences, as does that of the majority of our breeds of dogs, with the institution by the Westminster Kennel Club of their first annual bench show, in 1877. Previous to that time, almost any blue, rough-coated Terrier was called, in this country, a Skye, and at the first few shows the exhibits were generally pretty much all of the nondescript order; but the winners were nearly all of the right stamp, and the dog-loving public soon learned, in a general way, what a Skye should really look like.

Among the first exhibitors were Mr. W. P. Sanderson, of Philadelphia, who showed Donald, and Mr. Robert McLelland, of New York, with Tom. Later, came Mr. Robert Sewell, of Tarrytown, with Tatters and others.
The most successful dog that has yet appeared on the bench, over here, is Mr. W. P. Sanderson's Jim, whose winnings are: First, Pittsburgh; champion, New York; champion, Cleveland, 1882; champion, New York; champion, Washington, 1883; champion, New York; champion, Philadelphia, 1884; champion, Philadelphia, 1885; champion, New York, 1886; first, Boston, 1887; first, Philadelphia, 1887. Boss, imported by Mr. George Peabody Wetmore, of Newport, the best Skye that had, up to then, appeared on this side, with the exception of Mr. Sanderson's Jim, was shown at New York in 1884, and in the same year, Mr. George Sanderson, of Moncton, New Brunswick, entered the lists with Watty and Fanny.

Among the principal breeders and exhibitors of the Skye in America, besides those already mentioned, are: Mr. A. W. Powers, of Lansingburgh, N. Y.; Dr. M. H. Cryer, of Philadelphia; Mr. S. S. Howland, of Mount Morris, N. Y.; Mr. Cornelius Stevenson, of Philadelphia; Messrs. Oldham and Wiley, of Mamaroneck, N. Y.; the Meadowthorpe Kennels, of Lexington, Ky., and Mr. F. W. Flint, of New York.*

The following is the standard and scale of points of the Skye Terrier:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Feature</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Head</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ears and eyes</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Body and neck</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Legs and feet</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tail</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>100</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The head should be long, rather narrow between the ears, increasing in width between the eyes, with a flat skull, little or no brow, and a pointed nose. The teeth

---

should be perfectly level and evenly set in good, strong jaws. Nose and roof of mouth black, or very dark brown.

_Ears and eyes._—The ears are set on rather high, not large, being less than three inches long; but the hair on them, mixing with that of the head, neck, and cheeks, makes them look much larger. In the drop-eared variety they should fall perpendicularly and lie close to the cheek, and in the prick-eared variety they should stand well up, without any outward inclination. The eyes should be dark-brown or hazel, of medium size, and sharp in expression, though at the same time bespeaking wisdom and kindliness.

_Body and neck._—The back is long, but strongly coated with muscle and perfectly straight, any tendency toward the roach-back of the Dandie Dinmont being especially objectionable. The ribs are round, the chest barrel-like, and the back ribs should extend well toward the hips. The neck is long and well clothed with muscle, rising evenly out of the chest. Shoulders strong and rather upright.

_Legs and feet._—The legs should be straight, and the elbows and stifles not turned out. The thighs should be well clothed with muscle down to the hocks. Feet round and well covered with hair. There should be no dew-claws.

_Tail._—This should be carried low by the drop-eared variety, and about level with the back by the prick-eared. Under excitement, it is sometimes carried gaily.

_Coat._—The outer coat should consist of hard, long, straight hair, and the under coat should be close, soft, and woolly in texture. On the back, the coat should be straight and free from curl, and should part naturally down the middle. This parting is usually assisted with the comb; but it can not be so trained by this alone, if the outer coat is naturally curly and of a woolly texture. Although the outer coat is hard and straight, the inner woolly coat is so thick on the body that when the dog is wet it prevents the outer coat from collapsing and adhering to his sides. On the head and legs, this is not the case; and when the dog is wet, his head presents a very different aspect from that
shown when in the natural state—it looking so much smaller and longer. The length of coat on the body should be considerable, but should not be so great as to entirely hide the animal's shape or to touch the ground. On the head, it should be long, overhanging the eyes, often so as to completely conceal them. The tail should be well feathered, but not so as to make it appear bushy or woolly. The legs also should have a certain amount of feather, but without any approach to matting.

The colors should be black and slate, or black with white hairs, silver gray, or fawn. Silver gray is certainly the handsomest—for a lady's pet, especially. This latter should be tipped with black, and the fawn with black or dark-brown.

Size and symmetry.—The Skye Terrier should stand from nine to ten inches high at the shoulder, and his length from end of nose to tip of tail should be from thirty-five to forty inches; the prick-eared variety a trifle shorter in proportion to his height. The weight should be from sixteen to twenty pounds. He should display perfect symmetry in his proportions.

In preparing the Skye for the bench, the all-important point to be looked after is the coat. No matter how good a dog may be otherwise, if his coat is in bad shape when he faces the judge, he has to go to the wall. The principal thing to do to get the coat in good shape is to keep the skin healthy by means of proper exercise and feeding; this, together with protecting the coat for the time from wet and dirt, and by proper washing and brushing, which, however, must not be overdone, will bring about the desired result.

The subject of our illustration, Lovat, the property of Mr. Cornelius Stevenson, of Philadelphia, was bred by Mr. A. Cromby, of Edinburgh, and was whelped April 10, 1887. His sire is Sir William Wallace; dam, Daisy. His winnings are: Second, Ayr; second, Glasgow; second, Greenock; second, Paisley; first and special, Dundee; first and special, Dunfermline; first, New York, 1889, and first and special, Philadelphia, 1889.
I hope that the Skye will continue to advance in popularity in the future as rapidly as he has in the past, and that I may have brought his merits to the notice of new friends and been instrumental in establishing him in a higher niche among the dogs of America.
THE BLACK AND TAN TERRIER.

By H. T. Foote, M. D., V. S.

This breed has the distinction, if previous writers are correct, of being the source of nearly or quite all breeds of Terriers. According to the earliest history of the dog, there existed in England a rough-haired Black and Tan Terrier thicker in skull, shorter in head, and stockier in body. The tan of these dogs was extensive, and of a lighter shade than that usually seen on modern specimens. They went to earth after game, and had great stamina and courage. According to Youatt, smooth-coated Terriers came from crossing these dogs with Hounds, and long-coated Terriers from crossing with curs. From crossings with other pure breeds, the various fancy breeds of Terriers have been established.

So far as the Black and Tan is concerned, he has, during the past few centuries, evolved into a more delicately and gracefully built animal, with short, fine, smooth, and jet-black coat over the greater part of the body, and with a small amount of much darker tan. The thumb-marks, pencilings, and "kissing-spots" have been developed, the head has lengthened, and, like his body, is narrower than formerly. With this change in his physical make-up, it is not surprising that he has, at the same time, lost some of his combativeness and courage; yet one now occasionally sees a specimen that manifests all the fighting qualities and Terrier instincts that the early Terrier was so famous for, and, as a whole, no breed can surpass the modern Black and Tan for natural rat-killing abilities. He gives a sharp nip, and turns from one rat to another without delay.

Early in 1889, a great rat-baiting contest was held in Antwerp. The rats came from the sewers of Paris, and
were large and ferocious. The Black and Tan won, killing the most rats, and in the shortest time. The competition was large, pretty much all breeds of Terriers being represented. What the best record is for killing rats I do not know, but an example of the rapidity of movement of a Black and Tan Terrier is shown in the record of Shaw's Jacko, who killed one hundred rats in less than seven minutes.

BLACK AND TAN TERRIER PUPPIES.
By Dick ex Meersbrook Maiden. Owned by Dr. H. T. Foote, 120 Lexington avenue, New York City.

It is as a clean, alert house-dog and a bright, handsome companion that the Black and Tan Terrier has gained a reputation equaled by no other breed; and this is one of the few points upon which all authorities on doggy matters seem to agree. His color and shortness of coat render the few hairs he may leave about unnoticeable. He is quickly house-broken, and as a burglar-alarm no modern electrical contrivance can compare with him. He is not quarrelsome, and avoids trouble with other dogs or people so far as possi-
ble; but once he is aroused, the instinct of his ancestry gives him all the necessary courage and cunning to stay in the fight to the finish. In the kennel, a number of this breed can be kept together regardless of sex, and it is rare that any ill-nature crops out.

On the bench, length and narrowness of head and correctness of markings have had great weight, and perhaps not enough attention has been given to other points, especially to Terrier character in expression, and to good legs and feet. The specimen I have selected for illustration, Meersbrook Maiden (13744), is strong in these particulars, and has not the extreme of length and narrowness of head. She has twenty wins to her credit in England, and during 1887 and 1888 competed successfully with the best specimens of the breed in that country. Since coming to America, she has added to her list of wins, and recent criticisms in our sporting papers, giving reports of shows, are to the effect that she outclasses all other specimens in this country at present. This bitch has improved wonderfully since she came here, and I do not believe that she was ever shown in as good form when in England as she is now in, although at the time this photograph was taken she was too fat.

Kaiser, owned by John F. Campbell, of Montreal, and his litter sister, Rochelle Lass, are next in order of merit among those in this country. Both have manifested excellence in competition on the bench, and are important acquisitions to the breed. Edward Lever was one of the earliest to introduce the breed here, and the blood of his Champion Vortigern flows in the veins of about all the good home-bred ones that have been seen. Vortigern was a thoroughly game dog, and he held in no fear the drawing of a badger or a tussle with a Bull Terrier. Now that more perfect specimens are being imported, we may look for marked and rapid improvement in this breed, and it is to be hoped they will receive the recognition that they so much deserve.

There have been but few successful breeders, and among those most prominent in England was Mr. Samuel Handley,
of Manchester. He developed the most perfect specimens of the breed in his time, and his kennels became so noted that the breed has since been known in England as the "Manchester Terrier." As, however, it was known as the Black and Tan Terrier for a long period before Mr. Handley became prominent, it would be better to go on with the breed with its original name. Among later breeders and exhibitors, Mr. Henry Lacy and Mr. Thomas Ellis have been prominent.

Among noted dogs that can be found in the pedigrees of most good specimens of the present day, are Saff, Belcher, General, Sir Edward, Burke, Wallis, and General III., and the most noticeable of our present specimens are Lord George, Prince George, Kenwood Queen, Broomfield Turk, Pearl, Vesper, and the subject of my illustration, Meersbrook Maiden.

The idea that cropping is essential to the breed has done much to retard its way into popular favor. Breeders have given no attention to natural ears, and have rather developed coarse ears that would carry well when cropped. There is no more reason for cropping the Black and Tan than there is for cropping the Fox Terrier, Pug, Bulldog, and other breeds that not many years ago were considered unsightly with their natural ears. It will take some time to breed the natural ears on the Black and Tan, but there will be every inducement for breeders to strive in this direction if owners will be satisfied to put up with and accustom themselves to the uncropped ears, and bench-show judges will follow the example set by the judge of this breed at the New York show of 1890, in giving the uncropped dogs an equal chance, and perhaps showing them more favor than he did the cropped dogs. At all events, a Black and Tan with good natural dropped ears, similar to those of a Fox Terrier, is just as sprightly in appearance as is this Terrier; and once the cropped ears go out of fashion, we will wonder why cropping was ever tolerated.

It is not surprising that in a breed that has depended so much on marks as has the Black and Tan, it is difficult to
approach the goal of perfection. Few specimens develop with anything like perfect marks. The tendency is to one or more of the following faults: Too much tan, too little tan, indistinctness of outline between the tan and the black, tan on the outside of the hind quarters, tan on upper surface of the ears; and while tan may be too extensive on some parts, it may be wanting in others. Another, and perhaps worse fault, is white under the breast; and in

![Image](https://via.placeholder.com/150)

**BLACK AND TAN TERRIER—MEERSBROOK MAIDEN.  
Owned By Dr. H. T. Foote, 120 Lexington avenue, New York City.**

spite of all efforts to breed them without such markings, it will appear on about one puppy in every six or eight. Some puppies will show it when first born, and it will disappear with surprising rapidity within a fortnight, while others are thus blemished for life. It is a fault that is considered fatal to bench-show form; and although I think too much stress is laid upon this point, it is undoubtedly right to consider the lack of proper tan markings a serious defect.

Much has been said and written about the faking practiced with the Black and Tan, but so far as I can observe,
there is no more of it done in this breed than in most others. Of course, where correctness of markings is so essential, the closest scrutiny must be exercised by the judge to detect fraudulent practices.

I have referred in this writing to the Black and Tan Terrier proper, whose weight ranges from about seven to twenty-two pounds.

The following is the latest standard of points of the Black and Tan Terrier, as set forth by the Black and Tan Terrier Club of England:

**Head.**—Should be narrow, almost flat, with a slight indentation up the forehead; long and tight-skinned, level in mouth, with no visible cheek muscles; it should be slightly wedge-shaped, tapering to the nose, and well filled up under the eyes with tight-lipped jaws.

**Eyes.**—Should be small, bright, and sparkling, set moderately close together, as near black as possible, oblong in shape, slanting upward on the outside; they shall neither protrude nor sink in the skull.

**Nose.**—Should be perfectly black.

**Ears.**—Should be button, small, and thin; small at the root, and set as close together as possible at the top of the head.

**Neck and shoulders.**—The neck should be slim and graceful, gradually becoming larger as it approaches the shoulders, and perfectly free from throatiness, slightly arched from the occiput. The shoulders slope off elegantly.

**Chest.**—Narrow between the legs, deep in the brisket.

**Body.**—Short, with powerful loin, ribs well sprung out behind the shoulders, the back being slightly arched at the loin, and falling again to the joining of the tail to the same height as the shoulder.

**Legs.**—Perfectly straight, and well under the body, strong, and of proportionate length.

**Feet.**—Compact, split up between the toes, and well arched, with jet-black nails; the two middle toes of the front feet rather longer than the others, and the hind feet shaped like those of a cat.
Tail.—Should be moderately short, and set on where the arch of the back ends, thick where it joins the body, and gracefully tapering to a point, and not carried higher than the loin.

Coat.—Close, short, and glossy, not soft.

Color.—Black and tan as distinct as possible; the tan should be a rich mahogany color; a tan spot over each eye, and another on each cheek, the latter as small as possible; the lips of the upper and lower jaws should be tanned, the tan extending under the jaw to the throat, ending in the shape of the letter V; the inside of the ear is partly tanned; the fore leg is tanned to the knee, with a black patch ("thumb-mark") between the pastern and the knee; the toes have a distinct black mark running up each, called the "pencil-mark;" the tan on the hind legs should continue from the penciling on the feet up the inside of the legs to a little below the stifle-joint, and the outside of the legs should be perfectly black. There should be tan under the tail and on the vent, but only of such size as to be covered by the tail. In every case, the tan should meet the black abruptly.

Weight.—A medium-sized dog should not exceed fourteen pounds, and a large-sized twenty-two pounds.
THE MALTESE TERRIER.

By Miss A. H. Whitney.

CENTURIES before the existence of other "toy" or pet dogs, this exquisite little creature was the admired companion and faithful friend of the ladies highest in rank in Greece. Later, when Rome ruled the world, he continued to be first favorite with the fair sex. Historians considered him worthy of mention, sculptors carved his image, he was the darling of wealth and luxury; truly a "gentle dogge," as Doctor Caius describes him. In the first century of our era, Strabo extols his beauty, his diminutive size, the esteem in which he was held, and adds: "Yet are they not small in their intelligence or unstable in their love." What a pity that in modern times the dainty, quick-witted, affectionate little Canis Melitaeus should be so nearly extinct, so little known. From sturdy Skye to pampered Blenheim, Spaniels owe more than a little of their beauty to a cross, more or less remote, with the Maltese; yet it is now well-nigh impossible to obtain a really fine specimen, for love or money.

Malta is as barren of them as America, at the present time; poor ones, indeed average specimens, are to be found both in the East and West Indies, but the best are in England, where they have been carefully bred, with more or less success, by a few fanciers during the past forty years. Of course unscrupulous dealers have always a supply of long-haired little mongrels, glossy white, and freshly combed and flat-ironed into smoothness of coat, to palm off upon the unsuspecting customer in search of a "pure Maltese;" but anyone who has seen both Poodles and Maltese need not be imposed upon. Reclining upon his cushion by the side of his mistress, a pure-bred little Maltese looks more like a
handful of brilliant white spun silk than a living creature; but pay him a little attention, and he will spring to his feet, lift his fine, short ears, and hasten to show you how keenly alive and alert he is, from the black tip of his atom of a nose to the waving end of his snowy plume of a tail. As an in-door companion of rank and beauty the tiny fellow is peerless, and his devotion to his owner is absolute. It is said that the faithful pet of hapless Mary, Queen of Scots, found at her feet after her execution, was one of this breed.

Out of doors he is sharp and full of frolic, but his long coat sadly interferes with his fun. Then, too, he is not as vigorous in constitution as dogs of common clay, and is very susceptible to cold and chills; in short, he pays the penalty of living in the boudoir. A chien de luxe emphatically, he will always be precious, he can not condescend to become popular; and as for his utility, why demand any such commonplace quality of a gem! "Beauty is its own excuse for being," and truly a typical Maltese is beautiful when in full coat and well groomed.

Numberless are the stories of the quick-witted devotion of these little pets, as excitable as they are affectionate, and as sagacious as the wisest philosophers of dogdom. One incident worth recounting occurred many years ago. A baby boy was asleep in an upstairs bedroom, the servants in the kitchen, and the master and mistress at a public assembly. Suddenly the gentleman's attention was attracted by the unexpected appearance of his tiny Maltese dog, whom he supposed was safe at home. The little creature was in a frenzy of excitement, barking, whining, and tugging at his coat as if to pull him from the room. His master, trusting to the sense of his pet, yielded to his frantic entreaties, and allowed himself to be led home, the dog jumping up and barking all the way. Upon reaching the house, it was found that a candle burning by the bedside of the baby had set the curtain on fire, and the dog, after rushing down-stairs and calling the servants to the rescue, had made his way out of doors and to the assembly rooms in search of his master. We hope that dear dog lived
as long and happily as Lady Gifford's wonderful Brendolone, who at nineteen years of age enjoyed good health.

One little four-pound Maltese was so fond of her mistress that she would make incredible efforts to keep near her, and one day the dauntless creature leaped from a second-story window in order to share the morning drive.

These dogs are wonderfully alert watchmen, and not a sound escapes their keen ears. Like their relatives the Poodles, they are quick to acquire tricks and eager and proud to "show off" their accomplishments.

To Mr. R. Mandeville, of London, Mr. J. Jacobs, of Oxford, and more recently the late Lady Gifford, of Red Hill, and Mrs. Bligh Monk, of Coley Park, are we indebted for the patient and persevering breeding which has produced the best modern strains of the Maltese dog. Indeed, their specimens, or specimens bred by them, or of their stock, are tolerably sure to "sweep the board" at all the leading English shows. Here in America the breed is practically unknown. I doubt whether anyone can be found among our impatient fanciers willing to keep a Maltese more than
two years, waiting for it to appear in full coat; but four, and often five, years elapse before he is quite furnished and in full bloom.

It is said that a pair, Cupid and Psyche, were brought from the East Indies at great expense, in 1841, by Captain Lukey, of the East India Company's service. They were purchased to present to the Queen of England; but after a rough voyage of nine months, and little or no grooming, their coats were so matted and soiled that they remained in private life, and never knew how great an honor they had missed! A dog needs a court costume as much as a man, if he is to be presented to royalty.

I fear the lot of these dainty creatures would hardly be a happy one in our Northern States, save in the palace homes of millionaires. They are very delicate during puppyhood, and the litters rarely number more than two or three. To make amends, however, when they do live, nature grants them a remarkably long lease, and they keep their faculties unimpaired many years after the majestic Mastiff and the noble St. Bernard have gone to their long rest.

For in-door pets and ladies' companions they will always be desirable, and we live in the hope of seeing some good specimens at our important shows ere long. Of course such precious dogs must have every care. During their first year they must be handled like our "best china," kept from all risk of cold, fed simple food, and handled but little. The less meat the better; bread, and a scant allowance of butter or milk; vegetables and gravy make the best diet. Heating food spoils the beauty of the coat, and causes many internal diseases. Regularity in feeding and in exercise is of vital importance. They are hardly mature under two years of age, but if they survive the first year and the perils of puppyhood, become fairly strong and able to bear ordinary exposure.

As the coat of a Maltese is his greatest beauty, and exceedingly liable to become matted or soiled, too much attention can not be paid to it. It is very long, sometimes
from six to seven inches on a four-pound dog, perfectly
straight, glistening, and brilliant; even in length, from tip
of nose to end of tail, and unless parted and brushed aside
from the forehead it completely hides the bright, intelli-
gent eyes. Many owners braid the long locks and tie them
back with ribbons for the comfort of their pets, and it is
not uncommon for exhibitors to fasten back the ears at
meal-times, to keep the hair which covers them from being
soiled by the food. Daily grooming, from puppyhood, is
desirable, but nothing harsher than a soft hair-brush of
good quality must be used. The best time for this is
always just before a meal, and the dog will enjoy his food
the more for his toilet. If the hair is matted or snarled, it
may be necessary to disentangle the knotted locks with a
pin before combing. A fine comb must never be used, as
it would be sure to do harm, but a coarse-toothed one saves
time and aids the brush. Some exhibitors are so anxious
to keep their pets from indulging in the luxury of scratch-
ing that they make little wash-leather boots for the hind
legs, so that the nails can not penetrate the skin or take off
a single hair. We do not recommend the use of these.
Proper diet and careful daily grooming are far better pre-
cautions against skin irritation.

The Maltese is a merry, frolicsome creature, and full of
vivacity. Some writers accuse him of snappishness; but
some writers call all dogs snappish, so we will forgive their
ignorance of the sweet temper, as well as the wonderful
intelligence, of this breed.

As an in-door pet, companion, and watchman, few other
“toy” dogs can compare with the exquisite tiny Maltese.
The chief objections to him are the dangerous delicacy of
his constitution and the care required to keep him in pre-
sentable condition as to his jacket. To prepare him for
exhibition is not difficult, if he has been dressed regularly.
Let not the novice think an all-over “tubbing” necessary.
That would invite a severe cold, unless given by an experi-
enced assistant. Far better and easier is the egg-bath, pre-
pared and applied as follows: Break two fresh eggs in a
hand-basin; beat them sufficiently to mix yelks and whites well, add a gill of warm water, and then apply with a soft, small sponge, or the hands, working it thoroughly and gently in through the coat to the skin, beginning at the head, and carefully avoiding the eyes and the inside of the ears. When the dog is well lathered, wash off with tepid water and a sponge, but no soap, as you value the brilliancy of your future prize-winner’s jacket; then wrap up your pet in a big bath-towel, wipe him dry gently, give him a good meal, and do not think of combing him until after his nap. A hand-smoothing makes a good finish; and then beware lest the little dandy catches cold, and has to be kept at home from the show after all. A quarter-grain pill of quinine night and morning before feeding, continued for three days, will usually put him in good health and spirits and enable him to throw off the threatened illness. Of course no one interested in this valuable and delicate breed will be so unwise as to exhibit puppies, no matter how promising. For them “the paths of glory lead but to the grave.”

The points of a Maltese, according to the present standard of judging, are as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Value</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Skull, muzzle, and nose</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eyes</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ears</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Body and legs</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The skull is somewhat broad and slightly rounding, but not like that of Toy Spaniels, the muzzle tapering gradually to the jet-black little nose.

The eyes should be of fair size, neither prominent like those of the King Charles and Pug, nor very small and deep-set. Brilliant and black they must be, and the roof of the mouth is of the same color.

The jaws are level, and the teeth good enough for a Terrier.

The ears are small, thin, and fall close to the head. When excited, the dog lifts them a little.
The **body** is rather long, deep-chested, level in back, muscular, and well knit.

The **legs** are shortish, straight, strong, and barefooted.

The **tail**, an exquisite little white plume, is carried gracefully curving over the side and back.

The **coat**, the all-important, must be long—the longer the better—from seven to eleven inches on a dog standing no more than seven inches high at shoulder, and as soft and silky as nature and art can make it; dazzlingly brilliant and snowy white. Lemon markings sometimes occur upon the ears, but they are a disqualification, even on the best specimens, and even worse than any tendency to curl in the coat.

The **weight** should not exceed seven pounds, and many prize-winners are under five.

It may interest our readers to study the accompanying group of the *crème de la crème* of Maltese prize-winners, owned by the late Lady Gifford, of England. The illustration is taken from a photograph from life.

Tiny little Brendoline was a wonder, as frisky and strong at nineteen years of age as most dogs are at four. She was the dam and grandam of many prize-winners. Lord Clyde and Sir Roger are exquisite specimens, and well known on the show bench. Sir Roger is rather the better in head and coat, and strongly resembles the famous Champion Hugh. Queenie is a tiny, charming atom of three pounds weight, the sister of Hugh, and probably the smallest of her breed yet exhibited. Champion Hugh was whelped in 1875, and first shown in 1877, at the Royal Aquarium, where he won second prize. His career was a series of triumphs from that time on until his death. He took his twenty-third and last prize at the Crystal Palace, July, 1885, and died in that year, after a very brief illness. He was devotedly attached to his mistress, and never happy in her absence.

His proportions and measurements are worth knowing. We quote them from Cassell's "Book of the Dog": "From nose to stop, one inch; stop to top of skull, two and one-
half inches; length of back, eight inches; girth of muzzle, four inches; girth of skull, nine inches; girth of neck, seven inches; girth of brisket, eleven and one-half inches; girth round shoulders, eleven inches; girth of loins, nine inches; girth of fore-arm, two and one-half inches; girth of pastern, one and three-fourths inches; height at shoulders, seven and one-half inches; height at elbows, four inches; height at loins, seven and one-fourth inches; length of tail, five inches; hair on tail, seven inches; length of coat, eleven inches; length of ear, with hair, seven and one-half inches; weight, four pounds and ten ounces.”
THE COLLIE.

BY HENRY JARRETT AND J. E. DOUGHERTY.

The origin of the Collie, like that of most other breeds of dogs, is unknown. Many different theories have been advanced by various writers on the subject, most of them, however, being without any foundation. The theory offered by Hugh Dalziel, in his excellent work on the Collie, is that the breed is the result of selection carried on through a long series of years, and this is no doubt as near the truth as we may ever expect to get. The name Collie is supposed to have been derived from the same root as collar, and to refer to the white collar or band around the dog's neck. The Collie is probably the most useful of all our non-sporting dogs. Many authentic instances are recorded showing the almost human intelligence of these dogs in the execution of their duties in driving and herding sheep and cattle; in fact, it is well-nigh impossible to overestimate the intelligence of a well-trained Collie.

Besides being indispensable to the farmer, they make most excellent watch-dogs and companions, and may also be trained for retrieving game, both on land and from the water.

Although much has been done in this country to encourage the breeding of show dogs, the working qualities of this breed have been sadly neglected, and it is to be regretted that sheep-dog trials have never been encouraged here. There are plenty of well-trained dogs in the United States, and if trials were once established they would soon become popular. There are numerous trials held in England every year for sheep dogs, which are invariably successful, and which act as reminders to breeders that Collies are sheep dogs.
The importation of so many first-class specimens by the Chestnut Hill Kennels, of Philadelphia, has been a great assistance to American breeders, and has done much toward raising the breed to its present popularity. I know of no breed that has advanced so rapidly in public favor in America as has the Collie. I am often asked why nothing has yet been bred in America to equal the best of the imported dogs. The reason is that there are very few really first-class brood bitches in this country. We have some of the best stud dogs in the world, and what we need now is a large number of good brood bitches. Many people seem to attach no importance to the quality or breeding of the bitch, so long as they have a good dog to breed to. In England you will find at least a hundred first-class bitches to one in this country, and this means so many more thor-oughly good puppies.

There is generally one extra-good one in each well-bred litter, and that one frequently dies before reaching matur-ity. This being the case, it will easily be understood that America can not compete successfully with England in breed-ing Collies until the number of our brood bitches is largely increased by importation.

The fault to be found with most American-bred Collies is a want of character and "Collie expression."

The best Collie ever bred in this country was probably Glenlinat, by Strephon, out of Mavis. He was bred by Mr. A. R. Kyle, of Sound Beach, Conn., and was a very fine specimen of the breed. He won first prize at Winsted in 1886, and gave considerable promise of making a great name for himself, but was, unfortunately, killed on the railroad by a passing locomotive while he was at exercise. Mavis is one of our few good brood bitches. She is now owned by Mr. James Watson, of Philadelphia, who is one of our best Collie judges. Unfortunately, good Collie judges are, like good Collie brood bitches, rather scarce.

The most difficult point to produce is a good coat, and in spite of all that has been written to the contrary, there is no danger at present of our breeding Collies with coat so
heavy as to interfere with their movements while working. A great many writers seem to think that the Collie when working has always to contend with a blizzard or a mud pond, and that if his coat is long the snow or mud will cling to him in such quantities as to soon tire him out. This, however, is the exception rather than the rule, and the texture of the coat is of much more importance than its length. The most important point is the under coat.

CHAMPION SCOTILLA.
Owned by Chestnut Hill Kennels, Philadelphia, Penn. Winner of forty-two firsts, champions, and cups.

Although color is immaterial, the sable with white points is at present the most fashionable. In the early days of shows, black and tan was considered the best color, and to improve the color of the tan markings it is said that the Gordon Setter blood was introduced, which would account for the large saddle-flap ears and soft, open coat frequently found in dogs of this color.

It is probable that we shall soon have a strain of pure white Collies, several having recently been bred in England; and the Chestnut Hill Kennels have two white puppies by Metchley Wonder. These white Collies are pretty, but do
not look like workers, and for this reason will probably never become popular.

The dog selected for illustration is Champion Scotilla, owned by the Chestnut Hill Kennels, Philadelphia. He was whelped October 28, 1885, and is by Dublin Scot-Flurry II. He was imported in 1887, and has won over forty champion prizes. He is the sire of a large number of first-prize winners, and is considered the best Collie in the country.

H. J.

The rough-coated Collie is one of the oldest breeds of dogs in existence. He is the true "sheep dog," from which, no doubt, all other "shepherd" dogs derived their origin.

Beauty, intelligence, and usefulness are all to be counted in the highest degree to his credit. The marvelous stories told of his sagacity and cunning are almost incredible, and yet it does not seem so strange when we take into consideration that he has been in training, and the constant companion of the shepherd, for hundreds of years. No other dog is so constantly with his master in his proper calling. This naturally increases the intelligence of each individual, and reacts on the whole breed; so that, independent of the constant weeding out of puppies which were useless from lack of intelligence, the superiority of the whole variety in mental attributes is easily accounted for.

There is no authentic history as to the origin of the Collie. He was supposed by some authors to have been bred from the wild dog, or Dingo, whose form he strongly resembles. This theory is a plausible one, as his fine muzzle, dense coat, carriage of tail and ear, and his restless habits are not unlike those of the wild dog, the wolf, and the fox.

Following is the Collie standard and scale of points adopted by the English Collie Club and the Collie Club of America:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Trait</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Head and expression</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ears</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neck and shoulders</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Legs and feet</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hind quarters</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Back and loin</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brush</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coat, with frill</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Size</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total: 100
The skull of the Collie should be quite flat and rather broad, with fine, tapering muzzle of fair length, and mouth slightly overshot.

The eyes widely apart, almond-shaped, and obliquely set in the head; the skin of the head tightly drawn, with no folds at the corner of the mouth.

The ears as small as possible, semi-erect when surprised or listening, at other times thrown back and buried in the "ruff."

The neck should be long, arched, and muscular. The shoulders also long, sloping, and fine at the withers. The chest to be deep and narrow in front, but of fair breadth behind the shoulders.

The back to be short and level, with the loin rather long, somewhat arched, and powerful.

Brush long, "wi' upward swirl" at the end, and normally carried low.

The fore legs should be perfectly straight, with a fair amount of flat bone; the pasterns rather long, springy, and slightly lighter of bone than the rest of the leg; the foot with toes well arched and compact, soles very thick.

The hind quarters, drooping slightly, should be very long from the hip-bones to the hocks, which should be neither turned inward nor outward, with stifles well bent. The hip-bones should be wide and rather ragged.

The coat, except on legs and head, should be as abundant as possible, the outer coat straight, hard, and rather stiff; the under coat furry, and so dense that it would be difficult to find the skin. The "ruff" and "frill" especially should be very full. There should be but little "feather" on the fore legs, and none below the hocks on the hind legs. Color immaterial.

Symmetry.—The dog should be of fair length on the leg, and his movements wiry and graceful. He should not be too small; height of dogs from twenty-two to twenty-four inches, of bitches from twenty to twenty-two inches.

The Greyhound type is objectionable, as it gives little brain-room in the skull, and with this there is to be found
a fatuous expression and a long, powerful jaw. The Setter type is also to be avoided, with its pendulous ears and straight, short flag.

The smooth Collie only differs from the rough in the coat, which should be hard, dense, and quite smooth.

Point-judging is not advocated, but figures are only made use of to show the comparative value attached to the different properties; no marks are given for "general symmetry," which is, of course, in judging, a point of the utmost importance.

"Color immaterial," as placed in the standard, although virtually correct, is somewhat misleading. In these days of scientific breeding, nothing seems impossible, and by careful selection as to color, almost any color may be produced. After a careful study of the subject, and several years of breeding, the writer has formed the opinion that the following colors are essential, and can not be looked upon with any suspicion of a cross: Black, white, and tan, sable, sable and white, red foxy colors, and, in fact, all the shades of tan, and colors formed by the mingling of the above colors. It is a well-known fact that nearly or quite all of the greatest prize-winners and most typical specimens of the breed are of these colors.

The Collie is affectionate and obedient, is extremely sensitive, and will seldom bear punishment without becoming sulky. When once you gain his confidence, he will obey your commands at all times without restraint or compulsion. A large per cent. of Collies are gun-shy, and afraid of thunder. There is a peculiar crafty and cunning look about the Collie possessed by no other species of the canine race.

He is a faithful companion, and a watchful guardian of his master's property. He is the ideal farm-dog, and has no equal in that capacity. Except for the Collie, much of the highlands of Scotland and England would be absolutely worthless. The sheep graze where a man can not follow to advantage. A trained Collie will take out a flock of sheep in the morning, remain with them during the day, and
bring them home to the fold at night, alone and unaided. The Collie will work on cattle and hogs as well as on sheep, and can be taught to herd all kinds of poultry.

He makes a capital retriever, has a fair nose, and with proper training becomes a tolerable hunter. He is quick to attack and kill all kinds of vermin.

The training of the Collie for all kinds of farm-work is not a difficult matter. As soon as the whelp is old enough to leave the nest and follow the dam, it will be "tagging" after her to the field to bring up the stock, and in a few short weeks the little fellow will go to the field alone. It is then necessary to curb him, to teach him to come and go at your bidding. The most effectual plan to get complete control is to attach a light cord, of sufficient length, to the collar, and when the puppy goes too rapidly, pull him up sharply, and at the same time give the command "Slow."
A few repetitions of this will teach him to stop at the word. A Collie instinctively chases sheep, and although not hurting them, will run a flock to death. He must be taught to drive, not chase. Teach him to go slow by the use of the cord; be patient and painstaking in this work, and you will surely be rewarded.

It is necessary to use gestures when giving commands, and in a short time the dog will obey the motion of the hand. This is advantageous in case of a strong wind, or of the noise made by a herd, or of the dog being too far away to hear the word of command. It should be considered the work of several weeks or months to properly train a puppy; but remember that he is likely to live many years, and hence it will pay you to lay the foundation of your teachings on solid principles—to keep him close in hand till your precepts are deeply grounded, and not to discharge him until you are sure that his education is complete, and of a lasting character.

The rearing of the Collie does not require any different treatment from that necessary in the case of other canines, except in the care of the coat. In the summer season, he should be washed at least once a week. When shedding his coat, the dead loose hair should be kept well combed out, otherwise it may become "fleece-grown." Keep the skin clean, and the new coat will grow vigorously. The dog should have a cool, dark place to lie in, away from the flies, during the day. An old piece of carpet or bagging to lie on is sufficient for a bed. Straw, shavings, or any kind of litter, is a harbor for fleas, and hangs to the coat.

In winter, the dog requires less care. Cold does not seem to affect him in the least, and he delights to roll and burrow in the deepest snow-banks, thus cleansing and adding luster to his coat. A Collie that has been kept as above directed, and that has been habitually well fed on wholesome food, may be considered at any time, after receiving a good combing and brushing, as ready for the show bench.

The Collie is constantly growing in favor, not only with stockmen and farmers, but with lovers of the dog every-
where, and we predict for this noble breed a brilliant future. In Europe, he has been transplanted from the hut of the Gillie to the palace, and has become (to use the words of a well-known English breeder) "the gentleman's dog." The credit is due to England for breeding the Collie up to its present high standard, but America is not far behind in this matter. The Collie has a strong hold in the States, and numbers among his friends men of wealth and influence, who strive to obtain the best specimens, regardless of price. It is not an uncommon thing to-day to see the Collie on the plains of the Far West, following the "bands" of sheep, guarding and protecting them from the hungry coyote; and when his qualities are better known, every farmer in our country will be the happy possessor of one of these faithful animals.

The following are the names of a few of the Collie breeders and exhibitors in America:

Norwalk, Conn.; Mrs. William Yardly, Newton, Conn.; Dr. H. S. Quinn, Utica, N. Y.; J. S. Rogers, Paterson, N. J.; V. S. Kennedy, Auburn Park, Ill.; Schoellkopf & Co., Niagara Falls, N. Y.

Boss (A. K. C. S. B. 12656), the subject of illustration, is a black-and-tan Collie owned by the writer; was whelped August 15, 1896; is a large, upstanding dog, weighing seventy pounds; has abundance of coat, the outer coat long and hard; has a long, lean head, good expression, ears a trifle large, but correctly carried. He is a grand specimen, and shows a deal of Collie character; yet, like many other good ones, he has his faults. He lacks finish, is a little too straight in the stifle, and for the latest craze would be considered a little coarse. He was sired by Donald III., by Long's Rob Roy, out of Bessie B., by Champion Cocksie, out of Belle III.; dam, Zella (A. K. C. S. B. 11696).

Boss has never been shown outside of his own State; has won three firsts in the pet-stock shows held at Indianapolis and Richmond, and won the two special premiums (1889 and 1890) offered by J. Van Schaick for the best Collie bred and owned in Indiana. J. E. D.
THE OLD ENGLISH SHEEP DOG.

By William Wade.

Nothing is more promising for the future position of dogs of actual usefulness than the recent revival of interest in this breed. They are not handsome dogs, by any means; and that such uncompromisingly ugly customers are becoming fashionable, demonstrates that real value for practical purposes is being recognized. They are one of the oldest of breeds, and certainly without a superior in value as farm-working dogs; yet they were so neglected for many years that the breed was almost lost.

That they are a very old breed is shown by references to them by early English writers. G. R. Jesse quotes from the "Passionate Pilgrim":

My curtail dog that wont to have play'd,  
Plays not at all, but seems afraid.

And from "Merry Wives of Windsor":

Hope is a curtail dog in some affairs.

In Drayton, Tenth Eclogue, these exquisite lines occur:

He called his dog (that sometimes had the praise)  
Whitefoot, well known to all that keep the plain,  
That many a wolf had worried in his days—  
A better cur there never followed swain;  
Which, though as he his master's sorrows knew,  
Wagg'd his cut tail his wretched plight to rue.

Poor cur, quoth he, and him therewith did stroke,  
Go to our cote and there thyself repose;  
The time is come thou must thy master leave,  
Thou with thine age my heart with sorrow broke.

Begone ere death my restless eyes do close;  
Whom this vile world shall never more deceive.

(515)
These lines were written about the year 1600, and show that at that time dogs with short or cut tails were well known.

In Marryat's "Mr. Midshipman Easy," written about 1835, Bobtails are introduced as a factor in the naming of that distinguished hero. Mrs. Easy wishes to call the boy after Mr. Easy (Nicodemus), but papa objects.

"As there will be two Nicks, they will naturally call my boy Young Nick, and of course I shall be styled Old Nick, which will be diabolical."

Then when Mrs. Easy selects Robert, Mr. Easy interposes:

"I can not bear even the supposition, my dear. You forget that in the county in which you are residing the downs are covered with sheep. I will appeal to any farmer in the country, if ninety-nine shepherd's dogs out of one hundred are not called Bob. Now observe, your child is out of doors, somewhere in the fields or plantations; you want and you call him. Instead of your child, what do you find? Why, a dozen curs, at least, who come running up to you, all answering to the name of Bob, and wagging their stumps of tails."

Marryat was a close observer of dogs, mentioning many breeds, and always associating them with their own peculiarities and vocations.

How the Scotch Collie came to supplant the original English Sheep Dog is well described by Mr. F. Freeman Lloyd, in his admirable monograph on Bobtails, originally published in the columns of Turf, Field, and Farm, and by that paper published in very handsome pamphlet form. To this I would refer all inquirers for more minute particulars as to Bobtails, merely confining myself to general statements that Mr. Lloyd seems to have somewhat overlooked.

As to the appearance of Bobtails, it may be said that they average about the same as the Collie in size, being generally much more cobby in build, with immense power in their hind quarters, and not infrequently higher behind
than at the shoulder. The head should be somewhat pointed, but nothing like that of the Collie in either length or narrowness; the ears should be small, set on fairly high, and easily raised. There are two varieties of coats, the single and double, which perhaps might be better defined as the short and the very heavy ones. Fashion, or the weight of authority, undoubtedly has gone for the very profuse double coat, although it is admitted that the other type is equally characteristic of the old breed. The heav-

![Old English Sheep Dog—Sir Cavendish](image)

ily coated legs, clear down to the feet, and the densely coated face, are also the "correct type," but although the authorities have so decreed, I must dissent most strongly from the desirability of either characteristic. The densely coated legs can not but collect mud, snow, and slush, and seriously impede the dog in his work. Any shepherd will tell you that the same holds good with sheep; that those with heavily woolled legs clear down to their feet tire much more quickly than the cleaner-legged ones. The useless hair of the face can only collect the ice and snow of a winter storm to distract the dog's vision.

The absence of tail is the special characteristic of this
breed, and in the best-bred specimens it is not a stump or a short tail, but absolutely no tail at all, the extremity of the spine being free from any lump or vestige of a tail. Half, or even whole tails are not at all uncommon, even in well-bred litters, but this is to be attributed to a cross of foreign blood at some period; and these long-tailed puppies, mated with others naturally long-tailed, will throw short-tailed or tailless puppies. I know a dog, the produce of litter brother and sister, both naturally long-tailed, who is bobtailed naturally, and never got a full-tailed pup, although tried with mongrels with full tails, Black and Tan Terriers, etc. The common supposition is that this short tail is a relic of the days when dogs with shortened tails were exempt from taxation, but this is clearly inadmissible.

Cropping the ears of Terriers and Boarhounds, docking the tails of Spaniels, Fox Terriers, etc., and shaving the coats of Poodles has been practiced from time immemorial, yet no change in the natural conformation of either breed has been the result. The cats of the Isle of Man are naturally tailless, and so must the bobtailed dog have originally been.

It is for practical work that the bobtailed dog stands unequaled. Apparently his uncompromisingly ugly looks have saved him from being a victim to the pranks of "fancy," and having no use but use, he has naturally been bred for use alone. It would be but natural that the owner of a good working bitch should select a good working dog as her mate, and thus the instinct of work has been kept alive in the breed, and in fact stimulated to the highest possible degree. Then the breed has been more used around households than the Collie. In Scotland, sheep-farming has been carried on on lands remote from habitations, and the shepherd and his dog were often separated from human associations for a considerable time. Thus the Collie is less a household dog, hence his shy and suspicious nature; while the Bobtail, being employed to herd, drive, and watch stock, to guard his master's premises, drive trespassing stock away, and being in general the friend and associate of his master's family, has developed that charming dispo-
sition that makes him by far the best companion among dogs, and has stimulated his wits under the incentive of constant praise and affection.

No dog can have a stronger instinctive disposition for work than the Bobtail, and none can do his work with less training. Queen Vick at six months old would bring up the cows to be milked half a dozen times a day, being too impatient to work to wait for the proper time. When the mare is plowing, Vick keeps a sharp watch on the colt, and will not let it stray a dozen yards from the mare's side. Dame Bruin at nine months old, never having been worked on sheep, met a bunch of lambs stuck where a small stream crossed the road; without an order from her master (the lambs did not belong to him), she tried to force them across, and failing, grabbed one and tugged it over. Dropping it, she served another the same way. Agricola had not seen stock for a year (other than horses on the streets of Boston), yet the second day he was on a farm near here, he took a walk with his master, and on seeing a dozen cows turned out of a field half a mile from home, took charge of them without a word of instruction, taking them straight home without any assistance. Bob stopped fights between rams, and drove the hogs away from the corn thrown down to the chickens, entirely on his own notion, and so I might go on ad infinitum.

No dog is possessed of higher courage than the Bobtail, and none is less quarrelsome. They go their way, molesting no dog and tolerating meddling from nothing that wears hair. Agricola bristled up as quickly at my Mastiff Baldur as he would at the merest cur; and when a Bobtail fights, it is not for fun; it is serious business, and the business is to kill the other dog in the shortest possible time. With their powerful jaws and strong teeth, they must be heavily overmatched if they do not come off victorious.

The picture of Gwen shows the crack specimen of the English show benches, and certainly shows a capitably strong, cobby, well-made animal, while the one copied from Stonehenge is the best illustration of a Bobtail in action that can
be imagined, showing the immensely powerful hind quarters, the shaggy coat, and the peculiar fashion of running with the fore part of the body very low down, or, as it is sometimes described, "running on the breast-bone." This picture looks as though the dog were an inch or two higher behind than at the shoulder, yet, if carefully scaled, it will be found that the dog is almost exactly level on the back.

Although an English breed, the Bobtail is peculiarly fitted for the needs of American stockmen. The Collie is rather more of a herder than a driver, and in herding speed is a matter of prime necessity; while the Bobtail is rather more of a driver, a work in which patience and deliberation is a main point. Thus, although as fast a dog as any, barring Hounds, the Bobtail is a much slower, quieter driver, much less apt to hurry stock, and in general more deliberate in his work.

Any stockman will recognize the value of this trait when the dog is intrusted with driving cattle or sheep in our intensely hot summers, where so much mischief can be done by overheating the stock. One thing which should always be borne in mind is constantly overlooked in use of Sheep Dogs, i.e., that a dog is but a dog after all. Great may be his instinctive knowledge, and wonderful are the many manifestations of wisdom in dogs; but, after all, there is a point they can not pass. Now apply to Sheep Dogs some of the principles of ordinary good judgment. Don’t expect that a dog can be used for the most diverse purposes and yet be perfect in all. You could not expect that a man just through with a fight for life with a vicious tramp would be in a proper frame of mind to lead a prayer-meeting. St. Vincent de Paul himself would be but human in such a case; therefore, do not expect the dog you use to chase swine out of your yard, where battles royal between the dog and vicious old sows are a matter of course, to be taken at once and set to drive a bunch of choice sheep; he can not dismiss at once from his remembrance the effects of his battle with the sow. So if your dog is used to chase and kill rabbits, ground-hogs, to play fetch and carry, etc.,
he will not be fully up to the mark for handling a lot of cows heavy with calf. The same dog can and will do both classes of work (or play), but you must not expect him to go directly from one to the other and to be perfect at both.

I would not be understood to mean depreciation of the Collie as compared with the Bobtail; each has his own characteristics and each his peculiar merits and demerits, and the lovely and useful Collie can well spare his unhandsome but invaluable compeer his due meed of praise.

The rudiments of training Sheep Dogs are simple; the fine points need a master’s hand, and no instructions can fully supply the knack, or really genius, required. First, you should breed your worker. See to it that the parents of your puppy were workers—that is half the battle; then make your puppy fond of you—secure his entire confidence and affection. Never speak a cross word to him; if he needs reproof, administer it in kind and warning tones, for such are far more effectual than the blustering, savage howls some “breakers” think indispensable. Teach the dog to lie down at the word, the initial step being to gently press him to the ground with the hand, with the word “down.” Now move away from the dog, and if he rises, return and repeat the lesson. After he will keep his position when you have gone some distance from him, take him out with sheep and make him lie down; then go around the flock with a pan of salt, gathering the sheep until they are between you and the dog; then call the latter. If he is the “right kind,” a few lessons will enable him to comprehend what you desire him to do, and by waving either hand he will soon understand which side of the flock you wish him to pass by.

This is the foundation of training, and, once acquired, the rest of the dog’s education is a comparatively simple matter. Remember that it is “education” you want your dog to have, not the ability to perform certain tricks at the command of his master; for it is not what a Sheep Dog does at command that gives him great value, it is what he knows should be done without urging.
The above directions on training are simply a condensation of the admirable paper prepared by Mr. S. M. Cleaver, of East Bethlehem, Penn. They are, however, sufficient to qualify any good dog-handler with the faculty of teaching dogs to train a Sheep Dog to any work that can be required of him; and without "dog knack" nobody should attempt the work.

Remember that each lesson must be thoroughly learned before the next is essayed, and always praise the dog when he does anything well; above all things, never punish a dog except for doing what he knows is wrong.

The essentials for rearing puppies, whatever be the breed, are exceedingly few and simple. In a general way, we may say if one studies nature, profits by her teachings, and applies her principles, he will meet all the requirements. But this is scarcely definite enough, and we will go a little deeper into the subject.

When a bitch is about to whelp, the fact is very evident in her manner. She busies herself with her bedding, pawing over her straw, placing and replacing the same. When these manifestations appear, it may be assumed that whelping is likely to occur within twenty-four hours. It is always best that a bitch at such an important time be in quarters to which she has been accustomed; she is always more or less uneasy for a time if a comparative stranger to her surroundings. Yet she should be in a quiet place, safe from intrusion from all but her master or mistress. This matter of seclusion is so important it should be one of the first considerations, and she must be guarded against accidental blows or crushes.

In cold weather, the room in which a bitch is whelping should always be provided with plenty of soft, dry bedding, and should be artificially heated. The temperature therein should not fall below 60° Fahrenheit in the first week, and it had best be kept up to 70° Fahrenheit during the first twenty-four hours at least. The reason for this is obvious—the puppies are drenched with the amniotic fluid when they come into the world, and the dam keeps them
for a time more or less wet by frequent licking with her tongue. Hence it will be seen that for them to become chilled would be easy; and a chill to a young puppy means danger.

Protection against cold is, then, one of the first essentials. Another, equally important, is that the puppies should nurse soon after birth. If strong and hardy, they will seek the breast of their own accord, but if weakly they will need assistance. Any puppy which does not nurse voluntarily must be held to the breast and encouraged to suck within two or three hours after birth. This essential is very often neglected, and the fault is largely accountable for the great mortality among puppies. Once a puppy nurses well, it can safely be left to the mother; and the "let alone treatment" is the best, coddling being most mischievous.

A bitch should nurse her puppies just as long as she and they do well. Probably between the third and fourth week their gain will be less rapid, and the circumstance may be held as evidence that the dam needs assistance, and that feeding the puppies artificially should be commenced. The first food should be cow's milk, diluted with two parts water, and slightly sweetened with a little cane sugar. One such feeding a day is enough for the first week; during the second, two feedings at least will be needed, and the following week three. After weaning, four meals a day up to the fifth or sixth month are needed. The milk at first, as already stated, should be diluted with two parts water. How rapidly to lessen the dilution is a matter of experience—no fixed rule can be established; all depends upon how the food acts. Probably in the early part of the second week half milk and half water will be suitable; in the latter part, very likely, the milk can be given without dilution. The puppies' discharges should be watched, for they give evidence as to whether or not the food is too rich.

As early as the sixth week, puppies should begin to have meat broths, given very sparingly at first, however.Gradually a more generous diet should be allowed. To secure
growth and development, the first essential is abundant food, and it should be largely of meat. Scarcely less important are decent cleanliness and free exercise. After a puppy is once accustomed to solid food, the matter of feeding becomes simple. All the provoking minutiae of exact quantities, particular qualities, and fixed periods in the matter of food and feeding are of little moment. If a young dog has sufficient exercise, there is no danger of his being overfed. It is with dogs as with men, give them enough muscular work to do, and no amount of food which they can eat will be likely to hurt them.

Dogs should have bones given them at frequent intervals, but of course small bones should be kept from puppies, for they might be swallowed whole and produce serious trouble; or, if broken, the sharp points would be likely to play the mischief with the internal arrangements.

Where puppies must be reared in crowded kennels, with the scantiest exercise, I can not suggest any course of procedure; the conditions are so unnatural, justice can scarcely be done them.

Worms are the principal cause of puppy mortality; “Ashmont,” in another part of this book, gives full and complete directions for treating animals afflicted with them; but “a pound of prevention,” etc. About a week before a bitch is due to whelp, she should be dosed for worms; should then be shut up in her kennel, on abundant bedding, until she has thoroughly evacuated. The bedding should then be carefully removed and burned, and the kennel well washed and cleansed with some insecticide—boiling hot water, carbolic acid solution, sulphate of soda solution, etc. Then wash the bitch carefully all over, so that every “nit” sticking to her coat may be removed or destroyed; even taking care that the water used is accounted for. Puppies nosing and rooting around in search of the teat are likely to get into their mouths any nits that may be attached to the dam’s hair, and a full crop of worms may be the result. I have thought that the eggs of worms are like the old say-
ing as to certain tough cases in weeds, "burn them, and be careful what you do with the ashes."

If a dog is fed onions and turnips pretty regularly, he is not likely to be troubled with worms. I do not know whether these vegetables are vermifuges, strictly speaking, but I have often noted worms being passed by dogs after being fed these articles of diet; and I know it is the case with mankind, which brings me to the point that a dog is so much like a man in disease, that it is a pretty safe rule to do about the same for a dog as would be the right thing for a man. It is also a safe rule in giving medicine to a large dog, Mastiff, St. Bernard, or Newfoundland, to give the same amount as would be given to a human subject of the same weight.

Mr. G. W. Moore made some very sensible suggestions in *Forest and Stream* some time since as to care of dogs at and after dog shows, and advises thorough washing of an animal after returning from a show, that no contagium may remain attached to its coat and thus infect its kennel companions.

You should be exceedingly careful about approaching a bitch just after whelping. It makes no difference whether her usual disposition is amiable or the reverse, a bitch peculiarly gentle at other times may be extremely savage when she has young puppies; and I have known bad-tempered bitches who were very indifferent about their puppies. Therefore, until this point is thoroughly determined by experience, use particular care to always approach the new mother with circumspection. Do not bolt into where she is suddenly, but go quietly; speak to her kindly; prepare her for your coming before she sees you, and when you come to her, first devote your attentions to her, not appearing to notice her puppies, and after she allows you to fondle her, you may handle her puppies with care; but in all cases disturb her as little as possible, and do not visit her for mere curiosity. See that she is comfortable, and let her alone. Take particular care that other dogs do not approach her; she has objects of tender care under her charge, and will fight for them to the death.
As a matter of prime necessity, every dog-lover should provide himself with "Ashmont's" book on dog diseases. There are many works on canine disease and management, but nothing approaches "Ashmont." It is so peculiarly simple and plain in description that by consulting it a layman can recognize what is the trouble with his dog in a majority of cases, and its directions are so clear that the danger of making a mistake is reduced to a minimum.

But as the layman will sometimes be at a loss to determine from the symptoms what the trouble is, he should call on his family physician. For instance, the non-professional will not be able to determine from the breathing of the animal whether it has catarrh, pneumonia, or distemper. The physician can determine whether it be either of the former, thus reducing the elements in doubt to narrow limits. If your physician is a snob, he may be affronted by being asked to examine a dumb animal, but if he is a man of standing, he will do it for you with pleasure.

One of the most-distinguished surgeons of America once operated on a puppy for me, opening a deep-seated abscess with as much care and skill as though the President of the United States were his patient. The late Dr. E. Dyer, one of our most-distinguished oculists, and a most thorough surgeon and physician, who would not go out of his specialty for a man, would cut his office hours short to attend his friend's dog in an urgent case. What such men are willing to do ought not to be objectionable to the man of lesser fame. As a rule, the veterinarian knows little of canine diseases; and as the symptoms and diseases of dogs approach much more nearly those of the human subject than they do to those of horses, cattle, etc., without special training in canine diseases the veterinarian is not as well prepared to treat them as is the regular physician.

It must be remembered, however, that when you avail yourself of the kind assistance of your physician you must not insist on paying for it. That terrâ incognita to the layman, "professional etiquette," has among its mani-
fold unwritten laws one against receiving pay for treatment of dumb animals.

I have jotted down the foregoing as that which experience has taught a layman in a somewhat lengthy course of "dog-raising;" but, distrusting my expert knowledge, and fearing that I might have made some statement that might bring down on me the wrath of the faculty, I have submitted it to a distinguished physician, who pronounces it "O K."
THE GREAT DANE (GERMAN DOGGE).

By Professor J. H. H. Maenner.

The noblest of all the canine race is undoubtedly the German Dogge, generally called Great Dane in this country and England. He possesses all the good qualities by which the large breeds are distinguished, and surpasses all others in vivacity, gracefulness of movement, elegance of form, and imposing size. The symmetry of his limbs; his proud carriage; his beautifully shaped head, supported proudly by a long, finely arched, perfectly molded neck; his bright eye, the eloquent index of intelligence, fidelity, and courage; his deep, broad chest and long, muscular legs, indicating swiftness and fortitude; the short, glossy coat, displaying his magnificent, muscular frame—all parts are so admirably and harmoniously combined as to render him the most perfect specimen of the canine race. Affectionate, strongly attached to his owner, and especially fond of children, he is a brave, faithful friend, ever ready, if necessary, to risk even his life in defense of his master's person or property.

This breed has been known by various names in different countries and at different times, viz.: Ulmer Dogge, Great Dane, Boarhound, Fanghund, Altdutsche Dogge, etc. Such a variety of appellations naturally caused much confusion and misunderstanding. The German dog-fanciers, therefore, met during the bench show at Berlin, in 1880, adopted a standard of points, and agreed to drop the difference between the heavy and light strains and to call the breed Deutsche (German) Dogge. Previously the Germans had usually called the breed Ulmer Dogre, after the City of Ulm, in Württemberg, Germany, because the breeders in Württemberg had been most successful in their endeavors.
to improve the Dogge and raise him to such perfection that
the fanciers in other parts of Germany soon vied with
them; and now the Germans call the German Dogge, with
just pride, their national dog, while the Great Dane,
according to the *Gartenlaube* of April, 1885, has gone to
the dogs in Denmark.

On the title-page of the book "Die Deutsche Dogge,"
published in July, 1888, we read as follows:

We have used in the English translation the term the "German Dogge"
in preference to that of "Great Dane," the name the breed has in England,
because we consider that the fatherland of the Dogge, the country in which
they have been brought to their present state of perfection, has the right to
choose the name which it considers correct. The "Great Danish Dog" (Danske Hunde) is an entirely different breed, which is found in Denmark,
and the points of which were fixed at the exhibition in Copenhagen, 1886.

The *Illustrierte Zeitung* of February 5, 1887, contains a
picture, "Three Kindred Races of Dogs, the English Mastiff, the Danish Dog, and the German Dogge," and the
following remarks:

The Danish Dog, little known in Germany, is unquestionably closely
related to the English Mastiff, but has better legs and feet than the thorough-
bred Mastiff, and is faster, livelier, and not so clumsy. The best specimens
are said to have been raised thirty or forty years ago on an estate called
Broholm, and are, therefore, also called Broholmer Dogs. The Danish or
Broholm Dog does not at all resemble our German Dogge, as may be readily
seen from our illustration, and it is proof of ignorance if many a fancier still
classifies our German Dogge as Danish or Ulmer Dogge. The distinction
appears to have been invented by dealers, for now we find the light, then the
heavy strain mentioned as Danish or Ulmer Dogge.

During the great international exhibition of dogs of all races at Ham-
burg, in the year 1876, it was evident that none of the breeders and connois-
seurs present were able to classify and distinguish the numerous entries as
Ulmer or Danish Dogges. During the following shows at Hanover (1879) and
Berlin, it was resolved to abolish this unwarranted distinction entirely, and to
designate the breed as German Dogges, which they have been in reality for the
last three centuries. At the same time, a standard of points was agreed upon
after the best specimens. According to them, the German Dogge must neither
be too heavy nor too light, but must keep exactly the medium between the
Greyhound and Molosseus Dog. Later attempts to have a heavier kind
acknowledged, besides the one recognized by the standard, have always been
rejected with overwhelming majority by the friends and breeders of this finest
and largest of all canine races.
The origin and descent of the German Dogge are not definitely known, but we do know that the breed is of great antiquity. In the agricultural, forest, and hunting laws of the old German tribes, which were not collected until the middle of the tenth century, under the title “Geoponica,” seven kinds of dogs are enumerated in the “Lex Alemanorum.” Of these, the *Canis porcarilus* (Boarhound),

“that catches the swine,” or the *Canis ursarilus* (bear-catcher), “that catches the bear, the cow, or the bull,” and the *Vellris leporalis* (the Greyhound or Harehound), are thought to be the progenitors of the German Dogge, that probably owes his origin to the efforts made to raise a breed in which the principal qualities of the above-mentioned varieties, *i.e.*, strength and fleetness, are combined.

A savage, strong, and courageous dog, whose origin is a
mystery, existed in ancient times. In the book, "The Varieties of Dogs, as They Are Found in Old Sculptures, Pictures, Engravings, and Books," by Th. Charles Berjeau, we find pictures, copied from the British Museum, of this dog—the *Canis molossus*, now extinct—bearing a striking resemblance to the German Dogge. Aristotle mentions the *Canis moloticus*—after Molossis or Molossia, the central part of Epirus, in ancient Greece—350 years B. C., in his "Historia Animalium." The *Canis venaticus* (hunting dog) mentioned in Marcus Terentius Varro's work, "De re Rustica," in the last century B. C., is probably the same dog as the *Canis moloticus*, or *molossus*, as well as the *Canis venaticus* that Junius Moderatus Calumella writes of in the first century of the Christian era. Shortly before that time, Gratius Faliscus, in his "Cynegeticum," treats of the manner of using the dogs for hunting, of raising and training them, of their qualities, diseases, etc.; also Oppianus of Anazarbos, in the second century, in his didactic poem, "De Venatione," Marc. Aurelius Olympius Nemesianus of Carthage, in his "Cynegeticum," and Titus Julius Calpurnius of Sicily, in his "Cynegeticum sen de re Venetica Eclogæ," describe explicitly the qualities of the dogs, and their being employed for hunting. Many other historians and poets, among whom Virgil, Horace, Caius Plinius Secundus, living shortly before or in the beginning of the Christian era, describe and extol the *Canis molossus* and his valorous deeds.

The Romans are said to have become acquainted with these dogs in England, and to have exported many of them for the purpose of using them in the circus to fight with wild beasts. Thr-e of them could overpower a bear, and four even a lion. The Romans, finding extreme delight in these contests, valued the pugnacious Molossus Dogs, whose daring exploits historians and poets extolled so highly that they appointed officers in their British provinces whose business was the selection and training of the dogs to be sent to Rome. Long after the decline of the Roman Empire these dogs were employed for such bloody contests,
and when bears and lions became scarce, the bull was substituted for them.

John Stow describes a contest between three of these dogs and a lion, in the presence of James I. One of the dogs being put into the den, was soon disabled by the lion; the second met with a similar fate, but the third immediately seized the lion by the lip and held him for a long time, till, being considerably torn by the lion's claws, he was obliged to quit his hold. The lion, greatly exhausted by the conflict, refused to renew the engagement, but, taking a sudden leap over the dogs, fled into the interior part of his den. Two of the dogs soon died of their wounds; the last survived, and was taken care of by the king's son, who said: "He that has fought with the king of beasts shall never fight with an inferior creature."

The dogs, however, were not the antagonists of wild beasts only; they or their descendants were also trained to attack persons. During the conquest of Cuba and San Domingo, in 1511, the Spaniards under Diego Velasquez employed the dogs in subduing the natives and pursuing them into the forests, where they had sought refuge. Horrible deeds are recorded of the famous dog, Berezillo, that was killed by an Indian with a poisoned arrow during the conquest of Porto Rico, in 1514. A descendant of Berezillo, Vasco Nuñez de Balboa's dog, Leoncico, was also famous for killing and tearing to pieces numbers of Indians. In 1519, the Spaniards under Hernando Cortes employed these dogs in the same cruel manner to hunt down and kill the natives in Mexico.

During the reign of Charles the Great, in the eighth century, the *Canis molossus* is mentioned, and in the forest laws of King Henry II. of England, of the twelfth century, we read of the *Canis mastiovus*.

Many varieties are the descendants of the *Canis molossus*, the most popular of which are the Bulldog, his diminutive relative the Pug, the English Mastiff, and the German Dogge.

In pictures painted by celebrated artists in the begin-
ning of the sixteenth century, notable among which are the "Wild Boar Hunt," by Jürgen Jacobsz; the "Bear Hunt," by Francis Snyders; the "Wild Boar Hunt," by Peter Paul Rubens, we find a species of dogs of the same size and shape as the present German Dogge. These dogs also enjoyed high favor with the German nobility, and were the constant companions of their noble masters. Famous dogs of this kind were owned by the Emperor Wenzel, Charles V., and the Duke Ulrich of Württemberg. The latter, when dispossessed of his throne by his enemies, in the beginning of the sixteenth century, had to seek refuge in the caves, near the Castle of Lichtenstein, for some months, where, principally through the sagacity, vigilance, and courage of his dog, he escaped several murderous assaults made against his life.

There are at present three varieties of the German Dogge, viz., the brindled or tiger-striped, the spotted or Harlequin, commonly called Tiger-doggen in Germany, and those of one color. While a distinction should be strictly maintained with regard to color, no difference is to be made in size, coat, or form. It must be admitted, however, that those of one color sometimes have finer hair, lighter forms, and a more pointed head, whereby some are induced to believe that there is more Greyhound blood in them. Others are of the opinion that the fawn, or the red variety, descended from the brindled Dogge by a disappearance of the dark streaks, and also the black one by an increase of the dark stripes, and that the gray, or blue one, was produced by crossing the fawn, or the sandy-red, and the black Dogge.

The origin of neither the spotted nor the brindles being known, their color is to be considered original. It is supposed that the spotted variety received his wall-eye and spotted or flesh-colored nose by a crossing of Albinos with black Dogges, which theory is plausible, since a similar coloring of the eyes and noses of the progeny from spotted and white horses is observed.

The spotted specimens have white, silver-gray, or bluish
ground-color, with irregular black, gray, or blue spots or patches. Those with white ground-color and black spots are the most beautiful; the lighter the ground-color and

the darker the spots, the better. Some persons entertain the mistaken idea that these dogs were used for hunting or attacking tigers, because they are generally called Tiger-doggen in Germany.
In France, the whole-colored variety, especially the blue or black, is preferred, although of late the Tiger as well as the brindled Dogge finds admirers there. At the exhibition at Paris, in 1888, Charles Gouté's Tiger bitch Calypso, his Tiger dog Roland II., and his brindled dog Fidelio won first prizes. These dogs are very large; and their receiving the highest honors at an exhibition in France, where the smaller, elegantly shaped dog has always been valued highest, indicates a modification of taste in that country, where specimens over thirty inches high were not much thought of. Fidelio, one of the finest specimens known, is a powerful dog, of strong bone, about thirty-four inches high, weighing 183 pounds. He is much admired in France now, though the brindled Dogge is called there, by many, a butcher-dog.

In England it is entirely different. There the Tiger and the brindled varieties rank highest; great size is highly appreciated there, and Mr. Riego's Cid Campeador, a dog of about the same height as Fidelio, is much admired. The admirers of the large specimens will even overlook a little dewlap, which is more frequently found on those over thirty-one inches high than on smaller ones. Besides, we find many very large Dogges with coarse hair and a faulty frame. The yellow-dun Dogge, with black mask, is generally considered the result of a cross with the Mastiff, in England, while in Germany the black mask is a desirable feature, preventing the appearance of red or flesh-colored noses in puppies. Brindles will often whelp yellow or dun puppies with black masks, which fact proves the erroneousness of the above-mentioned supposition.

Another erroneous opinion, prevailing in England, is that dew-claws indicate a cross with the smooth-coated St. Bernard. They are not an ornament or a desirable appendage, but are found on specimens of the purest strains. Sometimes they are cumbersome and hurtful; they may grow into the flesh, or the dog may be wounded by them in another manner. Therefore it is advisable
to relieve the puppies of them, with a pair of sharp scissors, when about two weeks old, or even sooner. The operation will cause little pain, and the loss of blood will be slight at so early an age.

In Germany, all varieties have their admirers, but the preference is generally given to the brindles. First-class specimens of that variety were scarce at the exhibition at Cannstadt, in 1889, because they are in such demand that few of them remain in Würtemberg for a long time. The German breeders endeavor to raise large specimens; but those not possessing a correct frame, or being deficient in bone, muscle, or otherwise, are but slightly valued.

With reference to the size of Dogges, we often find exaggerated statements; but it may be safely asserted that the German Dogge is superior to all other breeds in height. Mr. Riego declares his Champion Cid Campeador, bred in Germany, to be the largest dog ever raised in Europe—his height being thirty-four inches at shoulder—and that the largest St. Bernard measures about thirty-three and one-half inches, but that his owner makes him thirty-six inches. According to the *Jagd-und Schützen-Zeitung* of April 15, 1889, the height of the German Dogge Victor, then exhibited at Chicago, is thirty-eight inches. The *Wittenberger Kreisblatt* stated, some years ago, that Friedrich's Cæsar was 1.02 meters, or about forty and one-sixth inches, high. The latter assertions have to be taken *cum grano salis*. Not many dogs will attain a height of thirty-four inches, and few of those exceeding it will have a correct frame.

Actual measurements of Boppel's Sandor, one of the largest and finest Dogges, taken not long ago, may be of interest:

Length of head, 12½ inches; length of neck, 11½ inches; length from neck to set-on of tail, 32 inches; length of tail, 25½ inches; girth of skull, 23 inches; girth of chest, 38½ inches; girth of loin, 28½ inches; girth of thigh, 10½ inches; height, 34½ inches

The above measurements were taken and guaranteed
correct by Mr. Ziebert. Sandor is young and not fully developed yet.

The ears of the German Dogge are generally cropped, because it gives the head a bolder and livelier expression and appearance. In England, however, a strong opposition prevails against the cropping of the ears of any breed, and the wish of the Queen of England, as well as the exertions made by the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals to put a stop to this so-called cruelty, may be of no little consequence.

The Queen of Würtemberg, who visited the exhibition at Cannstadt, in 1889, expressed also a wish, when admiring the class of beautiful German Dogges, that the ears might be left to them just as God created them. The French, on the contrary, do not want a Dogge with uncropped ears; and a German sporting paper, the *Hunde-Sport*, remarked not long ago:

There is danger that America will follow the example of England. We in Germany do not crop the ears of our Hatzrude since the day before yesterday; our ancestors did so centuries ago, and if it will be admissible to draw a general conclusion from a Greek coin, the cropping of ears was customary two thousand years ago, and neither England nor America will alter it.

The same paper had in its issue of January 22, 1890, the following:

We have been informed that in two cases owners of young Dogges were indicted by societies and fined for cropping the ears of dogs. Should any one of our readers be fined on that account, he is requested to enter protest against it, and to ask us to name him two experts who are ready to declare under oath that the non-cropping of ears was the cause of continual suffering in the ears, so that the cropping had to be performed in advanced age. Not the cropping of the ears is tormenting, but their remaining uncropped. We are convinced that on such evidence the parties indicted will be acquitted.

On the other hand, experts spoke and wrote against the fashion of cropping ears. Professor Weiss, of the Veterinary College at Stuttgart, says in his book, "The Dog, His Qualities, Breeding, and Treatment in Healthy and Sick Condition:"

The operation of cropping ears consists in a tormenting for the sake of satisfying a nonsensical taste; besides, according to the opinion of the greatest dog-fanciers, the dog looks, in his natural condition, much better than after
squandering any cruel art on him; moreover, the consequences of this useless mutilation do not cease when the ear is healed. The irritation caused by it often has an injurious effect on the internal ear, and frequently deafness is the result.

Not a few dog-fanciers affirm that the exterior ear of the dog, being movable, prevents the free entrance of insects, dust, rain, snow, hail, etc., protects against the changes of temperature, assists the animal in catching the sound-waves, and thereby renders the sense of hearing more acute.

Thus we see that the opinions of experts, as well as of fanciers, differ, and are even diametrically opposite, with reference to the cropping of ears. The taste for cropping, however, is predominant, and we may predict a continuance of the fashion, in spite of arguments and protests.*

**STANDARD OF POINTS.**

The Great Dane Club of England, whose object is the breeding and improvement of the German Dogge, has adopted the following standard of points, which is, a few unessential differences excepted, the same as the one laid down by the breeders in Germany:

*General appearance.*—The Great Dane is not so heavy and massive as the Mastiff, nor should he too nearly approach the Greyhound type. Remarkable in size and very muscular, strongly though elegantly built, movements easy and graceful; head and neck carried high; the tail carried horizontally with the back, or slightly upward, with a slight curl at the extremity. The minimum height and weight of dogs should be thirty inches and one hundred and twenty pounds; of bitches, twenty-eight inches and one hundred pounds. Anything below this shall be debarred from competition. **Points:** General appearance, 3; condition, 3; activity, 5; height, 13.

*Head.*—Long, the frontal-bone of the forehead slightly

---

* I wish to record here a most earnest and emphatic protest against cropping, docking, or otherwise mutilating dogs of any breed. In my judgment, these practices are cruel and useless, and the taste or notion that fosters them is erroneous.—**Editor.**
raised, and very little indentation between the eyes. Skull not too broad. Muzzle broad and strong, and blunt at the point. Cheek muscles well developed. Nose large, bridge well arched. Lips in front perpendicularly blunted, not hanging too much over the sides, though with well-defined folds at the angle of the mouth. The lower jaw slightly projecting—about a sixteenth of an inch. According to German standard, the lower jaw must be neither projecting nor receding, so as to make the teeth meet evenly. Eyes small, round, with sharp expression and deeply set. Ears very small, and Greyhound-like in carriage when uncropped; they are, however, usually cropped. Points, 15.

*Neck.*—Rather long, very strong and muscular, well
arched, without dewlap or loose skin about the throat. The junction of head and neck strongly pronounced. Points, 5.

_Chest._—Not too broad, and very deep in the brisket. Points, 8.

_Back._—Not too long or short, loins arched and falling in a beautiful line to the insertion of the tail. Points, 8.

_Tail._—Reaching to the hock, strong at the root, and ending fine with a slight curve. When excited, it becomes more curved, but in no case should curve over the back. Points, 4.

_Belly._—Well drawn up. Points, 4.

_Fore quarters._—Shoulders set sloping; elbows well under, neither turned inward nor outward. Leg—fore-arm muscular and with great development of bone, the whole leg strong and quite straight Points, 10.

_Hind quarters._—Muscular thighs, and second thigh long and strong, as in the Greyhound, and hocks well let down, and turning neither in nor out. Points, 10.

_Feet._—Large and round, neither turned inward nor outward. Toes well arched and closed. Nails very strong and curved. Points, 8.

_Hair._—Very short, hard, and dense, and not much longer on the under part of the tail. Points, 4.

_Color and markings._—The recognized colors are the various shades of gray (commonly termed "blue"), red, black, or pure white, or white with patches of the before-mentioned colors. The colors are sometimes accompanied with markings of a darker tint about the eyes and muzzle, and with a line of the same tint (called a "trace") along the course of the spine. The above ground-colors also appear in the brindles, and also the ground-colors of the mottled specimens. In the whole-colored specimens, the china or wall-eye but rarely appears, and the nose more or less approaches black, according to the prevailing tint of the dog, and the eyes vary in color also. The mottled specimens have irregular patches or "clouds" upon the above-named ground-colors; in some instances, the clouds
or markings being of two or more tints. With the mot-
tled specimens, the wall or china eye is not uncommon, and
the nose is often parti-colored or wholly flesh-colored.

Faults.—Too heavy a head, too highly arched frontal-
bone, and deep "stop" or indentation between the eyes;
large ears and hanging flat to the face; short neck; full
dewlap; too narrow or too broad a chest; sunken or hollow
or quite straight back; bent fore legs; overbent fetlocks;
twisted feet; spreading toes; too heavy or too much bent,
or too highly carried tail, or with a brush underneath; weak
hind quarters, and a general want of muscle.

The diseases peculiar to this race are the same as those
of other large smooth-coated dogs, and are generally the
consequence of overfeeding and want of exercise, or of not
being properly protected against dampness or the inclem-
cencies of the weather. The Dogges are very hardy and
easily acclimated; they can live in a cold climate, and bet-
ter than rough-coated breeds in warm countries. If prop-
erly fed and cared for, they will rarely be sick. The best
food for them is broth, milk, vegetables, corn-meal, boiled
or baked, meat, cooked or raw, and bones.

THE FUTURE OF THE GERMAN DOGGE IN THE UNITED
STATES.

An enthusiastic admirer wrote not long since, "Make
room for the Great Dane, for he is coming." And it is no
wonder that he is coming; the more generally his noble
qualities, his superiority to other breeds, are known, the
more rapidly will the number of his friends and admirers
increase.* It is strange that this variety is comparatively

* Among the many American breeders and owners of Great Danes may be
mentioned the following: R. P. Alden, 3 East Thirty-eighth street, New York
City; Miss M. E. Simonson, East Orange, N. J.; Paul Merker, 78 State street,
Chicago, Ill.; Edward Kelly, 55 West Twenty-sixth street, New York City;
Carl Helmerle, Bay Ridge, Long Island, N. Y.; John Getz, 230 Fifth avenue,
New York City; W. A. Armstrong, New Brighton, Staten Island, N. Y.; T.
Roedler, Milton, Ontario, Canada; Welz & Zerweck, Myrtle and Wyckoff av-
ennes, Brooklyn, N. Y.; Theo. Honegger, 88 Broad street, New York City; H. A.
Lawson, 107 Cherry street, New York City; Osceola Kennels, Osceola Mills,
little known here yet, and that not many years ago there were not enough in this country to have a class for them in the shows. In New York, they were first exhibited in 1886, when there were eleven of them; in 1887, only six were exhibited; in 1888, seven; in 1889, seventeen, and this year (1890), twenty-five. In Chicago, there were fifty-three exhibited at the Mascoutah Kennel Club Show this year. The Great Dane or German Mastiff Club of that city, organized last year for the purpose of popularizing this breed, has now a large membership, and has already done and will doubtless do a great deal to call the attention of dog-fanciers to the German Dogge. The efforts of the members of that club will certainly be appreciated by those who may acquire a specimen of this breed, and thus become acquainted with the beauty and admirable disposition of the Dogge.

It is, however, difficult to get the best specimens, and they command high prices. For importations we must rely principally on Germany, the home of the breed. In a review of the remarkable events in the dogdom of Germany during the year 1889, a German sporting paper prints the following:

Foreign countries carried off several Dogges. Two went to Mr. Riego, in England, Mr. Onderwater, in Holland, got Diana-Essig, and Professor Maenner, in Baltimore, bought Bravo Pluto and Minca Mia. To the kennel of Mr. Gouté, in France, went Fidelio, Libussa, Roland, and Rheinperle.

Thus we see that few specimens worthy of being mentioned left Germany last year, but a greater number will surely leave during this year and thereafter.

As illustrating the noble disposition of the German

Dogge, I quote some extracts from a communication to the American Field. One in the issue of September 14, 1889, from Baltimore, signed "Wisp," reads as follows:

The recent importation of several fine specimens of the Great Dane, by a gentleman of this city, has created more than a passing interest in this noble breed of dogs. I was attracted to this breed a few years ago by witnessing a most remarkable case of transition of temperament, i.e., from a playful mood to one of intense earnestness and courage. I was walking along a suburban road, and saw ahead of me two little children crawling and climbing all over a large, fallow-colored, supple-looking dog, that seemed to enjoy the romp as much as the children. It was an engaging picture, and the more I looked the more interested I became in the "kind" of dog; for when I first looked I thought, "What an athletic-built Mastiff that is;" yet, on closer observation, I knew it could not be the ordinary English Mastiff, for his head was not so broad, and was carried more proudly on a longer neck, and higher; and the way he jumped over those children, and stood aside, grandly erect, a moment,
to allow them to look up in his eyes and try to pull themselves over his back, was a position I never knew an English Mastiff to assume.

While debating in my mind what kind of a strain, breed, or type of dog it was, I suddenly heard a growl; the dog "positioned" himself firmly where he was standing, about quarter way across the road, threw his head up, curved his neck, and looked a very Vulcan of courage, immobility, and defiance as he gazed up the road. The children, meantime, had rushed up to him, clinging around his neck and fore shoulders. The scene was worthy the brush of—well, I doubt if there ever lived an artist capable of transferring that life-picture to canvas.

The cause of all the commotion was the sudden appearance of two tramps, who had a large, vicious-looking specimen of a fierce dog with them. Talk about Indians stealthily stealing by the foe! The way those tramps and their dog "slid" to the extreme farther side of the road, and "scooted" by in the most abject terror, double discounted them, the protector of the children never moving a foot the while, his head only turning in line with the tramps, and a low roar issuing from his mouth when the tramps leaped over a side fence and disappeared.

Then the children fairly hugged and caressed the dog, whose position, indicative of every nerve on tension, was instantly changed to one of "Let's continue our romp," proving to me that such a thought as fear never entered his mind. I determined to learn what breed of dog it was, and to become the owner of one. I entered the garden walk to my right, and soon ascertained that the dog was a Great Dane, and that five hundred dollars wouldn't buy him from his owner if offered.

I have since become the owner of a very good specimen of the breed; and while it does not score quite as high as the recent importations, still it possesses every merit and characteristic of the breed of Great Danes, and nothing could induce me to again own an English Mastiff while it is possible to own a Great Dane.

The following by Mr. Riego, honorable secretary of the Great Dane Club of England, referring to the above, appeared in an English sporting paper on November 2, 1889:

I have read with interest a letter in the American Field of the 14th ultimo, signed "Wisp," and headed "Great Danes versus Mastiffs." Without entering into comparative merits of the two breeds, both of which I have kept, I will at once proceed to confirm the generous character and sagacity of the Great Dane, as evinced by the following cases among others which have come under my notice: One of my relatives, a farmer in Spain, owned a mill some three miles from town, and it was the miller's practice to call daily for the wheat, which was conveyed on mules to the mill long after nightfall. To insure the miller against possible attack by depredators, one of the houseguards, a Great Dane, without apparently any training, would take upon himself to accompany the miller and his cargo to the mill, and the dog would
retrace his steps home as soon as he saw the miller safe at his destination. Another relative, who also kept a Great Dane, finding his favorite pear-tree lightened of its fruit, gave the dog free access to his orchard, with the result that next morning an unsuspected neighbor was found lying on his back at the foot of the tree, the dog standing over him and defying him to move hand or foot; but the man was still unhurt.

In a letter to the American Field, published January 4, 1890, the writer of this article narrates the following:

A dog-fancier in this city, who had a pair of German Dogges many years ago, and lost them, has had St. Bernards for several years, but bought a German Dogge not long ago, and intends to dispose of his St. Bernards, because he knows the qualities of the different kinds, and prefers the German Dogge to any other large breed. Another dog-fancier in this city, who kept Newfoundlands for many years, bought a German Dogge last spring, and is so well pleased that he gave his Newfoundlands away, and does not want any other breed as long as he can get a German Dogge. This dog, when bought, was not quite a year old, and was soon admitted into the house, where he became the playmate of his master’s only son, of about the same age. One evening, when they had been playing together a long while, the dog lay down to take a nap, during which the little fellow disturbed him by pinching him and pulling out some of his hair, whereupon the dog awoke and growled fiercely. The terrified mother saw the dog look around, and the animal, recognizing his little playmate as the disturber of his slumber, licked the child’s hand.

Last summer, I engaged a young man to attend to my dogs, who made friends with them very soon, and was permitted by his wards to go about everywhere, and handle everything on the place and in the house; but when he wanted to go into the cellar, after he had been with me for a week, he was stopped by the dogs, and not allowed to move until I came and told them to let him go down. Now he has the privilege of the cellar, too.

Another communication, signed “E. G., Chicago, Ill.,” appeared in the American Field of February 1, 1890; it is headed “Great Dane Intelligence,” and reads as follows:

As this noble breed is daily assuming greater prominence, the following narrative of fact may be found of some slight interest. Several months since, the writer owned a St. Bernard puppy which had survived a very severe attack of distemper only to be stricken by paralysis, and was sent to a veterinary hospital for treatment. The canine warden of the establishment—a young Great Dane called Jumbo—showed a deep interest in the new patient, apparently comprehending his helpless condition, and believing that it called for his special protection. When Prince moaned in pain, Jumbo would at once rush to his stall and regard him with the utmost sympathy and concern; nor would he permit any person save the veterinarian to approach the sufferer.

On one occasion, during Jumbo's temporary absence, a stable-boy, in changing Prince’s bedding, was obliged to disturb him, thereby causing a
howl of distress. Instantly there was a responsive thud of flying feet along
the hospital aisle, and Jumbo was upon the terrified boy like a fiend. The
vigorous use of a pitchfork alone prevented serious bodily damage.

Shortly afterward, my wife and daughter called to see the patient, and,
proceeding directly to his bed, were welcomed with joyful whines. Jumbo's
vigilant ear caught the sound, and believing it heralded his charge's distress,
flew, furious, to the scene. Seeing him pass, the stable-men, who had received
orders to confine the dog when strangers were present, were terribly alarmed,
and the veterinarian, who had just entered, turned sick with apprehension.

Their fears were groundless. Reaching Prince's bed, Jumbo's vengeful
aspect gave place to an expression of pleasure, as he comprehended the situa-
tion at a glance, and knew his ward was in the hands of friends. To the end
—which came too speedily—his vigilant care continued, and we learned that
every suffering animal received at the hospital became at once the object of
Jumbo's protection.

Not long since, a gentleman related that a friend of his
and the latter's neighbors, living in the country in the
State of New York, had been troubled by tramps, but that
this annoyance ceased since his friend had become the
possessor of a German Dogge that is a menace to the
tramps and a faithful protector of persons and property
within a circuit of more than a mile.

A few months ago, Prince Bismarck was met and
carressed by four splendid specimens of German Dogges
when arriving with a train at his country-seat, Friedrichs-
ruhe. One of them he received as a present from the
Emperor of Germany shortly after his dog Tyras, known
all over the German Empire and beyond its limits as the
"Reichshund," had died of wounds received in the attempt
to rescue property belonging to his master from a burn-
ing building at Friedrichsruhe. The news of the heroic
death of the "Reichshund" was telegraphed and cabled
all over the civilized world and recorded by the newspapers.

Who can doubt that this grand species of dog will soon
be the gentleman's dog in this country, as he has been in
Germany, for centuries, the dog of the student, the high
officer, the nobleman, the prince? He accompanies his
master while walking or riding in the carriage, and follows
with ease the cavalier on his fiery steed. Because of a
mutual attachment, the owner does not like to be without
his handsome, cleanly favorite, and admits him into the parlor.

But if the Dogge will be the favorite of the gentleman in America, he will rise still higher in the estimation of the ladies and children. Where can they find a friend as faithful and firm? Where a protector as reliable, courageous, and at the same time as tractable as the German Dogge? Even when aroused he is easily controlled. Especially in the country and in lonesome places this sagacious, clever, and powerful animal will be invaluable.
THE ST. BERNARD.

By F. E. Lamb.

THE real origin of this grand dog is shrouded in mystery, for although we find records of his existence in Switzerland during the tenth century, there appears to be no authentic record concerning its origin or early development. It is evident that the monks at Hospice and Simplon had a breed of dogs which was named after the good old monk, St. Bernard de Menthon, who educated a few large dogs in his possession to traverse the mountains and aid or rescue weary and travel-worn pedestrians who had attempted to cross the snow-capped cliffs.

These dogs were trained to go out in pairs, and when they succeeded in finding a belated traveler, one would hasten back to the monastery to alarm its inmates, while the other would endeavor to arouse the almost dying man with its barking and other demonstrations of distress.

A writer in the Fancier's Gazette says:

The Alpine (or St. Bernard) dog was not manufactured at the monastery, neither was the variety originated some centuries after the death of St. Bernard de Menthon himself. On the contrary, it is a well-known fact that the breed was in existence—in a crude and uncultivated state, I admit, but still in existence—long before the founding of the Hospice at St. Bernard, as there are specimens of the old type to be found in some parts of Switzerland to this very day—a breed of dogs indigenous to the soil, but which has been, with judicious and careful breeding, so improved that in place of the rugged mountain dogs of past ages we have the fixed and admirably defined type of the modern St. Bernard.

Vero Shaw, in his valuable work "The Book of the Dog," quotes portions of a letter from M. Schumacher regarding the origin and early history of the St. Bernard, which I take the liberty of reproducing here, meantime
acknowledging my obligations to Mr. Shaw and his publishers, Messrs. Cassell & Co., for the use of same. The letter is as follows:

According to the tradition of the holy fathers of the great St. Bernard, their race descends from the crossing of a bitch (a Bulldog species) of Denmark and a Mastiff (Shepherd's dog) of the Pyrenees. The descendants of this crossing, who have inherited from the Danish dog its extraordinary size and bodily strength of the one part, and from the Pyrenean Mastiff the intelligence, the exquisite sense of smell, and at the same time the faithfulness and sagacity, of the other part, have acquired in the space of five centuries so glorious a notoriety throughout Europe that they well merit the name of a distinct race for themselves.

In winter the service of the male dogs (the females are employed or engaged only at the last extremity) is regulated as follows: Two dogs, one old and one young, travel over every morning the route on the Italian side of the mountain toward Aosta. Two more make the voyage on the Swiss side, toward Martigny, to a distance of about nine miles from the Hospice. They all go just to the last cabins of refuge that have been constructed for the benefit of travelers. Even when the snow has fallen during the night, the dogs find their way surely and correctly, and do not deviate from the beaten way a yard. The marks of their feet leave a track which is easy for travelers to follow as far as the Hospice. Two dogs are made to go over the same road together, so if one perishes it is replaced by another—a young one, who is instructed and trained by the surviving dog, of which he is the pupil. When the dogs arrive at the cabins of refuge, they enter them to see if there are any travelers seeking shelter there, in which case they entice them to follow. If they find any travelers who have succumbed to the cold, the dogs try to revive them by imparting warmth in licking their hands and face, which not seldom produces the desired effect. If these means are inefficient, they return in all speed to the Hospice, where they know how to make themselves understood. . . . . The monks immediately set out, well provided with means of recovery.

In 1812 a terrible snow-storm took place, and the aid of the monks and dogs was so constantly required that even the female dogs, the most feeble animals, were called into requisition, and perished. There were a sufficient number of males left, but not a single female. How was the breed to be kept up? The monks resolved to obtain some females of the Newfoundland breed, celebrated for their strength, and accustomed to a cold climate. This idea turned out useless when put in practice, because the young dogs had long hair. In winter this long hair so collected the snow that the poor beasts succumbed under its weight and perished. The monks then tried crossing one of their own dogs with the offspring of the cross breed, with their short, stubby hair. At last this plan succeeded. From that bastard female dog they have reconstituted the race of dogs that are now at the Hospice. These dogs, notwithstanding their cross with the Newfoundland, have the same valor and courage as the ancient race, because, by an intelligent and systematic choice, they rear
for service and reproduction only the puppies who approach the nearest, by their exterior form and appearance, to the original and fatherly race. Those that proved themselves unable to sustain the work, or who from their long hair were disabled, were either given as souvenirs to friends of the Hospice, or else sold. Of such are those that have been sold to M. de Pourtalès, at Mettlin, near Berne, and to M. Rougemont, at Loewenberg, near Morat. These dogs come directly from the Hospice, where they are not fit for work on account of their long hair, but are distinguished by their colossal size and excellent qualities. They always retain in the Hospice the finest dogs, and train them for service; those who do not possess all the marks of genuine breed are given away or sold, because among the number they still find some puppies with long hair, who thus reveal their motherly ancestry.

It is now some ten years since it could be read in many of the papers that a Mr. Essig, of Leonberg, had presented to the Hospice a couple of dogs of the celebrated Leonberg breed, which is extraordinarily large and handsome. His intention was laudable and worthy of acknowledgment. But these dogs shared the same fate as those of Newfoundland some fifty years previous.
Their long hair was their ruin; they perished; and at present there does not exist in the Hospice a single trace of these beautiful dogs of Leonberg.

As already said, the Count of Rougemont, at Loewenberg, near Morat, possessed a couple of superb dogs, which were presented to him from the Hospice, because they were not good enough for the work on account of their long hair. These dogs were very large and very handsome; the color of their coats was a red-brown, and they had white spots on their feet, their necks, their breasts, and their noses (? muzzle). They were on the paternal side of the ancient Bernardine race, and on the maternal side of the Newfoundland race. Several litters of puppies were reared from this couple, which were given away and sold, and thus became spread about. In 1854 the female dog gave birth, among others, to a little puppy of wretched appearance, spotted white and brown, which was not at all valued by the owner. This wretched-looking little puppy was sold as a miserable abortion to Mr. Klopfenstein, of Neunegg, who trained it with care and attention. It prospered marvelously, and growing up, attained a striking likeness to Barry, the most beautiful specimen of the ancient unmixed race, which is now preserved in the museum at Berne. Its resemblance was so remarkable in regard to external appearance and color of its hair, that when I saw the dog for the first time I resolved to obtain it at whatever sacrifice.

I bought, then, this dog in 1855, it being a year old, and called it Barry, on account of its striking resemblance to its illustrious ancestor. I entrusted it to Baron Judd, at Glockenthal, near Thun, and both of us reared some young dogs during many years, but without success. Never could we get young dogs resembling the original race until 1868, when a puppy was born from the bitch Weyerman, of Interlaken, of which Barry was the father. This puppy, named Sultan, which was the image of Barry, came into my possession.

I bred from Sultan without success until I received a bitch from Saint Galles whose father had been one of the St. Bernard dogs. This bitch, named Diana, with Sultan, produced such beautiful puppies that at last I saw my end achieved. At the second birth were two, male and female, so surpassingly fine that I resolved in silence to present them as a gift to the Hospice, in the belief that these dogs, habituated now to the fourth generation to a temperate climate, well selected from generation to generation, would invigorate and regenerate the ancient race with the descendants of its proper blood. The gift was accepted. I took them when they were seven years old, in January, 1866, to Martigny, where some of the old brothers pass the winter. The oldest of the monks received me with this exclamation: "Mais, mon Dieu, c'est comme le vieux Barry!" (Why, it is exactly like the old Barry!). I asked him which Barry he alluded to. "Why," said he, "to the one that is stuffed at Berne!" and then he continued to relate that in the year 1815 he had himself taken Barry, then living, on foot to Berne, where he was killed and stuffed. The old man wept with joy, and said, without ceasing: "Ça donnera Barry, le vrai vieux Barry; que je suis heureux!" (This is Barry, the genuine old Barry; how happy I am!). There are at the present time (1867) at the Hospice some young puppies of Barry that promise well, and which will be, according to all appearances, still finer and larger than Barry himself.
The St. Bernard as we find him about the beginning of the present century was much the same as we know him at this time, an animal of great size, immense bone, and a large head expressive of great character and intelligence. There existed then, as now, two varieties—the rough or long haired and the smooth or short haired. The latter were preferred by the monks, for when the dogs were obliged to go out on their errands of mercy in heavy snow-storms, the rough coats of the former would in a short time become matted, and owing to continued exposure, colds, rheumatism, and kindred troubles would ensue, thus rendering them unfit for duty at times. Hence the long-haired type came to be looked upon with disfavor, and numerous specimens were given away, from time to time, to persons who visited the monastery. In this way the breed was introduced pretty generally into the south of France and throughout all of Switzerland.

Several authorities on the subject tell us that about the year 1810, through the effects of a terrible avalanche, all the dogs owned at the Hospice were swept away and killed.

After this a pair that had been given away when mere puppies were returned, and from these alone the true St. Bernard of to-day is descended.

"Idstone" gives a different version of this affair. He says:

The breed of St. Bernards has undergone some changes within the last half century. A pest or virulent distemper at one time carried off all the dogs of this breed but one, and that, I believe, was crossed with the Pyrenean Wolfhound.

Whether this be true or not, there can be no doubt that during the several centuries of its existence as a breed there have been many crosses and experiments made to develop its strength, scent, and endurance, and this fact probably accounts for the great variety which we now find existing among our best dogs.

The first St. Bernard of which any authentic history exists is the now famous Old Barry. This dog was descended from the pair returned to the monks after their
loss, and he is reported to have saved the lives of forty-two persons in the mountains of Switzerland.

It is from this celebrated dog that Schumacher's Barry I. traces his pedigree, and from the union of this dog with a bitch at the Hospice that Sultan I. was produced. Favorita I. and Toni I. were bred from Sultan, out of Diana I., and to these dogs and their litter brothers and sisters is as far back as any authentic St. Bernard pedigree can be traced.

Herr Schumacher, of Holligen, Switzerland, is the man to whom we are indebted for the introduction of the breed into England, and from thence into this country. It was from his kennels that the Rev. J. C. Macdona and Mr. Dillon (who are considered the first to import St. Bernards) secured their stock. Mr. Macdona's Champion Tell was considered for many years the best smooth-coated dog in existence. He was thirty and one-half inches high at the shoulder, and weighed only one hundred and fifty pounds in his best condition. His skull measurement was but twenty-two inches. By comparing these measurements with those of the largest dogs of to-day, we may obtain a good idea of the great improvement that has been made, within a comparatively few years, not only in size, but in type, if we are to judge from the paintings of the famous dogs of eighteen and twenty years ago. A few years later, Mr. Macdona imported into England Thor, afterward a champion, and Jura, two grand rough-coated specimens, and achieved great success with them on the bench.

It might be well to note here, that although bench shows have been held for the past eighty years, yet it was not until at a show held in Cremorne, in March, 1863, that a class was made for St. Bernards. Prizes were won at this show by Bates' Monk and Stone's Monk, both having been imported from the Hospice when puppies. From this time on the breed grew in favor and in popularity, and gradually came to occupy the conspicuous place in which we now find it at our shows.

No standard of points, color, or markings was adopted to guide the breeder or exhibitor until 1888, when the Swiss
Kynological Society adopted a standard, which, while approved by many fanciers, was not generally accepted. At an international congress held in Zurich for the purpose, a standard of points was adopted, which was shortly afterward approved by the St. Bernard clubs of England and of America. We give it herewith in full.

STANDARD OF POINTS—THE SMOOTH ST. BERNARD.

**General character.**—Powerful, tall, upstanding, with hard muscular development. Massive head and very intelligent expression. In dogs with dark face-markings the expression is more solemn, but should never be sour.

**Head.**—Like the body, very powerful and imposing; the massive skull is wide, slightly arched, and sloping at the sides, with a gentle curve into the well-developed cheekbones.

**Occiput.**—Only slightly developed. The supra-orbital ridge is strongly developed, and forms nearly a right-angle with the horizontal axis of the head. Between the supra-orbital arches at the root of the muzzle begins a deep furrow, which, clearly defined in the first half, extends over the whole skull, getting gradually shallow toward the occiput. The lines at the sides, from the outer corners of the eyes, diverge considerably toward the back of the head. The skin on the forehead forms over the supra-orbital arches deep wrinkles, which converge toward the above-mentioned furrow. They are particularly noticeable when the animal is very animated, without giving a savage expression.

**Stop.**—Clearly defined.

**Muzzle.**—Short, not snipy, and an imaginary line through the muzzle, straight down from the stop, must be longer than the length of the muzzle. The bridge of the muzzle is straight, not arched, and, in some good dogs, slightly broken. From the root of the muzzle or stop descends its whole length to the nose a rather wide, well-marked, shallow furrow. The strongly developed lips of the upper jaw do not form an angle at the turning point, but slope with
a graceful curve into their lower edge, and are slightly overhanging. The lips of the lower jaw must not be pendent. Teeth, in proportion to the size of the head, only moderately large.

_Nose._—Very substantial and broad, with well-dilated nostrils, and, like the lips, always black.

_Ears._—Medium-sized, with the burr strongly developed, which causes them to stand away slightly at the base, and bending suddenly they drop without any curl close to the side of the head. The flaps are not too leathery, and form rounded triangles slightly elongated toward the points. The front edge ought to be close to the head, but the back edge may stand away a little, particularly when the dog is in attention. Ears with weak burr, causing them to lie close to the head from their roots, give it an oval shape, which imparts too much softness to the outline, whereas strongly developed ear-muscles make the skull appear more angular and wider, thus giving the head more character.

_Eyes._—Set more to the front than to the sides; are of moderate size, brown or nut-brown, with an intelligent and friendly expression; set moderately deep. The lower eyelids do not, as a rule, fit close to the eyeballs, and form toward the inner corner an angular wrinkle. Eyelids which are too pendent, with conspicuously protruding lachrymal glands, or a very red haw, are objectionable.

_Neck._—Set on high, and carried upright when the animal is animated, otherwise horizontal or slightly downward. The junction between head and neck is distinctly indicated. The neck is very muscular, and rounded at the sides, giving it an appearance of shortness. Clearly noticeable dewlaps, but a too great development not desirable.

_Shoulders._—Sloping and broad, very muscular and powerful. The part of the body answering to the withers in the horse, well developed.

_Chest._—Well arched, moderately deep, not reaching below the elbows.

_Back._—Very broad, and only slightly arched over the loins, otherwise straight to the hip; and from the hip,
gently sloping to the rump, it merges gradually into the tail. Hind quarters well developed; legs very muscular.

**Belly.**—Only slightly drawn up, and showing distinctly where it joins the very powerful region of the kidneys.

**Tail.**—Starting broad and powerful directly from the rump, is long, very heavy, ending in a blunt tip. In repose it hangs straight down, turning gently upward in the lower third. In many specimens is slightly turned up, and hangs, therefore, in shape of an $f$; in excitement all dogs carry their tails more or less raised, but it must not go to the extent of being erect, or even curled over the back; a slight curling round of the tip is sooner admissible.

**Arms.**—Very powerful, and extraordinarily muscular.

**Fore-arms.**—Straight and strong.

**Hind legs.**—Slightly bent in the hocks, and, according to the presence of single or double dew-claws, the feet turn outward more or less, which, however, must not be understood to mean cow-hocked.

**Feet.**—Broad, with strong toes, moderately well closed
up, and knuckles rather high. The single or double dew-claws set on low, so as to be almost on a level with the pad of the foot, giving a greater surface, and preventing the dog from breaking so easily through the snow. There are dogs which have on their hind feet a regularly developed fifth toe or thumb. The so-called dew-claws (wolf-sklauben), which sometimes occur on the inside of the hind legs, are imperfectly developed toes; they are of no use to the dog, and are not taken into consideration in judging.

Coat.—Very dense, broken-haired, lying smooth; hard, without being rough to the touch. Thighs are slightly feathered. The hair at the root of the tail is rather long and dense, getting gradually shorter toward the point. The tail appears bushy, but not feathered.

Color.—White with red, or red with white, the red in all its various shades; white with light to dark barred brindle patches, or these colors with white markings. The colors red, brindle, and tawny are of equal value. Obligatory markings are white chest, feet, point of tail, and white round the nose and collar. The white spot on the nape of the neck and a blaze are much desired. Never self-colored or without any white. All other colors are faulty, except the favorite dark shadings in the face-markings and on the ears.

Height at shoulder.—Dogs (measured with the Hound measure) ought not to be less than 75 centimeters, (29½ inches), and bitches 70 centimeters (27½ inches). The bitches are throughout of a less powerful and slighter build than the dogs.

Variations from these points are to be considered faulty.

The long-haired (rough) St. Bernard is exactly like the other, with the exception of the coat, which ought not to be broken-haired, but of medium length, smooth or slightly wavy, never very wavy, curly, or shaggy.

The coat is, as a rule, more wavy on the back, particularly in the region of the hip and rump. The same thing is slightly noticeable in the short-haired, even the Hospice dogs.
The tail is bushy, with much but moderately long hair. Wavy or locky hair on the tail is not desirable. A feathered tail, or one with a parting, is faulty.

Face and ears covered with soft hair. At the basis of the ears, longer silky hair is permissible; in fact, this occurs nearly always, and must be considered normal. The feather on the fore legs is only slight, but on the thighs it appears bushy.

Faults are all formations which indicate a Newfoundland cross, such as a saddle-back and a disproportionately long back, hocks too much bent, and spaces between the toes with upward-growing hair.

There has been considerable controversy regarding the exact number on the scale of 100 that each point should count. There has never been adopted a scale of this kind, as "point judging," as it is termed, is but seldom resorted to. However, the following scale is popular with many of the English judges of the St. Bernard, and as a matter of information we give it space:

**SCALE OF POINTS.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Value</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Head</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neck and shoulders</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chest and loin</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Body</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tail</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Legs and feet</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Regarding the question of coat, there is great diversity of taste and opinion among American fanciers; but many prominent breeders are endeavoring to accomplish greater uniformity in this matter, and it is to be hoped that in future the St. Bernard exhibits at our shows may not present such bewildering and unintelligible displays of coat, in both rough and smooth variety, as we now often see. Mr. K. E. Hopf, one of our most prominent breeders, recently discussed this subject in a most interesting letter to one of the sportsmen's journals. He says:

Many people believe that the short-haired and long-haired St. Bernard are two distinct breeds, and that the latter is not so pure as the former. This is
no more the case in the St. Bernard than in the Collie. The idea originates, undoubtedly, from the fact that the monks use smooth-coats only.

It is not generally known that, as far back as there is any history of the breed, rough coated puppies were found in litters from smooth-coated parents. Such was the case long before the Newfoundland made its appearance in Switzerland. The monks, however, had no use for long-haired puppies, and hence gave them to their friends and patrons. Since the breed has become so well known, they have sold many of them at round figures, thus making their kennels more or less self-supporting. In view of the above-stated facts, the question arises, How is it that some of the progeny of smooth-coats have long coats? Those of your readers who have visited the mountain fastnesses of the Alps, where the winter lasts from September until May, and where during the remaining four months it is cold, or those who have traveled or lived in the Northwest, and know what snow-storms and blizzards are, will readily understand that neither a Pointer nor a Setter would be comfortable in either place, out of doors, in a stormy winter’s day. Not only would they not be comfortable, but in many instances it would be certain death to them. And why? Because the Pointer’s coat would be no protection to him and the Setter’s would be a detriment. Sportsmen know that if a Setter while in the field gets full of burs, he will, game or no game, sit down and endeavor to free himself from them. While so doing his attention is entirely centered on himself. He would do the same should his legs and feet get so full of ice or frozen snow as to hinder him in his movements. In respect to the Mastiff and Newfoundland, the case would almost be a similar one, as far as coat is concerned, except that the Newfoundland, if he be of the curly-coated variety, would be still worse off than the Setter with his flat coat. The Mastiff and Newfoundland, however, would have greater size and strength in their favor.

The kind of a coat, therefore, that is needed for mountain service is exactly that found in the short-haired mountain St. Bernard—neither too short nor too long, dense and smooth, such as is called “stock-haarig” in Switzerland; a coat that will be a protection in the coldest weather, and yet short enough to prevent its being clogged by snow and ice. Whether this coat was produced by systematic crossing of short-haired and long-haired dogs, or whether it is a freak of nature, I can not say; but I am inclined to believe the former, on account of the frequent appearance of rough-coated puppies in litters from smooth-coats, and vice versa. In other words, the difference in coat in the breeds from which the St. Bernard has its origin continues to manifest itself in the progeny. Nature has no doubt done its part also, for we find in dogs bred in the mountains a much denser coat than in dogs bred in the lowlands; and, as the under coat is shed in summer, so the coat becomes shorter and lighter in St. Bernards transported from their mountain home into a warmer zone.

As to the distinction that is made in this country between the short-haired and long-haired variety (not breed), one can not go wrong in following the custom that prevails in Switzerland and England. Apart from the difference in coat, there are slight differences between the two species; yet the type is the same, and it is certainly advisable to separate them at shows, as is done with
THE ST. BERNARD.

rough and smooth Collies. In the long-haired St. Bernard, the coat has a
great deal to do with the general appearance of the dog, when comparing him
with others in the same class; in the short-haired variety, the coat is more uni-
form, and, whether a dog be out of coat or whether the coat be of the correct
quality or not, the nature of the coat is more readily overlooked. Place a
smooth-coat alongside of a rough-coat of the same height and weight, and you
will invariably decide in favor of the latter, as to size, when not seeing them
together. The smooth-coat is of a more compact build and shorter than the
rough-coat, generally speaking.

There is no reason to fear that the crossing of the two varieties will be at
the expense of type; on the contrary, it is necessary. This fact has been
demonstrated in England, and the continuous breeding of rough-coats with
rough-coats has taught English breeders that the breed loses in type; and in
order to get back to genuine St. Bernard quality they have imported, and still
import, smooth-coats, especially bitches, from Switzerland.

The coat is also liable to grow too long, and the longer it gets the farther it
is from the proper form. According to the standard of the Swiss Kynological
Society, the rough-coated St. Bernard is supposed to have a coat of medium
length, not bushy or shaggy, not curly or too wavy, but flat, only slightly
feathered on the fore legs; and yet with many Americans the longer the hair
the more the coat is appreciated. This is wrong, but such is the fancy.

The development of St. Bernard interests in America has been remarkably rapid during the past ten years,
and is illustrative of that enterprising spirit and that
marked liberality with which Americans always engage in
any work that enlists their sympathy. As illustrative of
the magnitude of this movement, it is only necessary to
state that at the New York show of 1890 the St. Bernard
entries numbered 151; at the Chicago show of the same
year they numbered 58; at Boston, 59; and at all the other
shows the entries in this breed more than doubled in num-
ber those of any previous year.

The total investments in St. Bernards in this country
would run into millions of dollars, and some of the choicest
blood of Europe has within the past few years found its
way into American kennels.

The following may be mentioned as among the many
breeders and owners of St. Bernards in America:

Alta Kennels, Toledo, Ohio; American St. Bernard Ken-
nels, Tomah, Wis.; Acme Kennels, 263 Twenty-seventh
street, Milwaukee, Wis.; H. R. Anderson, New York City;
J. C. Anderson, Chattanooga, Tenn.; Alpine Kennels, Thir-

The special characteristics of the St. Bernard are his immense size, his powerful muscular organization, his great frame, deep and broad chest, his massive head and spacious brain-pan, his heavy coat, his courage, his unswerving devotion to his human or canine friends, his kind, benevolent disposition, his sagacity, and his aversion to or disregard of the attentions of strangers. Several specimens of this breed have reached a height of thirty-four inches or more at the shoulder, and a weight of two hundred pounds or over. Plinlimmon is thirty-five inches high, Sir Bedivere and Watch are each more than thirty-four inches, and many others are over thirty-three inches. Volumes could be filled with anecdotes and incidents of the remarkable instinct, the superior judgment, the almost human intellect, of the St. Bernard. The heroic services rendered by these dogs in rescuing and aiding snow-bound travelers in the Swiss Alps are too well known to require further mention here. Hundreds of instances occurring in our own country could be cited had we the space for them. As showing the steadfast devotion of the St. Bernard for his friends, I may recall the case of a boy who was drowned in a lake in New York while skating. The body of the grand old St. Bernard dog who had been the constant companion of the boy was found at the bottom of the lake, near that of his young master, and the indications pointed
plainly to the fact that the boy having broken through the ice, the dog had gone to his aid, had caught him and tried to pull him out; that the ice had broken and the dog had fallen in. Then he had released his hold, climbed out on the ice, seized his master and tried again to drag him out, but again the ice had broken. These struggles had been repeated again and again until the noble brute, exhausted by his efforts, had sunk and died by the side of his young friend.

Mr. G. W. Patterson, writing of a St. Bernard bitch that he had formerly owned, says:

My little girl was enjoying a slide last winter, back of my house, and Sylvia was accompanying her down the hill by running alongside. When she reached the bottom of the hill, the little girl held out the rope, saying: "Here, Sylvia, you must draw me back up the hill;" and although the dog had had no training, and was only eight months old, she performed the task admirably, if not as quickly as she did afterward. Carrie never took a slide after that without having Sylvia with her to draw her up the hill. I never could tell which enjoyed it most—both growing strong under the influence of bracing air and exercise.

It has been claimed by some of the opponents of the St. Bernard that he is dull of comprehension and difficult to train. My experience and observation teach me that such is by no means the case. I have known many St. Bernards that have been trained to perform some truly wonderful tricks, errands, and services, and that with as little time and labor as would have been necessary to train the brightest Spaniel to do the same work. Col. C. A. Swineford, of Baraboo, Wis., had a St. Bernard that would at his bidding stand on his hind feet, place his fore feet on the office railing, and walk from one end to the other of it in this position. Then, at command, he would place his hind feet on the railing, and with his fore feet on the floor, repeat the operation. He would place his hind feet on a barrel, and standing with his fore feet on the floor, roll it back and forth across the floor. His master could send him with a note or package to any house or office where he had ever been, and the dog would return promptly with the answer. A few hours
had been sufficient in which to teach the dog either of these tricks.

The St. Bernard is one of the most useful and valuable of all breeds as a watch-dog. While not vicious or savage, he is alert, courageous, faithful, sagacious, and his great size renders him an object of dread to wrong-doers. Few men would care to disturb property of which he had charge. Besides being an excellent guardian for children, he is also an affectionate and patient companion for them. He may not romp or run with them, but will, if harnessed and hitched to a toy wagon, draw them as faithfully and patiently as an old horse. He will allow them to ride him, wool him, or impose on his good nature in almost any way they may choose, and never resent or object. Many of the noble qualities of the race are illustrated in the case of Save, a noted St. Bernard formerly owned in England, of which a contributor to the American Field recently wrote as follows:

Mr. J. F. Smith mourns the loss of a dear friend and most faithful companion. This was Champion Save (E., 10626), one of the most notable St. Bernards ever seen. He was bred by Rev. G. A. Sneyd, being by Othman (E., 6422)—Hedwig. He was born in March, 1879, and was the only survivor of a litter of fifteen. It was on this account that he was called Save. In color and markings he was admittedly the handsomest dog ever shown here. His strength was such that he would carry his master with ease, although he weighed fourteen stone, and no two men could hold him with a chain or slip, if anyone whom he knew called him. Yet he was so gentle that the smallest child could do anything with him. He was very fond of the company of ladies, among whom he was known as Gentleman Save. He was also passionately fond of children, and delighted in their company. For some years a cot has been maintained in the Children's Hospital, at Sheffield, solely by money collected by Save, who always carried a small cask attached to his collar. He used to go to the hospital twice a year, in January and July, to pay in his contributions, and his visits were looked for eagerly by the little ones, as all that were well enough in the ward which contained the "Save cot" had a ride on his back.

He died calmly and painlessly on July 3d, and this grand old dog is sincerely mourned by his late owner and his family, as well as by all the children of Sheffield and many of their parents. Probably no other dog had so wide a popularity, for his portrait, first published in 1882, afterward figured in almost every illustrated journal; and the story of his life, his strength, his intelligence, his docility, and his love for children, has been told hundreds of times.
The St. Bernard has frequently been utilized as a retriever, and it is believed by many that with proper training he would excel in this class of work. A writer in the *Kennel Gazette* gives interesting and valuable testimony on this point. He says:

I had just put together my belongings preparatory to starting for Scotland in the evening. My friend with whom I was staying had kindly promised that during my absence he would take care of a valuable St. Bernard bitch (sister to Plinlimmon) which had recently been given to me, and, as though conscious of our impending parting, Midge, who had become greatly attached to me, lay at my feet, from time to time casting upward such beseeching glances as only our affectionate dumb pets are capable of. As the afternoon wore on, and during the early evening, the dog closely followed my every movement, almost appearing to ask that she might accompany me, until at the last moment I decided to take her.

The first outburst of cordial greeting which welcomed me as I drove up to the house of my friend was somewhat toned down upon the appearance of my pet. I saw at once I had brought a visitor by no means popular in a sporting establishment, but trusted that time might make matters smooth; nor was I mistaken, for the dog's very looks soon worked wonders. Days went happily by, and with Midge for my companion, I rambled by the river, rod in hand, she upon occasion leaving me to flog some pet stream while she took small hunting excursions on her own account. I noticed on several occasions that she became wondrous keen at the sound of a gun, and found one had only to raise a gun to one's shoulder to put her at once upon the alert.

One day I had gone up to a loch for a day's troutting, and while I was thus occupied two friends went to the upper end of it in quest of ducks. It was with some difficulty that I prevented Midge from following them, and later on her uneasiness at the sound of each shot and her efforts to jump over the side of the boat gave rise to such anathemas as might well have sunk a less sturdy craft. After some time we were nearing the spot where the shooters were, and when we got to within some three or four hundred yards of them a duck was duly brought down, at sight of which Midge broke away from me, swam to the bird, a considerable distance, retrieved it in perfect form, without disturbing a feather.

Later in the day other chances presented themselves, the results being always satisfactory, and especially so in one or two instances where a less powerful dog would have been utterly unequal to making his way through the thick reeds and sedge. Now, to me it seems that with very little training these really well-bred St. Bernards might be most useful in the field in such situations as I have mentioned, and over heavy, marshy ground, and I send the above account, not desiring to claim more for them than they deserve, but to meet the assertions many people make that these large dogs are treacherous and useless pets to have about a place. I may, in conclusion, say that to her other accomplishments Midge adds that of poacher-hunting, having on one
occasion knocked down and held a man until the keeper with whom she had gone out on the quest came up; and the prisoner was only too glad to surrender his arms and accouterments on condition of the dog being called off, though she had not bitten him, but had merely held him down by the moral persuasion of a pair of heavy paws and an ominous growl when he attempted to move.

PRINCIPLES OF BREEDING.

A would-be successful breeder frequently inquires, "What shall I do to obtain the best possible results from my stock?"

There are in reality so many things to be taken into consideration, that a short and concise answer would be hard to give.

1. Both the parents furnish their portion toward the production of the offspring; but since the bitch nourishes it until birth and for a month or more after, it is natural to draw the conclusion that the young will more closely resemble the dam than the sire. In a majority of cases, perhaps, they will resemble the sire in size and coat, while their disposition and nervous temperament will follow closely that of the dam.

2. As "like produces like," in dogs as in other animals, the dispositions of both parents should be as near to what is desired as possible, or bad results will ensue. Hence it can not be expected to produce a good litter of puppies by the union of a poor bitch to a celebrated prize-winning stud dog, or by breeding a fine bitch to a second-rate dog.

3. As every dog is a compound animal—that is, composed by a sire and dam, also by their sires and dams, etc.—there is no certainty as to what one may expect in a litter, unless he is fully acquainted with the dogs which make up the pedigree of his puppies for several generations back.

4. As it is a well-established fact that the first service has its effects upon several subsequent litters, the breeder can not exercise too much care upon a suitable union for his bitches. We have known instances where a bitch, being bred to a dog with a "butterfly" nose (part white), pro-
duced in that litter three out of seven puppies with the same fault, while in her three succeeding litters there was always at least one having this affliction, notwithstanding these subsequent litters were each from different sires.

5. Inbreeding, as a rule, is to be discouraged; yet, to produce certain results, it may be practiced to a limited extent. Probably the best example of successful inbreeding may be found in the case of the rough-coated bitch Princess Florence. But continual inbreeding always produces smaller offspring, so that by this means it is possible to breed St. Bernards (so called) about the size of a Toy Terrier.

It is extremely necessary that both parents should be in perfect health at the time of breeding, the bitch especially, so she may be enabled to sustain the growth of the puppies before birth and provide ample milk for them afterward.

The best age at which to breed St. Bernards is, in bitches, from fifteen to eighteen months; but no dog should be
allowed to serve a bitch until he has reached the age of two years, by which time he will have fully matured. The best season of the year for breeding is in the spring and summer, as the young produced at this season get more outdoor exercise, which tends so much to strengthen the muscles and development generally. Winter puppies frequently become chilled, and hence their growth is slow, they seldom reaching the stature of their more fortunate brothers. Another argument for spring and summer puppies is that these can compete at the following winter shows in the puppy classes, for by that time they are sufficiently matured to stand the excitement incident to such scenes.

The bitch shows pretty plainly when she is about to come in heat, as she becomes restless, feverish, and exceedingly affectionate in her disposition. She usually has a bloody discharge from the vulva for nine days, and from three to five days after the cessation of this discharge is considered the best time to take her to the dog, although some bitches will refuse to have any connection whatever with a dog later than the third day; so, to be on the safe side, it is well to lose no time. Bitches, as a rule, come in season twice a year, at pretty regular intervals, but we have known of some that produced three litters in two years; this, however, is unusual.

When a bitch misses, her next season is very apt to be one month earlier than if she had produced her litter and weaned them. As soon as she is bred she should be put in a secure place, as she will exercise great cunning in her efforts to escape and have intercourse with any animal she should chance to meet.

During the earlier period of her pregnancy, especially, she should be in sight, if possible, of a typical dog, as the antenatal impressions are often very pronounced. She should also be kept apart from others not in a similar condition; and while she should get ample exercise, it must never be violent in any sense. Never allow her to jump or run to any extent, or to become alarmed. Toward the latter part of her time, when it has been clearly ascertained that she
is in whelp, her food should be of a soft nature, with considerable milk given daily. A little raw meat, chopped fine, fed three or four times in the last week, often prevents bitches from eating puppies, though they may formerly have been in the habit of so doing.

A piece of old carpet, placed on her regular bench, is about the best bed for a bitch when whelping. This can be thrown away after the whelping is over and replaced with a fresh piece, or with a bed of clean straw. A bitch that has been kept in good condition, neither too fat nor, on the other hand, too thin, seldom has any difficulty in parturition. Great care should be exercised that no cold or any draught is permitted to penetrate into the kennel at this time, as newly born puppies are easily chilled and thus destroyed. The temperature should never be allowed to fall below 60° Fahrenheit in the whelping-room.

Very young puppies should be given milk two or three times daily until they are old enough to pick at the bones and food that is given to their dam; then, after they are weaned, great care should be exercised in their diet to guard against worms.
THE MASTIFF.

BY WILLIAM WADE.

In writing of Mastiffs, certainly one of the very oldest breeds of dogs now existing, there is a strong temptation to go into an inquiry as to the origin of so ancient a breed; to inquire as to where it sprung from, how it was developed, etc. This, however, I can not bring myself to do. All theories as to the matter would be but theories—everything about the question would be misty and shadowy; and where it is perfectly evident that no valid proof can be produced for any of the many theories as to the origin or relationship, of the breed, it seems to me most unprofitable to waste our time in hazardous speculations which can profit nobody. Should there be any readers of The American Book of the Dog who delight in such abstruse and antiquarian pursuits, I would commend to them the admirable monograph of the Mastiff prepared by Mr. M. B. Wynn, the noted English authority on the breed, in which work he has displayed a remarkable degree of patience, and has devoted an amount of research to this branch of the subject demonstrating, most clearly, that with him it was a labor of love.*

* A few of Mr. Wynn's most pointed observations on this subject may properly be quoted here. On pages 17 and 18 he says:

"That a true Asiatic Mastiff has existed from very remote ages is proved by their figures represented on Assyrian sculptures some 650 years B.C. These show the broad, short, truncated muzzle of the true Mastiff, the lips being deeply pendulous, and the loose skin, down the sides of the face, falling in heavy folds; the ears being wholly pendent and the dewlap very pronounced (which seems characteristic of the Asiatic Mastiff in its purity), the body cylindrical and heavy, the limbs extremely massive, the stem mostly carried upward over the back in a hoop-like curve.

"These dogs appear to have been of vast size, equaling in proportion the largest of our modern dogs, and their height may be estimated to have

(571)
For my part, I do not believe that the Mastiff as we have him to-day existed in anything but a very rough and crude form a few hundred years since. England evidently had, in a very early day, a dog used for somewhat the same purposes as the Mastiff is now used. This was "the broad-mouthed dog of Britain," but whether it was the Mastiff or the Bulldog is, to my mind, pure conjecture. Whether the Mastiff is an offshoot of the Bulldog, bred in a different direction for size, etc., or vice versa, or whether both sprung from the same root and have been differently developed, is merely guess-work, and I never had the patience to thoroughly read such tiresome gropings in the

been from thirty to thirty-four inches at shoulder, and at times even thirty-six inches, perhaps."

Mr. Wynn traces the history of these dogs into Greece, Alexander the Great having introduced them there in 326 B.C., and notes Marco Polo's mention (A.D. 1295) of Mastiffs in Central Asia as large as asses. On page 23 the same author writes: "The earliest and most incontestible proofs we possess of the origin of the various races of dogs are the delineations of the animals that existed in the days of early Assyrian, Egyptian, and Grecian sculpture, and among these we may trace dogs of the Mastiff, as well as the Greyhound and other types, existing before the Christian era. The characteristics are the same to-day as they were when the noble Mastiff delighted the eyes of the Assyrian kings."

Reverting to page 16 of the same work, we read: "The theory or opinion I hold is that the English Mastiff, from the earliest times, has existed in Britain in its purity, resembling in many respects a vast Bulldog, being the ancestor of that breed—such being the true pugnaces, peculiar to Britain and Gaul, mentioned by the historians; and by crossing these with larger breeds, particularly the Asiatic Mastiff (introduced probably by the Phenicians) and other large races of the pugnaces, as the white Alan, or war dogs of the Alani, a larger variety of the Mastiff was formed."

Again, on page 35: "From the preceding it will be seen that dogs of a true Mastiff type have existed from the earliest times, and it has been conjectured that the Phenicians introduced the Assyrian or Asiatic Mastiff into Britain." Further on, the same writer states that Phenician traders probably bartered specimens of the Asiatic Mastiff to the Britons in exchange for tin, which was in early ages an important article of commerce between the two countries.

"Idstone" claims that the Mastiff existed in France at an early period; that it was known to the Greeks as Molossus, from Molossis, a part of Epirus, and that it was subsequently distributed from Middle Asia throughout Europe.

—Ed.
dark, except when I read Wynn as a matter of a duty. I fancy that the earliest picture of a Mastiff, by a well-known and prominent artist, is that shown in Vandyke's picture of the children of King Charles I. As the child standing beside the dog appears to have been about twelve years old at the time, it may reasonably be assumed that the picture was painted about 1632; and the dog shown in that picture would not be disgraced now in a class of show specimens. Mr. Wynn characterizes this dog as of Boarhound type, with which statement I can not agree. The width of skull, the raised ridges over the eyebrows, the comparatively short muzzle, and the gentle, loving expression, are most diverse from the long muzzle, narrow skull, and truculent expression common in the Boarhound. No one can study the affectionate expression of the upturned eye of the noble dog shown in this picture without experiencing a feeling of admiration for the grand character of the dog. It indicates
in unmistakable terms that serious trouble would instantly befall anyone who might attempt to harm his young protégés.

Next in order of date to this picture (within my observation) comes the picture in Bingley’s “Memoirs of British Quadrupeds,” published in 1809, wherein a dog of admirable Mastiff type, in body and legs, is shown; but this specimen appears too much tucked in at the flanks, and with the most peculiar of heads, the muzzle being far shorter, in proportion to the general size of the dog, than in the most snub-nosed pet of the fancy of to-day (or rather of a few years since), while the skull is preposterously long in just the same ratio that the muzzle is short. It may be said that Hewitt, the artist who illustrated Bingley, had drawn on his fancy, and that the picture was no likeness; but such a position is untenable, by reason of the striking fidelity to life of the pictures of British wild animals shown in the same book, and drawn by the same artist. It may therefore reasonably be assumed that his picture of the Mastiff was true to the subject. Thus it appears that the second type of Mastiff was a long-skulled, short-muzzled one. Coming on down through the Mastiff ages, we reach the pictures of Lukey’s Bruce I. and II., Lukey’s Lion, Lord Waldegrave’s Couchez, and other fountains of our present Mastiff blood, and we find dogs of what would now be called a long-faced type—Couchez showing in his portrait a most savage temper, while Lion appears singularly gentle and noble in his expression. Possibly I am in error in noting these last two dogs among English Mastiffs, as both came from Mount St. Bernard; but, for all that, they were of high English Mastiff type, strengthening the claim of Mr. Wynn, Colonel Garnier, and others, that the English and Alpine Mastiff only differed in point of size, the latter being the larger. The next type illustrated is the one that would now be called “houndy,” a “lurcher,” etc., as evidenced by the famous Old Champion Turk, Miss Hale’s Lion, Colonel, and Salisbury. These dogs had long muzzles, deep and blunt,
showed general symmetry and vigor, and were succeeded by the "Crown Prince dispensation" of puggy, undershot muzzles, straight hocks, flabby obesity, and lack of vigor. I do not mean to say that at any of these periods either type was universal; but it is certain that during the later years the rage was for certain peculiarities, and dogs not conforming to the dictates of the fashion were, in the vernacular of dog shows, "no Mastiffs." Vandyke's and Bingley's pictures only teach us that there were such dogs, but we do not know whether the majority of the breed then existing was of similar type; in fact, it is reasonable to assume that there was no such thing as "type" a hundred years ago. In those days, breeders bred only for specific use, and the appearance of the animal was a matter of little importance.

The early history of the Mastiff in America is a broken chapter, enveloped in a good deal of doubt. Of course Mastiffs were imported into the Colonies in early days, just as any other breed might have been, but their blood soon became mingled with that of the average dog of the land, and for years no pure strains were bred. New Englanders imported many, but, unfortunately, they were not careful as to the pedigrees they got with the animals, and the result is that "New England pedigrees" are an amusing study for their complications, and one is often puzzled to know whether the pedigree is a blundering fraud or an honest mistake. Messrs. Milliken, Kelly, Bovditch, and others imported dogs as early as the eighteenth century, some of which must have been of considerable merit; but as far as the value of their pedigrees is concerned, they are equal to "By dog ex bitch." A Mr. Lloyd Phenix, of New York City, at an early day, imported a litter brother of the famous Champion King, and a black bitch, from the noted dealer Bill George, and there can be no doubt as to the honesty of this transaction, George being above suspicion; but, unfortunately, he preserved no records of what became of the dogs, or what offspring they left. Colonel Garnier brought a pair with
him from England to Canada about 1837, which he left there on his return, taking only a son, Lion, who was afterward the sire of the noted Lukey's Governor, and considerable of this stock was scattered over this country, some going as far west as St. Louis, Mo.; but no traces can be found of them further than this. The earliest importations of stock of known breeding and high pedigree, of which any records have been kept, were those of Mr. Underwood and Mr. E. Delafield Smith, of Newark, N. J., who bought some dogs from Mr. Frank Heinzman, of Bradford, England. The pedigrees of these dogs are thoroughly established and given in full, and their breeding was of the highest order. A curious mistake, however, occurred therein, in printing "Ornaker" for "Quaker." Any pedigrees running (as many do) to Delafield Smith's strain may be accepted as genuine and valuable. Mr. R. L. Belknap and Gen. S. L. M. Barlow, of New York, also imported several Mastiffs some fifteen or twenty years since; but the pedigrees of such of Mr. Belknap's as I have seen are unsatisfactory, while those of General Barlow's Ruth and others are clear and correct.

Mr. W. H. Lee, of Boston, made an important record as a Mastiff breeder about 1883, owning Turk, a fine dog of the older type, and having imported Ilford Cromwell. Dr. J. W. Alsop, of Middletown, Conn., also did good service about the same time, importing Boadicea, by Rajah; and the Pelham Manor Kennels, by importing Cato and Queen II. Mr. Charles H. Morgan, of Worcester, Mass., imported Duchess of Connaught, and Mr. Herbert Mead, of Lake Waccabuc, N. Y., imported Princess Royal, Aydah, and Fairy.

The most decided impetus to Mastiff interests of late years was given by the starting of the Ashmont Kennels, of Boston, Mass., by Dr. J. Frank Perry, with such dogs as Hero II., Ilford Cromwell, Lorna Doone, Bal-Gal, etc., which may be said to have started the movement that led to the importation of such dogs as Ilford Caution, Minting, Alonzo, Ilford Chancellor, Lady Coleus, Lady Phyllis,
Countess of Dunsmore, Ilford Comedy, Phædra, Cambrian Princess, Beaufort, Gerda, Moses, Rosalind, Prussian Princess, Lady Gladys, etc.

The leading breeder in the country to-day is Mr. E. H. Moore, of Melrose, Mass., with Ilford Chancellor as stud dog, and his galaxy of brood bitches includes Cambrian Princess, Lady Coleus, Lady Phyllis, Lady Margery, etc.; a collection not excelled either in England or in this country.

Next in order comes Mr. J. L. Winchell, of Fairfield, Vt., with Beaufort, Gerda, Ben, etc.; followed by Mr. R. P. H. Durkee, of Chicago, with Melrose Prince; Mr. C. C. Cook, Canton, Ohio, with Moses (not the imported dog of that name previously mentioned), Menglada, etc.; Dr. George B. Ayres, of Omaha, Neb., with Edwy, Duke of Connaught, Ilford Comedy; Mr. Charles E. Prinn, of Peoria, Ill., with Ormonde, Phædra, and Lady Colrey; Mr. Clinton N. Powell, Omaha, with Edne, Donna, etc.

Among other noted breeders, owners, or importers, may be mentioned Messrs. E. B. Sears, Melrose, Mass.; Caumsett Kennels, 9 West Thirty-fifth street, New York City; Miss D. E Halk, 453 East One Hundred and Sixteenth street, New York City; W. E. Rotemel, Union Stock Yards, Chicago, Ill.; F. A. Ehret, Ninety-second street, between Second and Third avenues, New York City; J. B. Heftier, 419 East One Hundred and Sixth street, New York City; W. A. Power, 266 Washington street, Boston, Mass.; C. A. Altmanfelter, Minden, Iowa; Huston Wyeth, St. Joseph, Mo.; A. J. Maerz, Buffalo, N. Y.; R. R. Oesterrich, Detroit, Mich.; Hugh Falconer, Shelburne, Ontario.

This list of leading breeders and owners is compiled from memory, and if I have omitted any, it must be laid to forgetfulness, not to intent.

Certainly the Mastiff has come to stay. Other breeds of large dogs may temporarily overshadow him, in point of numbers or popular fancy, but the Mastiff has too firm a position in the canine interests of the country—he represents too much of the wealth of the canine world, and is too highly appreciated by dog-fanciers of all classes—to ever be neglected, either at home or on the show bench.
In one respect, the grand characteristics of the Mastiff have undergone little change—I might almost say none—as compared with the vast changes that have occurred in physical conformation. One of the very earliest English writers on dogs—Doctor Caius, I think—mentions "the Mastie that keepyth the house." Bingley gives the Mastiff a reputation for wise discrimination, careful watchfulness, vigilance, and fondness for affording protection, that seems an inherent characteristic of the race from its origin to the present day. I have known pets of the show ring, dogs of the bluest of blue blood, such as Lord Raglan (brother to the famous Champion Orlando), Boadicea (by Rajah), Persephone (by Debonair ex a Crown Prince bitch), the long-faced, snipy Gipsey, and others of her ilk, to display the same general measure of wisdom as watch-dogs; and it is as the watch-dog par excellence that the Mastiff is admired. Undoubtedly dogs of other breeds, and even mongrels, often (but not generally) display the same traits that so glorify the Mastiff. For instance, I know that the Champion St. Bernard Barry was eminent in this respect; but I also know that in this respect Mastiffs average very much higher than any other breed. I have owned and known, intimately, with abundant opportunity to study them, fully a hundred Mastiffs, and in that number there was but one real savage dog; but one that would attack except as a last resort. Let me illustrate—and in so doing I must perforce repeat stories I have told before. An old woman came to my house to stay for a fortnight. Being fond of dogs, she soon gained Gipsey's confidence, and Gipsey seemed as fond of her as of any member of my family. A week or so after the old woman left my house, she came back to get some vegetables, and the cook, knowing Gipsey's friendliness toward the old woman, gave the latter a basket, and directed her to the garden, where she began to pick tomatoes. Gipsey, espying this, put a stop to it by pushing the woman away; but finding these intimations insufficient, she bristled up and growled at her. The old woman, in great distress,
came to the cook and reported Gipsey's conduct, which the cook disposed of by going out to the garden, picking some tomatoes, and putting them in the old woman's basket, when Gipsey seemed to consider herself discharged from further obligation in the case. When, however, the woman went to another part of the garden and undertook to pick beans, Gipsey vetoed that, and fresh authority had
to come from the cook. Permission to pick tomatoes did not by any means involve the same as to beans.

Hector, going along the road, saw a woman beating a little child with great brutality; although all were strangers to him, he jumped the fence, and with bristled back and drawn lips inquired, in doggy speech, "What are you doing that for?" The woman screeched like an owl, and flew into the house, when Hector jumped the fence and went off about his business. Eriant got into the room where a dance was going on, and incontinently broke up
the business. It looked to him altogether too much like fighting to comport with his ideas of peace.

Doctor Campbell, the noted blind American, now resident in England, was going over his grounds with his Champion Lily II., when she interfered with his progress in one direction, and when he did not comprehend her, and persisted in going on, caught him by the leg, and not a step would she let him move. Then he called on a member of his family for explanations, and it transpired that he was on the point of walking into a deep ditch lately dug on his grounds, with which he was unacquainted.

The famous Old Champion Turk was a dog of the very highest courage, fearing nothing that lived, yet when a cat boldly kittened in his kennel, Turk guarded the little strangers with the utmost vigilance.

Gipsy, Lion, Ginger, Lee's Turk, Boadicea, and Winifred all had the strong disposition to accompany members of the families when they went away from home, particularly if the person was a woman or a child. It was some trouble to coax Lion to go off the place with a man, and almost impossible to do so in daylight; but if a woman went away at night, he would use every endeavor to go with her, and if he couldn't go, would fume and fret in the most vexed style. Gipsy would never let my four-year-old boy go off the place alone without getting up and going with him. Any of the dogs I have mentioned, when in charge of any person on a walk at night, might stray a considerable distance away from their charge; but let them hear a strange footstep, and they would immediately draw near the person they were escorting, and remain near until the strange footstep was lost in the distance. These are but specimen bricks from many kilnfuls that I could deliver; and it will be noted that in no case did the Mastiff resort to violence, gentle means in each case proving sufficient.

But will a Mastiff attack, rend, and tear if occasion demands? Listen: Lion was accustomed to working-men coming around my place in their working-clothes, and beyond keeping a careful watch over them, and occasion-
ally remonstrating against what he deemed improper con-
duct, never molested anybody; but one morning a typical
tramp came to the back door—one of your regular dyed-
in-the-wool, dirty, ragged, frowsy, red-faced tramps, stink-
ing of whisky. Just as the cook opened the door, Lion
came around the side of the house, and with one short,
hurried bark sprung straight at the fellow’s throat. The
cook interfered and ordered the dog off, but she might as
well have whistled to the wind; and when she caught him by
the collar, he jerked her across the floor as if she had been
a feather, until the hired man came to her aid and suc-
cceeded in depriving Lion of a taste of that tramp. It is
unnecessary to add that when my people finally got the
dog under control the tramp was out of sight, and for
aught I know is running yet. Now, so obedient was Lion
to that cook, under ordinary circumstances, that if she put
food for him on the floor and said, "Lion, don’t you touch
that," he would back off, lick his lips, eye the food in the
most wistful manner, but would lie by it all day without
touching it. He knew, however, that his duty in life was
to dispose of tough-looking tramps, and no order would
drive him from so relished a duty.

Mr. Lukey, the "Father of the Mastiff," was once
attacked by a large Newfoundland he owned, and was in
most imminent danger, when his noted Countess (dam of
Governor) broke the chain by which she was fastened,
attacked the Newfoundland, and although much the
smaller animal, actually killed the assailant.

That this role of protector should be the Mastiff’s inborn
disposition is perfectly natural; as long since as the time
of Queen Elizabeth he was "the Mastie that keepyth the
house," and for some centuries previous this must have been
his vocation, to have established it so firmly as his character.
After perhaps six hundred years of use for this purpose, it
is not, I repeat, strange that protection of life and property
should be the one object in life of this grand dog. If I
have not made it sufficiently plain, let me say now that the
crowning glory of the Mastiff, and the immeasurable value
of the breed as watch-dogs, lie in the marked unwillingness to resort to strong measures until mild ones have been tried and failed. Almost any breed of dogs, or non-breed, will attack strangers if need be, but the Mastiff is the only dog whose special characteristic it is not to attack until warning and threats have failed.

One of the most noble characteristics of the Mastiff is his peaceable, tractable disposition. He can and will fight most savagely if forced into it, but rarely indeed does a Mastiff precipitate a fight. Treat him kindly, and a child may control him; but if he be imposed upon to such an extent that he declares war, let man and beast beware, for no raging lion is more fierce or courageous than a thoroughly angry Mastiff.

Perhaps the greatest pleasure of my Mastiff-breeding experience was in giving a Mastiff puppy to the little blind, deaf, and dumb Helen Keller, whose remarkable history was noted in *St. Nicholas Magazine* about a year since. To such a helpless object as this child, such a dog as my glorious old Gipsey was would be invaluable.

As to what a Mastiff should be in conformation, much, if not all, depends on which post you wish to tie to. If you wish to win prizes at dog shows, be exalted as owning “that crack Mastiff,” the nearer you can get to the standard laid down by Mr. M. B. Wynn for the original Mastiff Club of England the better. If you interpret this standard and scale of points with strictness in every particular, and breed to it faithfully, you will get dogs that will be, bodily, at least, all you want, and it may be mentally; but if because the scale allots forty points in the hundred to head properties, you magnify that forty to ninety-nine, and condone weak loins, straight hocks, too short bodies, weak joints, and frightfully undershot muzzles, as weighing nothing against “that grand head,” you will probably get waddling, ugly brutes that will never rise above the position of prize-winners under “fancy” judges. That this standard and scale of points can be carried out, and still breed *Mastiffs* as the result, is shown by the grand dog Beau-
fort, chosen as an illustration of this article, a dog with the extreme of short face and realizing as near the ideal of the standard as a dog is likely ever to do, yet without a single deformity and not overdone in a single particular. His only fault, if fault it may be termed, is large dew-claws, which impede his action behind, and which should have been removed when a puppy, as they possess no "fancy" merit or demerit, being simply "admissible." Beaufort's merits are in his excellent fore legs, straight and strong, his deep, capacious chest, his admirable hind legs, with perfection in hocks, the very broad, flat kind most desirable in Mastiffs, his vast skull, neat ears, and bulky loin. His head is fashionable to-day, but should the longer head of Turk, Colonel, etc., become the fashion in years to come, Beaufort will still be thoroughly the Mastiff in bodily properties.

As to breeding, I have treated that subject at some length in the article in this book on the Old English Sheep Dog, and the advice there given is equally applicable to the breeding of Mastiffs. All I would add is that the dog to breed to is the one noted for getting good ones, and when you strike a good strain stick to it as long as it can be sustained. Remember that, in many cases, great show bitches are miserable failures as producers. The rules for rearing Mastiffs, as distinct from those applying to other breeds, are few and simple, but it may be especially said of them that above all other breeds they need the most abundant exercise while young. They are certainly lazy dogs, indisposed to exertion, and if reared singly are not likely to take the required amount of exercise. To supply this it is well to procure some kind of playmate for the youngsters; any cur will answer, as long as it be playful and not too small. If reared in litters, the Mastiff puppies will stimulate each other sufficiently. Distrust a stud dog that is cooped up without free exercise; some under these circumstances do not seem to fail as stock-getters, others do. Lord Raglan was set down as impotent until his last owner put him on the road, following his buggy, then he got puppies with as much certainty as the average stud dog.
In estimating the scale of points laid down by Mr. Wynn, it must be remembered that it was framed by a fanatic on "head," one who exalted that property as high as anybody, but who at the same time insisted on bodily vigor, muscular development, and the utmost activity. I would remark as to his requirement "expression lowering," that this must not be understood as savage or sullen, but that the dog must present such an appearance as is calculated to deter trespassers, and as a corollary, he must be above permitting undue familiarity from strangers. His work is that of the watch-dog, and such a dog must not make up with every stranger that comes along. As "an ounce of prevention is worth a pound of cure," it is best to have your watch-dog impress people that they must behave with circumspection, rather than that he should invite them into doing as they please and then have to check them.

One piece of advice to the visitor who goes to the home that a Mastiff "keepyth:" Do not behave as though afraid of the dog; many centuries of education have taught him that "ill-fearers are ill-doers." Approach the house quietly but confidently. If the Mastiff barks, growls, or smells of you, try to proceed without noticing it; if he seems determined to stop your progress, stand perfectly still until some member of the family comes to your relief, remembering always that the Mastiff is only a dog after all, and in doing his duty he must not be judged by the standard of a Socrates. He acts from the stand-point of his nature, not yours, so don't be angry at his doing what you would do if in his place; and, provoking as the experience may be, remember that it is only faithfulness on the part of the dog. Remember, also, not to attempt to caress or fondle the dog; let him smell you to his heart's content, and show that he is thoroughly satisfied with you, before you attempt familiarities. Any good watch Mastiff will suspect an attempt to seduce him from his duties if familiarity be resorted to before he has made up his mind on the subject; be assured that the chances are ninety-nine to one in favor of the dog not hurting you in the slightest.
To anyone who wishes to rear a true Mastiff, in all his perfection of utility, let me say: Begin by making a friend of your dog; let him accompany you on your walks abroad; let him come into your house and lie before your fire, and in every way connect himself with you and your welfare. If you shut him out of your house, how in the name of common sense is he to know that he has any part or interest in it? You might almost as well expect watching from one of a litter of black Essex pigs. Don't attempt to "conquer" him, "break him in," or any of the brutalities common to the vulgar dog-breaker; a Mastiff that can be "conquered" is not the animal you could trust were you engaged in a battle to the death with a vicious burglar or tramp; nor would such an animal be a Bayard in the protection of your wife and children in a lonely farm-house, with you far away. Grave faults, such as killing chickens, etc., must be eradicated, but don't go at it with a club. Remember how you would treat your child in such a case, and try to follow the same lines with your dog, of course allowing for the difference in mental capacity. First love your dog,
next make him love you; you will never regret having gained his love and confidence, and the day may come when you will be repaid an hundred fold. The nearest that a cloud ever came to my roof-tree resulted from an episode that would never have happened had my glorious old Gipsey, her sons Lion or Hector, De Buch or Ginger, been at home.

I give the standard set forth by the original Mastiff Club of England, in preference to that prepared by the present Old English Mastiff Club, as it is simpler, being free from much technicality, and therefore more readily comprehended by a layman. In all essentials the two are substantially the same.

POINTS OF THE ENGLISH MASTIFF.

HEAD.

*General.*—Very massive and short, with great breadth and depth of skull, and squareness of muzzle. Expression lowering.

*Forehead.*—Broad, flat, and wrinkled; eyebrows heavy, with a broad stop extending well into the forehead.

*Cheeks.*—Full.

*Eyes.*—Wide apart, small, and sunken; dark-brown in color.

*Muzzle.*—Short, truncated, deep and broad, not tapering toward the nose; jaws very wide; line of profile from stop level, not drooping toward the nose (*i.e.*, not Hound-muzzled); black in color.

*Nose.*—Large; nostrils large, and a well-marked line between.

*Lips.*—Thick and pendulous; they should fall forward (not hang at the corners of the mouth as in the Bloodhound).

*Teeth.*—Large, undershot or level.

*Ears.*—Small, pendent or semi-erect, not placed so low as in the Hound; the darker the color the better.
BODY.

General.—Thick-set and muscular, with great length and bulk, on comparatively short legs.

Neck.—Short, thick, and muscular; dewlap slightly developed.

Chest.—Deep, wide between fore legs.

Shoulders.—Wide apart across breast and back; shoulder-blades deep.

Back.—Long and broad.

Loin.—Broad, flat, and muscular.

Thighs.—Straight, muscular, and thick.

Stern.—Fine, short, straight, thick at root, tapering to tip, and carried down generally.

Fore legs.—Short, from elbow to ground straight, with plenty of bone and muscle.

Hind legs.—Straight, well curved from stifle to hock, with plenty of bone; dew-claws admissible.

Feet.—Round, large, and compact.

Coat.—Hard, short, and fine.

Color.—Fawn, with black ears and muzzle, or good brindles equal pieds are admissible and equal for purity—award no points for color.

HEIGHT.

General.—Produced by depth of body, not by length of limb.

Dogs.—From twenty-seven inches at shoulder and upward; the greater the height the better, providing there is no loss of symmetry and character, and that the weight increases in proportion.

Bitches.—Generally average three inches less than dogs.

SCALE OF POINTS FOR JUDGING.

HEAD, 40 POINTS.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Value</th>
<th>Bluntness</th>
<th>Breadth</th>
<th>Depth</th>
<th>Lips</th>
<th>Color</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Shape of skull</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Girth of skull</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Muzzle</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ears—carriage</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and size.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Value: 8
THE AMERICAN BOOK OF THE DOG.

### BODY, 35 POINTS.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Value</th>
<th>Neck</th>
<th>4</th>
<th>Length</th>
<th>4</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Breadth of breast</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>Thighs</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Loin and back</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>Stern</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Girth of chest</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>Legs</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Shoulders</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>Feet</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### GENERAL, 25 POINTS.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Value</th>
<th>Size, height, and general appearance of bulk</th>
<th>15</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Coat</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Fawns with dark ears and muzzle, or brindles with dark ears and muzzle</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Red with black muzzle, or all black, award three points only</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total: 100

Fawns without dark points, brindles ditto, reds without black muzzle, and ptes award no points for color.

Dogs of 27 inches at shoulder should weigh 190 pounds.
Dogs of 28 inches at shoulder should weigh 180 pounds.
Dogs of 29 inches at shoulder should weigh 140 pounds.
Dogs of 30 inches at shoulder should weigh 150 pounds.
Dogs of 31 inches at shoulder should weigh 160 pounds.
Dogs of 32 inches at shoulder should weigh 180 pounds.
Dogs of 33 inches at shoulder should weigh 190 pounds.
Dogs of 34 inches at shoulder should weigh 200 pounds.

Award a less number of points in proportion to the deficiency in the specimen being judged.
THE NEWFOUNDLAND.

By L. F. Whitman.

The history of the Newfoundland is very brief, and until the last century no writer who treats of dogs has said anything about him. Among the leading writers on this breed, to whom I am deeply indebted for much of the information given herein, are Hugh Dalziel, author of "British Dogs," Vero Shaw, author of "The Illustrated Book of the Dog," and Stonehenge, author of "The Dogs of the British Islands."

It is as common to call every large, black, shaggy dog a Newfoundland as it is to call all small, shaggy Terriers Scotch Terriers.

The intelligence of the Newfoundland made him, in former times, where a large dog was desirable, one of the greatest of favorites in Great Britain long before the St. Bernard was known there—his fine formation, great strength, and stately carriage being unsurpassed, and rendering him highly popular as a companion.

The early settlers in Newfoundland were mainly natives of the Channel Islands; and it is a question whether some of these did not bring with them some large dogs, which, being crossed with the native dogs, formed, after a time, a new breed.

Several writers speak of the impurity of the breed that is now found in Newfoundland, lamenting that it is only found there in a mongrelized form, having been crossed with various other breeds. It is extremely doubtful whether the breed, in its early day, possessed the intelligence of the present Newfoundland. It is more likely that the breed as now known was manufactured by Europeans, as it was very popular in England during the latter part of
the eighteenth century, and is referred to by many English writers of that day as a well-known breed. It was especially valued because of the many instances recorded of Newfoundlands saving people from drowning. In England, long before dog shows were in existence, the Newfoundland was the trusted companion and guard of people of both high and low degree, and everyone had his own standard of excellence for his pet. He is still popular there, and there are more so-called Newfoundlands kept in England, as guards and pets, than any casual observer is aware of. Many of the early Newfoundlands differed widely, in color and in other points, from those now held to be of the proper type.

In early times, there were many large dogs in Newfoundland that were called Newfoundlands, but the inhabitants of the island looked only on such as were black, or rusty black, with thick, shaggy coats, as being of the true type. Some of the early writers declare the true breed to be only of an intense black, with a small streak of white on the breast. This white marking, however, is found on nearly all specimens of this breed. Other authorities claim that the predominant color is white, with black head or face mark, a black saddle-mark, and other black markings; and still others claim the dog should be of a rusty-dun shade. No doubt there are many dogs of the latter color in Newfoundland, the faults arising from the improper selection of the breeding stock, as they vary greatly in color, size, and coat. Some claim the dog should be curly, others that he should be wavy, and still others that he should be shaggy. The coat of a Newfoundland should be of a glossy jet-black color, rather close, flat, and dense, and of a coarse texture.

In the *Sportsman's Cabinet*, published in 1802, there is an engraving of a Newfoundland, representing a dog very similar to our modern one, except that he is not so large in head, is of smaller stature, and nearly white. The author gives no accurate description, but says: "The dog passing under this description is so universally known in every
part of the kingdom, and is so accurately delineated by the
united efforts of the artists in the representation annexed,
that a minute description of its shape, make, and form may
be considered unnecessary. . . . He is one of the most
majestic of all the canine variety. Although at first sight
he appears terrific, from the immensity of his magnitude,
the placid serenity of his countenance as instantly dispels
the agitating vibrations of fear.’’ The opinion of such an
authority should be given great weight in considering what
should be a true Newfoundland.

This dog is very sensitive, and should, while young, be
managed carefully. He is greatly pleased when engaged to
the advantage or for the enjoyment of his master.

As a water dog he can scarcely be excelled; he has
unlimited courage, and his swimming powers are so great
that no sea runs too high for him to face in the discharge
of any duty imposed on him by his master.

On account of the water and retrieving propensities of
this breed of dogs, it has been used largely, in England, by
the leading breeders of retrievers to strengthen those qual-
ties in their dogs. The blood of the Newfoundland has
also been liberally used in producing the Chesapeake Bay
Dog, so popular among duck-shooters in this country.

In 1876, chiefly at the instigation of Mr. Hugh Dalziel,
water trials for Newfoundland dogs were held at Maid-
stone and Portsmouth, and Mr. Dalziel says:

Although neither could be pronounced a brilliant success, they were
each of them, in many respects, interesting, and proved that, with more expe-
rience, and if well carried out, such competitive trials might become more
than interesting—highly useful.

In 1888, the British Kennel Association gave water trials in connection
with their dog show at Aston-juxta-Birmingham, many competing dogs show-
ing great intelligence.

The following are the rules drafted by Mr. C. Marshall
for the conduct of water trials for dogs, adopted at Maid-
stone, England, in 1876:

1. Courage displayed in jumping into the water from a height to recover
an object. The effigy of a man is the most suitable thing.

2. The quickness displayed in bringing the object ashore.
Water trials in this country for dogs, properly managed, would become extremely interesting, and would be an incentive to the lovers of Newfoundland and other species of dogs to breed and train them for this purpose.

It would be well to add one of these noble animals to each of our life-saving stations, as, properly trained, they would doubtless be the means of saving many human lives. He would not only be ready to save persons from drowning, but would be of great assistance in other ways, as his keenness of sight and scent is surprising and his curiosity unlimited.

Newfoundland dogs are not active on land, owing to their carrying what dog men term lumber, which makes them rather slow and logy; therefore they are unfit to follow a horse going at any great rate of speed.

The following is the recognized standard for judging Newfoundland dogs, as formulated by Stonehenge in "The Dogs of the British Islands:"

Symmetry and general appearance.—The dog should impress the eye with strength and great activity. He should move freely on his legs, with the body swinging loosely between them, so that a slight roll in gait should not be objectionable; but, at the same time, a weak or hollow back, slackness of the loins, or cow-hocks should be decided faults.

Head.—Should be broad and massive, flat on the skull, the occipital bone well developed; there should be no decided stop, and the muzzle should be short, clean-cut, and rather square in shape, and covered with short, fine hair.

Coat.—Should be flat and dense, of a coarsish texture
and oily nature, and capable of resisting the water. If brushed the wrong way, it should fall back into its place naturally.

**Body.**—Should be well ribbed up, with a broad back; a neck strong, well set on to the shoulders and back, and strong, muscular loins.

**Fore legs.**—Should be perfectly straight, well covered with muscle; elbows in, but well let down, and feathered all down.

**Hind quarters and legs.**—Should be very strong. The legs should have great freedom of action and a little feather; slackness of loins and cow-hocks are a great defect; dew-claws are objectionable and should be removed.

**Chest.**—Should be deep and fairly broad, and well covered with hair, but not to such an extent as to form a frill.

**Bone.**—Massive throughout, but not to give a heavy, inactive appearance.

**Feet.**—Should be large and well-shaped. Splayed or turned-out feet are objectionable.

**Tail.**—Should be of moderate length, reaching down a little below the hocks; it should be of fair thickness and well covered with long hair, but not to form a flag. When the dog is standing still, and not excited, it should hang downward, with a slight curve at the end; but when the dog is in motion it should be carried a trifle up, and when he is excited, straight out, with a slight curve at end. Tails with a kink in them, or curled over the back, are very objectionable.

**Ears.**—Should be small, set well back, square with the skull, lie close to the head, and covered with short hair, and no fringe.

**Eyes.**—Should be small, of a dark-brown color, rather deeply set, but not showing any haw, and they should be rather wide apart.

**Color.**—Jet-black. A slight tinge of bronze, or a splash of white on chest and toes, is not objectionable.

**Height and weight.**—Size and weight are very desirable so long as symmetry is maintained. A fair average height
at the shoulder is twenty-seven inches for a dog and twenty-five for a bitch, and a fair average weight is one hundred pounds and eighty-five pounds, respectively.

Among the few fine Newfoundland in this country, the most of which were imported from England, I will mention Sam, owned by Mr. J. A. Nickerson, Boston, Mass.; Miro, owned by Mr. S. S. McCuen, New Orleans, La.; Mayor of Bingley, owned by Mr. C. H. Mason, New York, N. Y.; New York Lass, owned by Mr. E. H. Morris, Stapleton, N. Y.; Prince George, owned by Mr. John Marshall, Troy, N. Y., and Meadowthorpe Prince George, owned by Meadowthorpe Kennels, Lexington, Ky.

Mr. John Marshall, Troy, N. Y., is the most extensive breeder of this variety of dogs in the country. The Meadowthorpe Kennels, of Lexington, Ky., and Mr. J. A. Nickerson, of Boston, Mass., formerly bred Newfoundland, but owing to the popularity of St. Bernards and Mastiffs, and there being very little demand for the Newfoundland, they gave up in disgust the breeding of this noble dog. To show how little they are thought of at present, I will say that out of 16,278 dogs registered in the American Kennel Club Stud Book, there are only thirty-one Newfoundland, and of these, three are registered as black and white. It is singular that, as far as the records show, no one has imported a Landseer Newfoundland. They are a noble-looking dog, being white and black, nearly as large as a St. Bernard, and very intelligent.

To show the intelligence of the Newfoundland dog, I quote the following incidents. "Pistol Grip," in the American Field, says:

While in Helena recently, I saw a Newfoundland dog which for intelligence will compare with any dog in the country. He is owned by Mr. Thompson, superintendent of the street-car company, who resides about two blocks from the line where the cars pass every thirty minutes. From one of these cars the family mail is thrown off. The dog is always there ready to receive it; he never has yet made a mistake in the time upon which it will arrive, or mistaken the car; he goes without being told, and does his duty correctly. He never goes to the car on Sundays, as there is no mail, and always knows when that day arrives. He does many other things with equal intelligence.
The following is from the Pittsburgh Dispatch:

A well-known resident of Oakland has a large Newfoundland dog that is a wonder in his way, and he weighs about one hundred and sixty pounds. The gentleman walked into the Dispatch business office yesterday accompanied by his dog, and purchased an additional paper to mail to a relative in Illinois. The paper was wrapped up, and after placing a two-cent stamp on the wrapper and addressing it, the gentleman gave the paper to the dog. The owner got into his buggy and drove to the post-office, the dog running alongside the horse. At the post-office, the gentleman stopped, but the dog didn't. He mounted the steps, trotted down the corridor to the receiving-boxes, and taking hold of one end of the paper in his teeth, he inserted the other in the opening into the paper-box, and with his nose pushed it through the hole. He had no hesitancy about brushing his wet coat up against the light check trousers of several young men standing near the box, and when one of them wanted to help him push the paper through the opening, he growled, as much as to say he knew his business, and could get along without outside assistance. After depositing the paper in the box, the dog bounded out again to his master, who was waiting for him. "It took me two weeks to train him to do that trick, but it paid me for the trouble," said the gentleman.

Stonehenge says:

The Rev. S. Atkinson, of Gateshead, had a narrow escape in trying to rescue one of two ladies who were immersed in the sea at Newbiggin, being himself unable to swim; but his fine dog Cato came to their aid from some considerable distance without being called, and with his help Mr. Atkinson was safely brought to shore, together with his utterly exhausted charge.

There is another strain of Newfoundland dogs which has many admirers, who claim them to be of the true breed. They are white and black—mostly white, with usually an even-marked black head, with a white strip running up the forehead. Opinions differ as to this dog being of the Newfoundland breed, the best authorities pronouncing it to be originally a fine mongrel, possessing many of the points, but lacking some of the characteristics, of the true breed.

It is not known how the so-called Landseer Newfoundland ever came into existence, but it can not be denied that it is, in appearance, much like the Newfoundland proper. It is true that many dogs of this color are found in Newfoundland, but that is not proof of their being of the true breed. They differ little from the black, except in color, the curling of the coat, and the head, which is smaller, and not so solid-looking.
Sir Edwin Landseer, in his painting entitled "A Distinguished Member of the Humane Society," represented a black and white dog of the Newfoundland type, which made this variety very popular for a time, on account of which the English bench-show committees were compelled to make a separate class for them, calling them the Landseer Newfoundland. In England, this dog was esteemed highly as a companion, his color and markings making him a very attractive dog, his gentleness and devotion being unsurpassed. To Dr. Gordon Stables belongs the honor of first naming this breed the Landseer Newfoundland. There are very few, if any, dogs of this breed in this country, and as a matter of fact they are not recognized as a distinct breed by our bench-show committees, they making no classes for them.

Some years ago, Master Willis Hoyt, Aurora, Ill., had a fine Newfoundland dog, who always accompanied his young master to school, carrying the boy's lunch-basket. On the way to school, the young man was compelled to cross a bridge over a small river, and in warm weather it was the invariable custom of the dog to leave his basket on the bridge while he took a bath, to cool himself off. One morning, one of the other lads took the basket and hid it, for the purpose of annoying the dog and seeing what he would do. The dog hunted around for some time, and finally the lad gave the basket to him. The next morning, when the dog arrived at the bridge, he did not propose to have his basket tampered with, therefore he kept possession of it and plunged into the water, basket and contents being thoroughly wetted. His young master, seeing the damage that had been done, said to the dog, "Now, you take that basket home, and get me another dinner." The dog took the basket home, but did not return with the lad's dinner, for his people at home could not make out why the dinner was wet, or what the dog wanted. No doubt he would have taken the basket to his young master if it had again been filled.

A number of years ago, Mr. Rochester, of Rochester,
N. Y., had a pair of fine dogs, one a Newfoundland and the other a white French Poodle. It was the owner's custom to put the Poodle in a small basket every morning, and give the basket to the Newfoundland to take the Poodle for an airing. In the neighborhood there was a black cur that used to nip the Newfoundland's hind legs as he was passing. One morning, the Newfoundland put his basket down on the ground, went for the cur, gave him an unmerciful shaking up, and after that he could perform his duties as nurse without being annoyed by that cur. This same dog went to the post-office each day, and placing his feet up on the window-shelf, waited for the family mail, after getting which he trotted home, and he was never known to lose any of it.
THE BULLDOG.

By John E. Thayer.

There can be no doubt that the Bulldog belongs to one of the oldest races of dogs. This breed is accurately described in Edmond De Langley's "Mayster of Game," under the name of "Alaunt." This manuscript is now in the British Museum. To the Bulldog many of our most popular breeds owe some of their best qualities, such as courage and endurance, and nearly every species of the canine race has at one time or another been crossed with the Bulldog in order to strengthen it in some way.

The Bulldog has always been highly prized by the English people, on account of his great courage and endurance; and, indeed, he has "become so identified with them as to be frequently used to typify their national character."

In the reign of James I., bull-baiting was at its height. It was a favorite pastime for all classes of people, and it was this sport that first brought the Bulldog into prominence. A dog that could bring a bull to the ground was in great demand, and nearly every butcher in the kingdom had one trained to this work. It was claimed that the meat of a bull that had been "baited" was much finer than that of those which had not been, and consequently few bulls were slaughtered that were not first subjected to this cruel ordeal.

The Bulldog took readily to bull-baiting, it being natural for him to run at the head of any animal he attacks, and after pinning him, to remain there as if glued. So tightly does he hold that there have been instances known where the bull has torn the body of the dog from the head and yet the head has clung to the bull.

The dog would creep up to the bull, seize him by the
nose, and stay there until he had "pinned him." For a
dog to have been expert in this so-called sport, he must
have possessed certain essential points. He must have had
a big head, which is an unvarying indication of courage;
his nose must have been well turned back to enable him to
breathe freely when fastened to the bull; he must have
been low on his legs, as a long-legged dog would be in
greater danger of being gored by the bull. Of course this
occupation required great courage, fortitude, and endur-
ance, but the Bulldog has plenty of these. Bulldogs were
therefore bred for these points and characteristics, and the
type thus developed is the one that is considered standard
to-day.

In 1835 an act was passed by the English Parliament for
the prevention of cruelty to animals, and this put a stop to
all public exhibitions of bull-baiting, although it was
kept up by miners and professional sports, in out-of-the-
way places, for a good many years thereafter. Although
it was a most cruel sport, and was justly prohibited, yet it
was unfortunate that on that account this noble dog should
have fallen into disrepute and neglect, as he did.

As soon as public baiting was prohibited, the Bulldog
fell into the hands of the lowest and most disreputable
class of sports and toughs, and deteriorated rapidly in
form and general characteristics.

The qualities for which the dog was formerly most
valued, not having any further employment or opportunity
to develop, soon began, under this loose breeding and
handling, to disappear; fine specimens became rare, and in
time almost unknown. The Bulldog is only used now,
generally speaking, as a pet or a watch-dog, and is care-
fully bred for points, in order that he may win prizes at
bench shows.

At one time there were so many different types of Bul-
dogs, and so few good specimens and sizes, that a few prom-
inent English breeders got together and formed the New
Bulldog Club, which has since exerted a great influence in
rescuing this breed from extinction.
CHAMPION BELLISMA

Owned by Mr. John E. Thayer, Lancaster, Mass.
It is amazing that the Bulldog is as affectionate as he is when we remember how the breed has been treated for generations past. Bred solely with a view to developing their savagery, their viciousness, their blood-thirsty nature, confined, hampered, and in many instances tantalized, purely for the purpose of cultivating their savage instincts, it would not have been strange had we seen them to-day utterly uncontrollable, instead of the gentle, affectionate, tractable creatures that they are.

The Bulldog of to-day is faithful, and if brought up properly is affectionate. He is not remarkably intelligent, as his brain has never been developed. In his present uses and occupations there is no occasion for mental qualities or instincts of a high order, and it is not likely, therefore, that these will ever be cultivated to any great extent; nor can the present type, in my judgment, be much improved. His traits and characteristics can be greatly improved, however, by better treatment than that which is in many cases accorded him.

Many farmers and others who keep Bulldogs as sentinels and for handling stock, keep them chained day and night. When a stranger enters the gate, the dog of course flies at him, and is only prevented from tearing him up by the shortness and strength of his chain. Such treatment always spoils a dog of any breed. If allowed his freedom and treated with due kindness, this same Bulldog could readily be trained not to molest visitors, other than thieves, tramps, and peddlers, whom he would readily recognize as his legitimate prey.

The savage appearance of the Bulldog causes many people who do not know his real nature to fear him, and only when they see him securely anchored, with a chain big enough to hold a ship, can they be induced to go into the same field with him.

This prejudice is readily removed when these people learn to know the breed. Another reason why this breed is unpopular is that every mongrel cur that has a short, thick nose and an ugly face is popularly dubbed a Bulldog,
while in many cases there is not a drop of Bulldog blood in him. Many people who are prejudiced against Bulldogs have never seen a pure one in their lives.

I have owned over forty Bulldogs, yet I never owned but one that was cross, and that any respectable person could not safely approach and handle. This one had been spoiled by being chained before I got him. He would not allow me to touch him, and once attacked his keeper savagely while grooming him; yet the keeper's child, five years old, would go into this dog's kennel and play with him by the hour. This illustrates a strong trait in the character of the Bulldog—his affection for children. This trait is constant—the Bulldog, like all other noble animals, is fond of children; in fact, I can safely say that no more affectionate dog lives than the one under discussion, provided his early training is kindly and judicious. Bulldogs are difficult to breed, and demand the greatest care and attention. They are extremely poor mothers, and often eat their own puppies. I raised but ten puppies from twelve bitches one year, and for a good many years never did as well. While in England I took special pains to learn from other breeders what success they had met with, and found it was not much better than my own. No breed is more liable to deterioration. In a litter you seldom get more than one puppy that is up to standard; in fact, I never raised but one first-class Bulldog in all my experience, and I think that there have been only two, or possibly three, ever raised in America that were first-class in every particular, although we have had the very best of material to work with.

There were so few good dogs bred that a few fakirs undertook to aid nature. In order to shorten the upper jaw and turn the nose well up, the operators first severed the middle and two side lip-strings which connect the upper lip of the dog with the gum. When this was done, a small wooden block, hollowed so as to fit the bridge of the nose, was applied to it, just in front of the eyes, and was struck a heavy blow with a mallet. This had the
effect of compressing the bone and cartilage and of turning the nose up as desired. This cruel and inhuman operation was performed when the puppies were but a few weeks old. It was practiced only in private, and whenever the perpetrators were detected in the act they were severely and justly punished.


The following is the scale of points as adopted by the New Bulldog Club in 1875:

*General appearance.*—Symmetrical formation; shape, make, style, and fineness. Points, 10.

*Skull.*—Size, height, breadth, and squareness of skull, shape, flatness, and wrinkles of forehead. Points, 15.

*Stop.*—Depth, breadth, and extent. Points, 5.

*Eyes.*—Position, size, shape, and color. Points, 5.

*Ears.*—Position, size, shape, carriage, and thinness. Points, 5.

*Face.*—Shortness, breadth, and wrinkle of face; breadth, bluntness, squareness, and upward turn of muzzle; position, breadth, size, and backward indication of tip of nose; size, width, blackness of, and depth between, nostrils. Points, 5.

*Chop.*—Size and complete covering of front teeth. Points, 5.

*Mouth.*—Width, squareness of jaws, projection and upward turn of lower jaw; size and condition of teeth, and if the six lower front teeth are in an even row. Points, 5.
THE BULLDOG.

Chest and neck.—Length, thickness, arching, and dewlap of neck, width, depth, and roundness of chest. Points, 5.

Shoulders.—Size, breadth, and muscle. Points, 5.

Body.—Capacity, depth, and thickness of brisket; roundness of ribs. Points, 5.

Back roach.—Shortness, width at shoulders, and height, strength, and at the loins. Points, 5.

Tail.—Fineness, shortness, shape, position, and carriage. Points, 5.

Fore legs and feet.—Stoutness, shortness, and straightness of legs, development of calves, and outward turn of elbows; straightness and strength of ankle; roundness, size, and position of feet; compactness of toes; height and prominence of knuckles. Points, 5.

Hind legs and feet.—Stoutness, length, and size of legs; development of muscles; strength, shape, and position of hocks and stifles; formation of feet and toes, as in fore legs and feet. Points, 5.

Size.—Approach fifty pounds. Points, 5.

Coat.—Fineness, shortness, evenness, and closeness of coat, uniformity, points, and brilliancy of color. Points, 5.

Total points, 100.
THE DALMATIAN DOG.

By T. J. Woodcock.

The Dalmatian, or Coach Dog, came from the Province of Dalmatia, in the southern part of Austria, bordering on the northeast shore of the Adriatic Sea, and from this province it derives its name. It is known in France as the "Braque de Bengale," and is there supposed to be an Indian variety.

It is impossible to speak with any degree of certainty regarding the origin of this remarkably handsome breed, but it is apparently the result of a cross between the Hound and the Pointer. Some English breeders have believed it to be a cross between a Bull Terrier and a Pointer, but neither its form nor its markings appear to justify this claim. The breed to-day in America certainly does not resemble the Bull Terrier, although it has a striking resemblance to the Pointer, and possesses at least one of his most prominent characteristics. In fact, the writer, in strolling across the country near one of Chicago's suburbs, accompanied by a favorite (untrained) Dalmatian, has frequently seen him point game in a manner that would do credit to a well-trained Pointer. It is certain that the Dalmatian was used in his native country in the field, although the breed, from lack of practice on game, has, generally speaking, lost its keenness of scent.

The type of the breed has changed but little in several centuries, the oldest pictures extant showing him in substantially the same form as he is seen at our modern bench shows.

Formerly, the barbarous custom of clipping the ears prevailed among fanciers of this breed, as among those of the Bulldog and the Bull Terrier, some breeders taking off (607)
the whole ear-lap, giving the animal a most hideous appearance, and subjecting it to great suffering. In many instances, canker and deafness resulted. Fortunately, however, this cruel practice has been abandoned, under the more humane public sentiment of modern times, and bench-show judges no longer tolerate such mutilation.

Few breeds attract more attention at bench shows than the Dalmatian, notwithstanding the few entries that are made. The trim, graceful form, the high, well-carried head, the alert expression of eye and ear, and the beautiful marking of the Coach, render him an object of interest to all lovers of the dog.

The body of a typical Dalmatian should be white, with black or liver-colored spots evenly distributed over the body, head, neck, legs, and tail. These spots should be round, not smaller than a silver dime, nor larger than a half-dollar. Black markings are preferred, by most fanciers, to the brown. Both colors are found on some specimens, and while this is admissible, it is not generally regarded as showing careful breeding. Such marking indicates a mixture of blood of the two varieties.

Many otherwise good specimens fail in competition through having no spots on the tail, and common flat, black faces or ears are decided blemishes.

In buying a Dalmatian it is well to examine the feet and legs, for a dog with imperfectly formed or weak legs can not endure the fatigue of a long run after a carriage.

A noticeable peculiarity in this breed is the fact that the puppies when first whelped are often pure white, the spots developing within a few days. A friend of the writer, not being aware of this fact, destroyed a very promising litter, with the exception of one, which showed faint signs of black spots. The spots developed in time, but the specimen did not prove a handsome one. Doubtless several of those that were killed would have proven far better.

The Dalmatian is the Coach Dog par excellence. His love for horses, his fleetness of foot, his sagacity and courage as a guardian of property left in his charge, render him
extremely valuable, and it is strange that so few of them are owned and trained for this purpose. It is so seldom that a well-trained Dalmatian is seen in his proper position, between the heels of the horse and the fore axle, or under the pole between both horses—if a span—that when such a sight is presented it invariably excites the curiosity and admiration of all beholders.

![A Typical Dalmatian](image)

It is a common error to suppose that the breed in question is devoid of intelligence and unsuitable for use in any other capacity than in the stable and about the carriage. The writer has owned many fine dogs of various breeds, and for general usefulness and intelligence, as a house-dog and as a companion, prefers the black-spotted Dalmatian to any other.

One specimen that I owned was a most excellent ratter, and on one occasion killed eleven rats within a few minutes. This was an exceptional animal, however, for this quality
was almost entirely lacking in others descended from this same stock.

Once on a cold winter evening, while driving home, the faithful Dalmatian called our attention to a figure at the roadside. On investigation, it was found to be a man, insensible from drink, and but for the dog he would have been run over; or, escaping this, would possibly have been allowed to remain out all night, and would have frozen to death.

A Dalmatian becomes warmly attached to a horse, and will at once notify his master of any danger that may threaten the animal. An instance is recalled in which a horse was allowed to pasture on a vacant lot near the railroad tracks. The horse wandered among the tracks, and was in immediate danger of being killed by a train that was nearly due. The dog at once ran to the master, barking and showing by unmistakable signs that something was wrong with the horse. He guided the master to the horse in time to avert the threatened disaster.

Schuyler, a dog of the breed in question, once owned by the writer, and who was awarded a first prize at a Chicago bench show, was a splendid watch-dog. At night, the inside doors of the house were all left open, and he had full range of the house. He would go into a room, glance over the bed as if to see if all were there and sleeping soundly, making thus the complete circuit of the house. He would then lie down for awhile, and would make the rounds at frequent intervals during the night.

One dark night, during the labor troubles, a man laid violent hands on the owner of Schuyler, but regretted it for many a day thereafter, for the dog at once sprung and seized him by the throat in a deadly grasp. The poor fellow was only too glad to have the dog called off.

A good Coach Dog has often saved his owner much valuable property by watching the carriage. It is a trick of thieves who work in pairs for one to engage the coachman in conversation, while the other sneaks around in the rear and steals whatever robes or other valuables he can lay his
hands on. I never lost an article while the dogs were in charge, but was continually losing when the coachman was in charge.

The same general rules for breeding, kennel management, and the treatment of diseases will apply to the Dalmatian as to other breeds.

In training for the carriage, it is usually found necessary to tie a young dog in proper position, under the fore axles, for seven or eight drives before he will go as required. Some bright puppies, however, require little or no training, especially if they can be allowed to run with an old dog that is already trained.

The Dalmatian may easily be trained to perform tricks, errands, etc., the method employed being the same as that used in training a dog of any other breed. Kindness is essential in the training and handling of this, as of any other dog. You must secure the dog's love and confidence before you can hope to make him obey you. Under kind treatment, the Dalmatian is always bright, playful, and intelligent, but with bad treatment is sure to become sullen and treacherous.

As a rule, he has great love for children, is faithful in guarding them, and is desperate when they are molested. He is kind and gentle, friendly even to strangers when off duty; is brave, and averse to fighting, but when compelled to fight is a dangerous antagonist.

In preparing the Dalmatian for the bench, never fail to give him a thorough bath, as a perfectly clean coat is necessary in order to make the black spots shine out from the white body with the greatest brilliancy. It is well to bathe the dog frequently when not on exhibition, as it is conducive to the health as well as beauty of the animal.

The Dalmatian bitch Lulu, owned by the writer, was a beautiful specimen, descended from notable English prize-winners. She, with a litter of puppies, attracted so much attention at the Chicago bench shows that the commissioner in charge of the bench show held at the International Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia, in 1876, sent for her.
She was placed on exhibition there, with a litter of puppies; was shown great attention, and was greatly admired by thousands of people. She was awarded a diploma and medal as best Dalmatian bitch, with honorable mention for puppies. Unfortunately, no photograph of this bitch was taken, but the accompanying illustration is that of one of the best living specimens.

Following is the standard and scale of points for judging the Dalmatian:

**SCALE OF POINTS.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>General appearance</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Color, markings, and coat</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neck, chest, and body</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The *head* should be wide and flat, blunt at muzzle, and light-lipped; nose black.

*Ears* rather small, V-shaped, and very fine. If these are well spotted, great beauty is added to the dog’s appearance.

*Eyes* dark, and inclined to be small, not extremely large.

*Neck* arched and light, tapering onto powerful and sloping shoulders.

*Chest* deep, rather broad.

*Body* round in ribs and well ribbed up behind.

*Fore legs* straight and very muscular. Plenty of bone is essential in this breed, so as to enable a dog to stand the wear and tear it has to encounter on hard roads over which it is compelled to travel.

*Feet* round, with toes arched and well split up; pads round, firm, and elastic.

*Hind legs* muscular, with clean hocks placed near the ground, as in the Bulldog.

*Tail* tapering from the root, and carried as that of a Pointer; this must be well spotted.

*Color and markings.*—Well spotted all over with either black or liver-colored spots; these should not intermingle, and should be of the size of from a dime and not to exceed
a silver half-dollar—the larger spots being on the body and the smaller on the ears, tail, and legs.

*Coat* is close, short, and fine.

*General appearance* is that of a strong, muscular dog, capable of enduring considerable fatigue, and possessing a fair amount of speed.
THE POODLE.

BY W. R. FURNES.

A FEW years ago, if you told a "doggy man," either in this country or England, that he owned a Poodle he repudiated the charge immediately, and felt deeply insulted, as these dogs were deemed fit only for the circus or for mountebanks. Now, I am happy to say, these truly noble dogs have become better known, and their real sterling qualities are beginning to be appreciated.

The origin of the Poodle is not known, though he certainly belongs to the Spaniel family; and his special characteristics have been developed by climate and the particular uses for which he has been required. There is, however, little doubt that he is, comparatively speaking, a modern dog.

The first mention of him is by Conrad Gessner, in 1555; and Doctor Fitzinger, in "Der Hund und Seine Racen," says (I quote from "The Poodle," by "Wildfowler," in Stonehenge's "Dogs of the British Islands") that der grosse Pudel originated in the northwest of Africa, probably in Morocco or Algeria, and that the origin of the "Schnur Pudel," or cored Poodle, has been "a matter of discussion among savants," some saying that he came from Spain or Portugal, others that he came from Greece. But from these two dogs, if they were originally distinct, came all our modern classes of Poodles, of which there are four—the Russian Poodle, the German Poodle, the French Poodle, or Caniche, and the Barbet.

Mephistopheles first appeared to Faust in the form of a black Poodle, and Littré, in his Dictionnaire Francaise, says that the dogs of Ulysses were Barbets, though by this he probably meant dogs from Barbary, like our large
Poodles, and not the little woolly dogs which now go by that name.

Of the four varieties of Poodles, the largest is the Russian, which is quite rare both in this country and England. The usual color is black, but they are sometimes white, or black and white. They are rather leggy dogs; the head long and wedge-shaped, with very little stop. The eyes, in the best specimens, dark-red, but many otherwise good dogs have yellowish eyes. The ears are set on rather high, and lie close to the cheeks. The legs are straight and muscular. The feet rather splayed, and webbed half-way down the toes. The coat is long, coarse, and almost wiry, showing little inclination to curl, and none at all to cord, like that of the German Poodle. This, I think, probably comes from some admixture of Russian Setter blood. These dogs are bold, hardy, and excessively courageous, but inclined to be too excitable and intolerant of restraint in the field.

The German Poodle, which is really the type of the family, is a powerful, compactly built dog, with a deep, narrow brisket, in shape not unlike that of the Greyhound; a strong loin, slightly arched, with a good square back; powerful hind quarters to propel him through the water, for the Poodle is almost an amphibian; round and compact feet, with the toes webbed all the way to the nail. The head is wedge-shaped, like that of the Russian Poodle, but shows more stop and more cheeks; is very broad, and almost flat between the ears, giving the dog great brain capacity, with the "sense-bump," or occiput, strongly marked. The eyes should be rather small, placed far apart, and should show the greatest intelligence and sprightliness. A stupid expression in a Poodle should, in my opinion, condemn him at once.

The ears should be long and pendulous, set rather low on the skull, the leather reaching to the tip of the nose when stretched out, but hanging along the neck when the head is erect. The lips should be close and thin, barely covering the incisors. The nose, in black specimens, should be coal-black; in white ones, a dark, pinkish brown. The
THE POODLE.

neck should be bony, muscular, and so set into the long, sloping shoulders as to enable the dog when swimming to carry whatever he is retrieving well above the water; and it is really astonishing how heavy a weight a Poodle can carry without any apparent inconvenience.

There is a peculiar suppleness in the Poodle's back when he is either swimming or running, and which gives him the appearance of being able to flex his spine more than any other dog that I know of. Whether or not it is this which gives him his extraordinary power in the water I can not say, but he certainly excels all his race in that element, at least, being able to distance the strongest Water Spaniel and swim round and round a Newfoundland.

In nose the German Poodle almost rivals the Bloodhound, and so keen is his power of scent that he can trail his master through the most crowded street, or retrieve a wounded bird, no matter how cleverly it may hide.

In color the German Poodle is black, white, black and white, and occasionally liver-colored, though the last, to
my mind, should always be looked upon with suspicion as showing a strain of Spaniel blood. In black dogs the eyes should be a dark, rich red, and in white ones a dark-brown. In Germany, where these dogs are kept solely for use, color is not deemed of such consequence, but in this country and England solid black or white are considered absolutely essential. A few years ago, black was by far the rarer color, but lately, since black Poodles have become fashionable, many more of them are seen, though, if a thorough examination be made, it will be found that at least fifty per cent. have either a white star on the breast, a white lower lip, or a white toe or two.

In coat the German Poodle differs from every other dog, inasmuch as the hairs should felt, or "cord," to use the technical term, in long strings, slightly knotty and wavy, and of about the thickness of a crow-quill, though they are often seen much thicker; but this is due to lack of care when the coat is growing.

The entire coat, from the base of the skull to the root of the tail, should divide evenly down the back, showing a clearly defined parting, and should touch the ground, completely hiding the fore legs and feet, and thus, combined with the cords from the throat and chest, give the dog the appearance of being in petticoats.

Whether or not this enormous amount of coat is all composed of living hair I have never been able to satisfactorily determine, but I strongly suspect that, where we see extraordinarily long and closely felted cords (and I have seen one dog who, though only eighteen inches in height, had cords on his shoulders twenty-one inches long) the greater portion of them is old and dead coat, especially as toward spring many cords show a disposition to become attenuated at about one inch from the root, and to come away with a slight pull, causing the dog no pain, which certainly would not be the case if the hair were alive.

So decided is the tendency of the German Poodle's coat to cord, that even if you should comb it out (an almost impossible task), with a few hearty shakes it divides up
into separate locks, and in a few days is so felted as to almost defy the comb again.

The coat should cord all over the body, except in the eyebrows, mustache, and imperial, which should be straight, even without wave, and of a glossier texture than the rest of the coat. The cords on the ears should reach far down on the shoulders, and so mingle with those of the neck as to render the ears nearly indistinguishable. On the head the cords should all fall away from the center, leaving a well-defined crown, and should have no tendency to stand erect, like those of a Water Spaniel.

The tail, which is usually docked, should be perfectly straight, and carried at an angle of about seventy degrees with the back. Many Poodles have curled tails, and an otherwise good dog should not be debarred for that fault. I once had an excellent dog whose tail had not been cut, and it curled as tight as that of any Pug. By cutting his tail and giving it careful attention, he acquired an excellent carriage, and a great improvement in appearance, much to my satisfaction, if not to his.

In Germany, where these are almost the only the only retrievers used, it is customary, in summer, to cut off the coat, for the greater comfort of the dog, leaving the hair on the head, breast, and feet only, for the protection of these delicate parts, and from this custom has arisen the present fashion of shaving Poodles; and to such an extent has this been carried, that in most shows the artistic shaving of a Poodle is not without weight with the judges; and though the straps and tufts of hair seem, at first sight, to be merely the vagaries of fashion, yet, on closer examination, it will be seen that they all have their uses, and add considerably to the symmetry of the animal in emphasizing curves and suppressing angles; and certainly the rakish mustache and imperial, combined with the venerable eyebrows and intelligent eyes of a well-shaved Poodle, give to his face a quaint air. I give, on following page, a diagram for shaving a Poodle in the style generally adopted in England, and which is best adapted to showing off the dog to the greatest
advantage. Many people allow the cords of the straps and tufts to grow to their full capacity, but this is, I think, a mistake. They should be cut about two and a half inches in length, and kept combed as far as is possible, to make them stand out more clearly, and also to show the texture of

the coat; the shoulders, breast, and ears should show its cording qualities quite well enough.

The French Poodle, or "Caniche" (derived from the word canard—a duck), was, and is still in some districts of France, the only ducking dog or retriever used, and is most admirably adapted to that work, as his courage and sagacity prompt him to brave all sorts of weather, and his thick, woolly coat, by retaining air, buoys him up and retains
animal heat when he is in the water. In most respects, he is like the German Poodle, though generally a smaller and more slightly built dog than his Teutonic cousin. The colors of Caniches are the same as those of the German Poodle, and solid colors are deemed absolutely essential for a good dog.

The skull should show a well-defined stop, very broad across the ears, and with a pronounced dome. The eyes should be larger in proportion than in the German Poodle; should be of a clear dark-red in black dogs, of a dark-brown in white specimens, and without any inclination to weep.

The ears should be set on rather high, the leather seldom reaching to the tip of the nose. The neck should be moderately long, and the shoulders rather upright, the barrel well ribbed up, with strong arched loins. The feet should be round, slightly splayed, with the toes webbed down to the nails.

The legs should be long and muscular; the hind ones are usually rather straighter than those of the German Poodle, thereby giving the dog a proud, though rather stilty, action when walking.

The coat, all over the body, should separate into tightly curled ringlets, but with no tendency to cord.

In France it is not customary to shave Poodles as elaborately as is done in England, and the majority of Caniches that you see have only the mustache, imperial, wristlets, and anklets, with perhaps a back-strap and tufts. They are also shaved much higher up the body, nearly to the shoulder, while German Poodles are never shaved farther forward than the last rib.

For many years the Poodle has been the national dog of France, and no cartoonist would think of drawing a picture of "Johnny Crapeau" without his Caniche sitting on its hind legs beside him; and indeed it is this dog's innate love of fun and drollery, in contrast to his very wise and dignified expression, that particularly endears him to a Frenchman's heart.

The Barbet is, or should be, a miniature Caniche, though
the head is always larger in proportion and is inclined to be too round. The ears are long, pendulous, and should reach to the tip of the nose. The color should be white, though many good dogs are seen with fawn markings, especially on the ears and back. The legs are strong, well set under the body, with the hind ones, as in the Caniche, a little too straight for real beauty.

The body should be strong and well ribbed up, giving the dog a firm, cobby appearance. A long, weak loin is a great blemish. The tail is long, slightly curled, and usually docked. The eyes should be large, full, and nearly perfectly black, and should show very little inclination to weep. The coat should, as in the Caniche, show light ringlets, but at the same time should be somewhat fluffier, with a beautifully white and glossy appearance. As weight is of great importance in Barbets, a good dog should not exceed six and one-half pounds, and as much less as is compatible with a good shape, and should not stand much over eight inches at the shoulder.

These dogs are of course utterly useless as sporting dogs, but show a remarkable aptitude for learning tricks, and have extraordinary strength and agility for such frail-looking little creatures.

Their tempers are apt to be a little uncertain; for though they are nearly all docile to their master or mistress, they are prone to be snappish to strangers, and, like all small dogs, to have a great idea of their own importance. If it were not for these traits, they would be an almost perfect lady's lap-dog.

Barbets are usually shaved like Caniches, and the tail is generally docked.

Poodles, no matter of what variety, are quite difficult dogs to rear, and he may esteem himself lucky who has two-thirds of his puppies reach maturity, for they seem, on the slightest provocation, to contract every ill that dog-flesh is heir to. In the first place, great care should be taken in selecting the sire and dam, and the pedigrees of both ascertained as fully as possible, for the modern Poodle, like
most of our manufactured dogs, if I may be allowed that expression, has a great tendency to breed back; and indeed, in nine cases out of ten, it is but a waste of time and money to get a Poodle dog and bitch of unknown genealogy and expect to get good puppies. The faults are usually in the coat, which is either too flat or too woolly; or in the head, which is either too coarse or too snipy.

But supposing we have a thorough-bred dog and bitch, our troubles are only just beginning. In the first place, while the bitch is in whelp she should be allowed perfect liberty, as nearly as possible, and this I regard as almost essential. She should have a clean, dry bed of pine shavings or straw, away from other dogs and such disturbing causes, and should have a plentiful supply of good, nourishing food; though, unless the weather is cold, but a small amount of meat, and that raw, or at least very rare.

Her coat may be brushed and corded as usual, but while she is in whelp I would not advise shaving. A tolerably long coat will be more comfortable for her and for the puppies, especially if the weather be at all cold. As her time approaches, be sure that she is satisfied with her quarters, for if she is not, when the little strangers appear she will try to carry them elsewhere, and if not allowed to do so, will fret, lose her milk, neglect her puppies, and so cause them to die.

After the litter is born, the bitch will need but little attention for about an hour, by which time she will have cleaned her little family and will have time to think about herself. Let her have a pan of water, not too cold, and then, if she will take it, a little oatmeal gruel and milk; place it far enough from her nest to make her leave her puppies, but not so far as to make her feel anxious about them. After an interval of about five hours, or even less, give her some more gruel, with perhaps a little bread and gravy, or some such nourishing food.

Now for the first time examine the puppies; harden your heart, and decide which are to be given to the bucket and which to the world. Remember that you stand more
chance of getting four good dogs if you leave but five with her than if you leave eight.

From this time until the puppies are weaned, feed her plentifully; three times a day is none too often. Remember you are feeding many mouths, and very greedy ones at that. After about six weeks take her away from the puppies, but do not move them, as any change is likely to give them cold; and allow her to be with them for an hour or so each day, to draw off what milk she may have left, and that she may clean and care for her family.

When the puppies are eight weeks old, they may have a run in the open air, of about an hour, each clear day; and even at this early age they had better make the acquaintance of the clippers. Shave their feet, because if they get them wet they dry more readily if the long hair is cut off, and so avoid colds or distemper; shave also their faces, as, in my opinion, it strengthens their eyes and keeps them from weeping.

From this time on no particular treatment is necessary. Keep them dry and clean, with a plentiful supply of food, but give them no milk that has not first been boiled, on account of worms, to which parasites these dogs seem peculiarly susceptible.

When about five months old, if it be summer, give them their first entire clipping, and cord and brush their coats as best you can, but do not be discouraged if they do not seem to cord as they should; that will come later, and indeed but few Poodles attain a really good coat until two years old.

Pay particular attention that the coat does not felt into thick wads along the brisket and under the ears. If these are found, they should be carefully pulled apart, beginning next the skin, and separated into cords of the proper size (about one-fifth of an inch in diameter), and twirled between the finger and thumb until they lie apart.

Go over the entire coat, and you will probably find many locks composed of two or three cords joined together throughout the greater part of their length, but with the
ends separate. Seize these ends, and with a firm pull divide them down to the skin; but never cut them apart, as that tends to kill the hair and make it turn of a rusty color. After going over the coat thoroughly (and on your thoroughness in this particular depends its future quality), rub in the following mixture: One part kerosene, one part olive-oil, one part castor-oil. Hand-rub until nearly all greasiness disappears; use a brush sparingly, always rubbing or brushing with the hair; comb out the mustache and imperial; rub with a stiff brush all the shaved part, to remove scurf or dandruff, and your Poodle is, or should be, in pretty good condition.

In fitting Poodles for the bench, many breeders first clip them and then shave them with a razor. To my mind, this practice is to be deprecated. In the first place, it is painful to the dog, and no matter how skillful he may be, the operator is likely to take out a few "nicks," especially on the face, where the skin is most wrinkled; and in the second place, it not only does not add to the beauty of the dog, but conceals an important point in his coat, viz., the close wave, which should be seen a few days after clipping on the back of a first-class Poodle, giving it the appearance of watered silk. For my part, if I were going to show a really first-class dog, I would rather clip him as close as possible three days before he was to appear before the judges, and take my chances against an equally good dog that had been shaved the day before.

Great care should be taken in keeping a Poodle free from fleas, as he does terrible damage to his peculiar knotted coat by constant scratching, and also by the constant irritation induces surfeit or some other skin disease, which is exceedingly difficult to cure in a Poodle, on account of the difficulty of applying any wash directly to the skin.

If you notice that your dog seems restless and is constantly scratching or biting himself, get a gallon of "sheep-dip," which can be bought from most fanciers, dilute it with fifteen gallons of water, bathe the dog thoroughly in this mixture, allow it to remain on for three days, then
wash clean, using very little soap, and you may reasonably hope for a cure.

Poodles are also subject to canker in the ear. For this the best advice I can give, I think, is that you go at once to the best veterinary surgeon that you can find; but do not attempt any experiments yourself further than putting a cap on the dog so that he can not scratch the cords off his ear, or by constant shaking of his head bring on external canker, which is difficult to cure.

These two ailments, surfeit and canker, are the ones from which Poodles are most liable to suffer, and both may be avoided by ordinary care as regards diet and cleanliness; for though difficult to rear, when he has once reached maturity there is no dog so healthy or hardy as a Poodle. He is also, in my opinion, more susceptible of education than any other member of his race, seeming to have an innate love for tricks, and needing only to understand what you wish to do it immediately, and then enjoy the fun of it as much as you do.

Yet, notwithstanding his wonderful intelligence, the greatest patience is required in teaching each new trick. Remember that he is even more anxious to understand you than you are to make him comprehend what you wish, and that a word of encouragement or a friendly pat on the head goes ten times as far as a scolding or a blow. At the same time, bear in mind that the greatest firmness is required, for if the dog for a moment suspects that your whole heart and soul are not in the matter, he at once thinks it must be of small consequence and loses all interest in it forthwith.

Make him think you are both doing something for mutual amusement, and he will respond and do everything in his power to follow out your wishes, provided he is already firmly attached to you; and in this lies the secret of success or failure in all training; for as he can not understand your language, he must know by heart all your gestures and intonations. Remember what a very wide space divides us from even the most intelligent dog, and as he is
our servant we force him to study us much more than we study him, and to make his lower intellect travel over more than half that wide space, and even then not get credit for having done much, and after all to be made to feel that if he has misinterpreted a word or a sign he has disappointed the one creature in the world that he most wished to please.

Another important point in training a Poodle is, on account of his inquisitive and excitable temperament, to have him amidst familiar surroundings and without any exciting causes. Most professional dog-trainers, I believe, give their pupils lessons at two or three A. M. only, as at that time greater stillness reigns; but this I do not think is absolutely essential, and need not be followed out by the amateur, who does not require such a high degree of proficiency as does the professional.

Though, as a rule, other dogs should not be present when a pupil is learning a new trick, an old dog who already knows it is often useful as an interpreter, and seems to be able to communicate our wishes to the poor perplexed pupil.

And finally, never attempt to teach two tricks at once, unless you wish to see an utterly bewildered and unhappy-looking dog. It is an intelligent dog that can learn one trick a day and know all his tricks thoroughly, and the average dog can not master over two or three a week; but each trick learned makes the next one easier, as we get more and more en rapport with our eager, intelligent little servant, the Poodle.

Appended is the comparative scale for judging Poodles:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Value</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Skull</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Tail</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ears</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td>Color</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Legs and feet</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td>Symmetry</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coat</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eyes</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td>Total</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[There are but few breeders of Poodles in this country. Among these the following are noted: L. E. Wilmerding, 32 East Thirty-ninth street, New York City; Prescott Lawrence, 196 Madison avenue, New York City; W. C. Sanford, Amsterdam, N. Y.; George S. Mott, Babylon, Long Island, N. Y.;]
THE ITALIAN GREYHOUND.

By G. Irwin Royce, M. D.

History has not told us with any degree of certainty when or where this delicate, sensitive, and graceful little animal originated, but it is safe to conclude that it had the same origin as the other types of the Greyhound family; that by careful breeding, and no doubt by considerable inbreeding, it has been reduced to its present size and form; and from the name we may reasonably infer that it has long been known as a native of Italy. It is also plentiful in Southern France and in other countries where the climate is always mild and equable.

The Italian Greyhound was taken to England about the time of Charles I., at least this is as far back as any account is given of their being seen in that country, and since their introduction there they have been bred down to finer and more perfect models, more nearly resembling in conformation the larger type of Greyhound; still they have always been the same delicate, graceful creature that we see them to-day; and they have ever been the favorites of the nobility in nearly all parts of Europe where they can survive. We read of them as the pets of the Montagues and the Capulets, and even in our own day some of the best specimens extant have been in the possession of Her Majesty the Queen of England.

Poets have immortalized this dog in verse, and Landseer, Paul Veronese, and others of the old masters have employed their brushes to faithfully chronicle his exquisite formation and graceful outlines. Comparing the more modern form of the Italian Greyhound with pictures of the older specimens, we see but slight variation between the various models; in fact, the Italian is but a miniature
English Greyhound in most of his points of beauty, with rather larger and more languishing eyes, and a more delicate color to his coat. These latter excellencies no doubt contribute largely to their popularity, and have been instrumental in making them the pets of royalty and the inmates of chateaux and palaces.

There has probably been less change in their general formation than that of any other variety of the canine race, and still in but rare instances has anything like the correct type been produced, the noted Molly, owned by Mr. W. McDonald, of Winchmore Hill, Middlesex, England, having been nearer perfection than any other Italian ever brought to public notice. She was small, of a delicate dove-color, especially good in head, and all judges under whose observation she came pronounced her nearly perfect.

There have been but few fanciers in this country who have given attention to breeding this toy dog, and consequently at the present time few good specimens are seen at our bench shows. Only now and then is one seen in this country that at all approaches the standard of the breed; but I see a gradual tendency toward substituting the Italian for the Pug and other toy varieties, and in the near future we may look for a vast improvement in these pets.*

They are grace itself, and their beauty, their loving disposition, delicate sensitiveness, and scrupulous cleanliness make them an ornament and a delight to any household. Occasionally they have been utilized in the field for coursing hares, but with poor success, for having so long been confined to the parlor the hunting instinct has lain dormant.

* The following are among the best-known breeders and exhibitors of Italian Greyhounds in this country: Miss Edith M. Van Buren, Box 240 Englewood, N. J.; Mrs. E. C. Moore, New Rochelle, N. Y.; Mrs. H. T. Foote, Box 231, New Rochelle, N. Y.; Mrs. L. D. Hurd, 49 West Thirty-ninth street, New York City; J. F. Ives, 108 Madison street, Chicago, Ill.; Mrs. C. E. Allen, 4519 Woodlawn avenue, Chicago, Ill.; Joe Lewis, Cannonsburg, Penn.; Dr. A. J. Miles, 5 Chester Block, Mount Auburn, Cincinnati, Ohio; J. Englehart, 99 West Sixth street, Cincinnati, Ohio; Charles L. Bird, Third and Main streets, Cincinnati, Ohio; J. A. Armieleader, 68 East Fourth street, Cincinnati, Ohio.

—Ed.
and should the average Italian Greyhound be shown a hare, a rat, or other vermin, he would undoubtedly show fear rather than a desire to kill.

Now and then one may be seen with courage enough to stand for his rights, and may be so pugnacious as to dispute your right of entrance to the house. Two good specimens that have been under my observation for several years will destroy the largest rat with all the skill and eagerness of a Terrier, and I can see no reason why the breed should not serve a useful purpose in this direction; but it will require considerable care in breeding and training to overcome the natural timidity and extreme sensitiveness that they possess in such a marked degree.

Those bred in England and in this country have only been used as pets and lap-dogs, but in Italy they have been put to more practical use, and there they show more courage, gameness, and better staying qualities.

Where the questionable sport of box-coursing with small rabbits has been indulged in, the Italian Greyhound has been crossed out with the Fox Terrier and the Bull Terrier, with the object of increasing the speed of the Terrier and adding to the gameness of the Italian.

The cross produces a very useful little dog, with a strong inclination toward the form of the Terrier, and such dogs have been found useful in coursing hares.

The Italian has also been crossed with the Black and Tan Terrier, with a view to softening and refining the latter, and the experiment has been attended with considerable success, but it is necessary to breed back to the Terrier the second time to fully establish the color and restore the formation to the standard for that breed.

I can see but little to be gained by outcrossing with the English Greyhound, as only a small specimen of the Greyhound would be the result, and this would be neither ornamental nor useful, and there could scarcely be any gain in either formation or disposition.

But the position that they should occupy in the world is that of a lap-dog or parlor pet. Here they a
their true element, and one can lavish on them all the affection that he may desire, and it will be reciprocated with as nearly human love as can be expected in any one of the domestic animals. They are as loving as a dove, and delicate enough in their manifestations of affection to satisfy the most sensitive and refined lady. They are harmless, amiable, and ornamental, and their elegant attitudes and delicate shades of color can but please the most fastidious.

They are never happier or more contented than when curled up in the lap of a loving mistress, feeling the gentle caress and enjoying the natural warmth and magnetism of the human body.

During the warm weather they enjoy a romp on the lawn, but it is usually of short duration, and the appearance of a rude boy or a large strange dog will be the signal for a sudden disappearance, and they hie away to a place of safety.

Being naturally of a delicate constitution and with a very thin skin, the Italian is sensitive to sudden changes of temperature, even in summer, and at the approach of autumn they show that "pinched-up" look that is so characteristic of a cold dog. Should they be exposed to cold and dampness combined for any length of time, they would likely contract so severe a disease as to carry them off in a short time. The tendency would be toward some form of lung disease. They should therefore be carefully guarded against severe changes, and when taken out should be warmly clothed with a neat blanket; but should they contract any disease, the utmost care should be exercised in administering treatment, for remember they are like a frail infant. The medicine given should be scrupulously reduced to minimum doses, and only the milder preparations should be used in treating any skin eruption with which they may be afflicted. Other portions of this work will give full directions for treating diseases of the dog, but I wish to especially enjoin care in the matter of dose, for even the physician is not always careful enough in
DAY GREYHOUND.

to the more delicate.
ian should have, in the
as the English G
the fixed standar
d of the species all
pints, as in the fo
eye often giving
greatly detracts

shorter in propor
sized, and much
by judicious a
wholly overcome
minute Eng
fancier.
the money
ert has been m
of this breed
of the Italian
my enthusiasm
to a breeder
fter receiving
order or
company
ewhere at

y, paying
box in w
vening t
ened th
re to h
em as
the hou
ence.

e
stimulated by a reward of five dollars that I offered. They were once more tamed, and after a time I gave them away, as the female was practically valueless as a breeder, and the dog wholly so, of course. Both were very poor specimens of the breed.

I have since purchased six of different breeders, but only two out of the lot were at all suitable for breeding purposes, and I have been led to conclude that there are no really scientific breeders that are giving attention to the Italian Greyhound. If there is one, I have not been fortunate enough to learn the fact.

There are several grand good specimens scattered about, but they are owned by individuals who have them simply for their own pleasure, as in the case of Peach, who is owned by Mr. Hanson, of Topeka, Kan. She is a fine specimen, and no money consideration would tempt him to part with her.

Peach weighs about seven and one-half pounds, is of a rich, golden fawn-color, and is quite symmetrical throughout. She would undoubtedly win on the bench in company with the best of them.

The standard and points of judging an Italian Greyhound are as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Feature</th>
<th>Value</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Head</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Tall</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neck</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Coat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ears and eyes</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Color</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Legs and feet</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Symmetry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fore quarters</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Size</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hind quarters</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The head (value 5), if possible, should be as snake-like as that of the English Greyhound, but such formation is now never met with. The nearer it approaches it the better. In all recent exhibits the skull is more or less round, and the face, though still pointed, is too short, with a tendency to turn up.

The neck (value 5) is long and elegant, resembling closely its larger congener.

Ears and eyes (value 5).—Many modern prize-takers are
deficient in the proper shape of the ear; but this should not be overlooked, for it still exists in the breed as an exact counterpart of the English Greyhound's corresponding organ, though always somewhat enlarged in comparison with the body. The eye is much larger proportionately, soft and languishing; but it ought never to weep. The color of the iris is usually a dark-brown.

**Legs and feet** (value 10).—See the Greyhound.

**Fore quarters** (value 10).—See the Greyhound.

**Hind quarters** (value 10).—As with the last two sections, the only difference lies in comparative value, the English dog's points being estimated from the workman-like view, while the Italian is regarded from an artistic stand-point.

The *tail* (value 5) is somewhat shorter than the English dog's; but it must be gently curved in the same tobacco-pipe way, and should be fine in bone except at the root, as well as free from hair.

The *coat* (value 5) should be short, soft, and silky.

The *color* (value 15) of the Italian Greyhound is largely to be taken into consideration, and is consequently estimated at a high figure. Fawns are now far in the ascendant, and to no other color would the full value be accorded. A small star on the breast or a white toe takes off a point or two, according to the extent of white, but in all cases the toe-nails should be dark.

The *symmetry* (value 15) of this little dog must be carefully estimated, as a want of elegance in detail, or of combination in due proportion, alike lowers the value of these points separately to a very low ebb.

The *size* (value 15) of the bitch for modern successful exhibition should be little over five pounds, nor should the dog exceed seven or seven and one-half pounds. Beyond these weights a specimen, however good in other respects, has little or no chance of a first prize in anything like a good class.

The Italian Greyhound is not a prolific breeder, and but few of the females are strong enough to nourish a large litter. To balance this, not more than three or four are
usually produced in a litter, though occasionally there may be six; but should this occur, a foster-mother will have to be secured, or hand-raising resorted to, in order to save those that the delicate mother is not able to nourish. It is therefore wise to provide for such an emergency, that the whole litter may be saved, for generally the smaller and more desirable ones would succumb first to lack of care.

The food most suitable for the Italian, at all times, is table-scraps. These should be carefully prepared by mixing bread, cooked meat, and potatoes with a little gravy, milk, or the like. If too much meat is given, they are apt to contract skin disease, which is quite difficult to overcome. "But he won't eat anything but meat," you may say. That may be so now, but by reducing the quantity and gradually mixing other articles with the meat, you can bring about a radical change, even in the case of an old dog. Begin with the puppy, and you can mold his taste to your liking.

The Italian must have plain food and a certain amount of vegetable matter, and all should be free from pepper, mustard, and acids. You should vary the diet more or less, giving different articles of food every few days.

Preparation for the bench show is simple enough, but a few suggestions may not be amiss. Be especially careful not to have the dog too fat. This is a common fault, and can be overcome by reducing the diet and giving plenty of vigorous exercise; but they should be round and smooth, with coats glossy, the bony frame-work showing the least bit, and with as much muscle as can be developed conveniently. As, however, they are not designed for field-work, muscle is not so important. They need not be washed very frequently, as their cleanly habits will obviate the necessity for this; but rubbing with a damp cloth, followed by a vigorous application of a dry flannel and the dry hand, will serve the purpose much better. The rubbing will also serve to develop the muscles. Get the dog accustomed to the ways of the street and to strangers, and your task is finished.
The principles of breeding will undoubtedly be thoroughly treated of in other portions of the work, but there seems to be so little heed given to the careful directions for improving the different varieties of the domestic animals, that repetition becomes fairly a necessity.

In selecting a mate for an Italian Greyhound, the first consideration should be to overcome any defects that may exist, and at the same time to preserve in the offspring the good qualities that either or both parents may possess. Of course a dog nearly perfect is desired, if it be possible to secure such, but you can at least get a mate that is strong and fine where yours may be deficient. If your dog has a bad head, get a mate with a specially good head. If his tail is too short, see that the mate has a good long tail.

In some of the young you will be sure to combine the good qualities of both parents. Keep such, and still try and go on to perfection. The greatest care should be exercised lest some of the most valuable puppies be lost. Reserve the best always. Select carefully and nick properly should be the motto in breeding.

The Greyhound family is deservedly popular, and as the larger varieties are brought into favorable notice through their valuable qualities as coursers, I hope to see their more elegant but feebler relatives, modestly and timidly though they may, share in the general popularity of these aristocratic dogs.
THE PUG.

BY GEORGE W. FISHER.

The true origin of this peculiar breed of dogs is unknown. Some naturalists believe that the Pug and the Mastiff are closely related. Indeed, the close resemblance between the two breeds gives the theory considerable force. Other naturalists infer that a dwarf Mastiff may possibly have been mated with a Bulldog, and that they were the parents of the first Pug. The latter theory has certainly a great deal in its favor, for the reason that so many of the Pugs have the rose ear, are undershot, out at elbows, and some have black breasts with white legs and feet, all characteristics of the Bulldog. The latest theory is that the Pug is the result of a cross between the Bulldog and the Japanese Spaniel. To my mind, the Pug shows no evidence of such a cross, either in shape, color, or disposition. The first Pugs were doubtless bred in England, but further than this it is doubtful if the true origin of the breed will ever be known.

We know that everything, whether animate or inanimate, is of some particular utility and has some purpose to serve, and so the Pug, whatever his origin, doubtless is here for a purpose. While perhaps he is of no value as a hunter, yet his gentle disposition and good temper render him invaluable as a companion for children and as a pet for the fair sex; indeed, it seems that his special mission is to be a companion to the little ones. His chief delight and pleasure is to frolic and romp with them. They may pull, bite, and whip him with impunity, and he never resents their assaults. He has never been known to go mad or to become ill-tempered, as do many other dogs when they grow old. As for cleanliness, he is unequaled. He can repose on si
or satin without leaving behind him that disagreeable smell so common to dogs of other breeds. He can also be utilized to a certain extent as a watch-dog; he is a close observer, and scarcely anything escapes his watchful eye.

One characteristic of the Pug which seems to command attention everywhere is his aristocratic nature. His dignified carriage and haughty manner are proofs of his aristocracy, besides the fact that he is owned and caressed by the kings and queens, the lords and ladies, and by people of every class, who endeavor to possess him on account of his affectionate, lovable, and intelligent nature. Another characteristic is that he bears confinement in the house better than almost any other breed. It can also be said that he is the only sweet-skinned animal in the whole canine race, and this fact, combined with his smooth, glossy coat, makes him a desirable pet for the carriage and drawing-room.

Mr. Morrison, a prominent English fancier, took more pains in cultivating this breed, in his day, than any other breeder; yet Lord Willoughby d’Eresby claims a strain from a totally different source. The Morrison Pug is of a yellow fawn-color, with a distinct trace from occiput to tail, while the Willoughby is a stone-fawn with a black saddle.

There is no breed that has been bred more carefully and that has been improved so much in the last ten years as has the Pug. The long legged and muzzled Pug is now replaced by the handsome little cobby fellow of an entirely different type.

I am perfectly safe in saying that the Pug requires more care in breeding than does any other breed. There are so many difficult points to perfect and overcome, and such a strong tendency in the breed to revert from approved types, that the greatest care and watchfulness are necessary to prevent this. The most important point of all is to first select a good sire. Get the best that is obtainable. Be careful that he possesses the essential points, such as hereditary transmission of character and disposition. This is
one of nature’s most important laws. Strains are only properly sustained in their purity by breeding to the best stock that can be had.

In selecting a sire, never breed to a long-legged one; limit his weight to fifteen pounds, if possible. It is much easier to find a good large Pug than a good small one.

CHAMPION DUDE.
Bred by Dr. M. H. Cryer, 1527 Arch street, Philadelphia, Penn.

The bitch usually comes in season when eight months old, and after she has attained that age generally comes in season twice a year.

As soon as she gives evidence of coming in season, remove her to a warm room on the second or third floor. If possible, give her a companion, either a playful puppy
or an old bitch. This will keep her from fretting, and will keep her in good cheer and humor during her confinement. The confinement usually lasts about twenty-one days, and a cheerful companion doubtless adds to the number of her puppies.

The bitch should be bred on the twelfth day after the first signs are given. One service is sufficient, and more than two should never be given. These should be twenty-four hours apart. She should whelp in sixty to sixty-three days.

During her pregnancy the breeder should take particular care to give the bitch a sufficient amount of exercise. The more she is left in the open air the better it will be for her and her offspring. There is no definite way of ascertaining, until twenty-one days have passed, whether or not she is in whelp. About ten days before she is due to whelp, rid her of fleas, if she has them, by an application of insect powder.

I consider a well-tanned sheep-skin, with the wool on, the best bed for a bitch to whelp on. Care must be taken to have it well tacked in a tight box. The puppies will be born, one after another, at intervals of a quarter to three-quarters of an hour. During this time allow nothing whatever to disturb her. Keep her warm and quiet, and as soon as she is through remove her and puppies to clean, dry quarters. Restrict her food, for the first ten days, to sweet milk, boiled rice, oatmeal, and meat-broth. After that time has elapsed she may be fed on any kind of suitable food. She should be allowed free access to open air and yard for exercise, etc.

Puppies should be taken from the bitch when five weeks old. The important process of rearing Pug puppies should begin when they are three weeks old. They should be taken separately and placed to a dish containing two-thirds milk and one-third warm water, adding a little sugar; by touching their lips to the mixture they will instinctively begin to lap it with an apparent appreciation. This process should be continued three times a day for the space of ten days,
and at the expiration of that time they can be given pure milk, and meat-broth thickened with wheat-bread, boiled rice, and oatmeal. They should frequently be given bones to gnaw at, which exercise acts admirably as a tooth-brush.

A careful effort should be made to avoid overloading their stomachs. Never allow food to remain in their dishes. When they have attained the age of six or seven weeks, they are old enough to sell; at this time it is also well to rid them of worms. This can be accomplished by giving each puppy ten grains of kamalia on an empty stomach. This will expel all worms in three hours, without any danger to the dog. In three days repeat the dose. This precaution has saved many a puppy for me.

To prepare the Pug for the show bench, he should be washed once a week with pure castile soap, and should be groomed every day with a soft brush. It will add greatly to his appearance to rub his coat freely with the hands. His food should consist of boiled meat, rice, and oatmeal. By adding a table-spoonful of ground flax-seed and a raw egg twice a week, a marvelous effect will be produced on his coat, and it will at the same time regulate his bowels. Let it be remembered that outdoor exercise is as essential as good food.

The Pug is, of course, subject to the same diseases as other dogs, and their symptoms are the same. The following remedies I have prescribed and used in my kennel with great success:

For worms.—Give ten grains of kamalia on empty stomach; repeat in three days. This will expel pin, tape, and stomach worms without danger.

For fits.—If caused by worms, give the kamalia as above. If caused by teeth or distemper, give twenty grains of bromide potash every three hours.

For distemper.—Take saltpeter, sixty grains; sulphur, sixty grains; aloes, twenty grains. Mix and put in twelve powders. Give one powder once a day. Avoid giving open-air exercise. Keep them in a separate room at a temperature of about sixty degrees.
THE AMERICAN BOOK OF THE DOG.

**Tonic.**—For loss of appetite or to tone up the system, after distemper or other disease, take quinine, twelve grains; extract gentian, twelve grains; extract *nux vomica*, one grain. Mix and make in twelve pills. Give one pill morning and evening.

**Mange.**—Take sulphur, two ounces; saltpeter, one-half ounce; cosmoline, four ounces. Mix and apply to parts affected by rubbing well. Wash it off in twenty-four hours, then cover the dog completely with coal-oil, and allow it to remain on for twelve hours; then wash him with castile soap. Repeat in five days if not thoroughly cured.

**THE STANDARD.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Aspect</th>
<th>Value</th>
<th>Aspect</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Symmetry</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Mask</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Size</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Wrinkles</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Condition</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Tail</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Body</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Trace</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Legs</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Coat</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Feet</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Color</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Head</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>General carriage</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muzzle</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ears</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Total</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eyes</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**ACKNOWLEDGED POINTS.**

**Symmetry.**—Symmetry and general appearance, decidedly square and cobby. A lean, leggy Pug and a dog with short legs and a long body are equally objectionable.

**Size and condition.**—The Pug should be *multum in parvo*, but this condensation (if the word may be used) should be shown by compactness of form, well-knit proportions, and hardness of developed muscle. Weight to be from thirteen to seventeen pounds (dog or bitch).

**Body.**—Short and cobby, wide in chest, and well ribbed up.

**Legs.**—Very strong, straight, of moderate length, and well under.

**Feet.**—Neither so long as the foot of the hare, nor so round as that of a cat; well-split-up toes, and the nails black.

**Muzzle.**—Short, blunt, square, but not up-faced.
**Head.**—Large, massive, round—not apple-headed—with no indentation of the skull.

**Eyes.**—Dark in color, very large, bold, and prominent, globular in shape, soft and solicitous in expression, very lustrous, and, when excited, full of fire.

**Ears.**—Thin, small, soft, like black velvet. There are two kinds, the "rose" and "button." Preference is given to the latter.

**Markings.**—Clearly defined. The muzzle or mask, ears, moles on cheeks; thumb-mark, or diamond on forehead; back-trace should be as black as possible.

**Mask.**—The mask should be black. The more intense and well-defined it is the better.

**Wrinkles.**—Large and deep.

**Trace.**—A black line extending from the occiput to the tail.

**Tail.**—Curled tightly as possible over the hip. The double curl is perfection.

**Coat.**—Fine, smooth, soft, short, glossy, neither hard nor woolly.

**Color.**—Silver or apricot fawn. Each should be decided, to make the contrast complete between the color and the trace and mask.

Among the many breeders of good Pugs in this country, we may mention the following: Dr. M. H. Cryer, 1527 Arch street, Philadelphia, Penn.; George W. Fisher, Catawissa, Penn.; A. E. Pitts, Columbus, Ohio; Eberhart Pug Kennels, 212 Main street, Cincinnati, Ohio; J. H. Boden, 296 West Twelfth street, New York City; C. W. Boger, 1939 Camac street, Philadelphia, Penn.; Miss L. Linden, 214 West Forty-fifth street, New York City; Acme Kennels, 413 Chestnut street, Milwaukee, Wis.; J. J. Lynn, Port Huron, Mich; Miss M. E. Bannister, Cranford, N. J.; Mrs. Charles Wheatleigh, 129 East Sixteenth street, New York City; Mrs. S. C. Barnum, 329 Lexington avenue, New York City; E. D. Bruce, Seventeenth street and Broadway, New York City; Mrs. M. A. Cunningham, 412 West Forty-fifth street, New York City; R. Schreyer, 365 First avenue, New York.
City; C. E. Osborn, Stepney, Conn.; Mrs. J. F. Campbell, Custom House, Montreal, Canada; Miss J. A. Yard, 2 West Forty-third street, New York City; Roger Harrison, 84 Cherry street, New York City; L. A. Readasell, 158 Gay street, Baltimore, Md.; G. W. Wambach, 2 North Liberty street, Baltimore, Md.; William J. Bryson, 204 Dearborn street, Chicago; Miss A. B. Vanhorn, 180 Penn avenue, Allegheny, Penn.; J. A. Lawrence, 263 East Broad street, Columbus, Ohio; L. S. Hudson, Lansing, Mich.; A. F. German, Louisville, Ky.; Mrs. J. Smith, 7 McLean Court, Boston, Mass.; Miss A. H. Whitney, Lancaster, Mass.; W. A. Peck, New Haven, Conn.; E. E. Parnell, Spencer, Iowa; Dr. S. Plant, 18 Travers street, Boston, Mass.; Miss Grace M. Hall, Portland, Maine; R. T. Harrison, 84 Cherry street, New York City; Seminole Kennels, Chestnut Hill, Philadelphia, Penn.; George H. Hardy, 10 Coleman street, Cincinnati, Ohio; R. T. Prout, Newark, Ohio; J. C. Nims, Plainesville, Ohio.
THE MEXICAN HAIRLESS DOG.

BY ELROY FOOTE.

But little is known as to the origin of this breed, or as to its history since that period, and the literature of the subject seems to be comprised in the following few references. G. R. Jesse, in his "Researches into the History of the British Dog," referring to the dogs of Buenos Ayres, says:

There are also small dogs without hair, except on the head and tail, which are shagged; they are often companions of the ladies of the country.

In his work on "The Dog," Youatt calls attention to the vast difference between dogs of the same general type, as illustrated in the members of the Greyhound family by the Highland, English, and Italian Greyhound, and the "small hairless one of Africa or Brazil." Again, in the same work, we read that "the Turkish Greyhound is a small-sized hairless dog, or with only a few hairs on his tail; never used in the field, and bred only as a spoiled pet."

Stonehenge quotes almost verbally from Youatt on the same subject.

Vero Shaw, in his fine work "The Book of the Dog," in the chapter on the "Rampur Dog," says:

This dog, we believe, made his first appearance in England on the return of H. R. H. the Prince of Wales from his Indian tour. At all events, we have no recollection of having seen any specimens of the Rampur Hound at our dog shows, except at the Fakenham Dog Show of 1876. Only two appeared; one was of a mouse-color, the other spotted, a sort of pink and blue, somewhat similar to young plum-pudding-colored pigs. In appearance, the Rampur Dog somewhat resembles a small Deerhound, but his chief characteristic is the absence of hair, which leaves his body smooth. We have, however, been informed that since they have been in this country a little hair has appeared upon these dogs.

(567)
Shaw also quotes Mr. W. K. Taunton, describing the Chinese Crested Dog, so called from having a crest of hair running along the top of the head from front to back. In addition to this, the dog has a tuft of hair at the end of his tail, but otherwise, with the exception of a few scattering hairs around the head and muzzle and just above the feet, the dog is perfectly hairless, the skin being more or less mottled in some specimens. There is another hairless dog, said to come from China, considerably smaller than the breed mentioned above, weighing about eight or ten pounds, and without any hair at all. The head is like the apple-headed Toy Terrier, with large bat-ears standing out from the head, a very fine tail, and the skin of a uniform dark color.

Here we have several different names for apparently the same kind of dog; for, although referred to as being native in Africa, Brazil, Buenos Ayres, Turkey, India, and China, and being, as we know, also found in Mexico and Southern California, I believe they will be met in all warm climates. Whether these various strains of hairless dogs found in the various hot climates are of a common origin, whether they have been distributed from some one country to the others, or whether they are the result of the so-called law of evolution, we can only conjecture. Whether in some quarter of the globe a breed of dogs has always existed none of which ever had hair, because they did not need it, or whether they were once clothed with hair, which gradually disappeared because they did not need it, who can say? If a strain of Pugs or Fox Terriers were colonized in Central Africa and bred there for twenty-five, fifty, or a hundred years, would their hair gradually disappear? Such a supposition seems scarcely plausible, since the wild dogs of India, many of whom live almost under the equator, are thickly coated with hair, as are nearly all other quadrupeds in hot countries. Why, then, should one breed of small dogs exist in so many parts of the world entirely or nearly hairless? Will some Darwin, some Tyndall, or some Huxley kindly investigate and give us the why and the wherefore?
THE MEXICAN HAIRLESS DOG.

Whether hairless dogs are crested or plain hairless, of uniform mouse-color, or plum-pudding color, as our English writer picturesquely styles them, or whether they have slate or pink points, as I once saw described, it seems reasonable to suppose them all of the same breed and of the same origin, inasmuch as the smooth and the rough coated Fox Terrier are of the same breed. Which is the truer type I am not prepared to say, but I will unhesitatingly state my preference for the dark, smooth, and strictly hairless dog as against the mottled and unfinished effect of the so-called crested dog.

*Winings: First and special, New Haven, 1884; first, New York, 1884; first, Philadelphia, 1884; first and special, New Haven, 1885; first, Boston, 1885; first, New York, 1885; first, Philadelphia, 1885.
That the former is much the rarer style I know to my sorrow, for in breeding from as good hairless stock as could be found, three out of four puppies would exhibit the unsightly pink points, and half of the litter would be blessed (?) by nature with a slight covering for the head and tail.

In Mexico, among the natives, these dogs are used externally for the treatment of rheumatism, and internally, sometimes, to assuage the pangs of hunger. There would necessarily be more virtue in their warm little bodies as a substitute for the hot-water bags than as an article of diet, at least judging from our civilized stand-point.

The hairless dog is a pet and house-dog only, and as such has some good qualities that his hairy brethren have not. He is naturally cleanly—a peculiarity not possessed by any other native Mexican—never leaves hair about on furniture or clothes, does not have fleas or any odor, other than that of the soap with which one can keep his skin as sweet and pleasant to the touch as one's own. Like any other good house-dog, he is naturally watchful and suspicious of strange footsteps, and he is strongly affectionate.

There is an erroneous idea prevalent that these hairless dogs have to be kept blanketed in all but torrid weather. They do not require any more artificial warmth than the Italian Greyhound, but, like them, should always be blanketed when exposed to outdoor winds or wintry air, but never in the house. Much covering or coddling has a peculiar effect on the color of their skin, bleaching it more or less, according to the warmth and duration of the extra protection.

Puppies are at birth much lighter in hue than when older, many of the white spots becoming "by degrees smaller and beautifully less," and some entirely disappearing. In several litters out of the dogs referred to, three or four puppies only have been born dark all over.

It is essential to success in breeding, in the North, that puppies should not be whelped in winter. The early spring-time is best, when it can be so arranged, as they are
then pretty well grown and established in health and vigor before the advent of the cold months. Distemper is apt to be a serious matter with them, but I have never seen one afflicted with any kind of skin disease, unless I except one poor little bitch that was suffering from an eruption, the natural consequence of a diet of sweets and indigestible pastr y.

The dog illustrated, Me Too (6074), is pretty well known in the East, and the portrait is a good one. As can be seen, he is of neither Terrier nor Greyhound shape. By the way, nearly all the writers who have treated of this dog speak of him as a Greyhound and not as a Terrier. Me Too is broad-chested and of such muscular development as is rarely met with in specimens of this breed. The hind quarters are extremely graceful and Greyhound-like in form and action.

About the time the photograph was taken from which this engraving was made, Me Too ran one hundred yards on an athletic club's grounds in a fraction over seven seconds, without any training or understanding of what was expected of him. This was a trifle longer than the best on record for dogs up to that date; and this "without turning a hair," if I may be allowed the expres sion.

His tail is short, fine, and well set on; the back short and ribs well set on. The lines of the neck are so rounded as to have called forth the remark that it was like the neck of a lovely woman. His head is too short for a Greyhound or Terrier, but as a compensation he has a larger brain-pan than either, and the soft brown eyes are full of expression; muzzle nicely pointed; ears fine and perfectly erect, but not too large for the proportions; skin, all over, soft as undressed kid, almost black in summer, and a mouse-color in winter. His teeth are bad, and this is a peculiarity of the breed, being few in number and indifferent in quality. Youatt, in his book, mentions this singular circumstance connected with the Turkish hairless dog, and I myself observed it. It may safely be inferred that a hairless dog
with good teeth gets them as the result of a cross with some outsider.

Me Too weighs eighteen pounds. His measurements I have never taken, and he is so old now that it would not be fair to offer them. His serious faults are two white toes on the fore and hind feet of the right side and a jaw slightly overshot, or "pig-jawed," as it is termed. He was shown, during five years, at fifteen large bench shows and judged by ten different judges without defeat—an unusual record. Mr. W. K. Taunton, an Englishman who has had larger experience of foreign dogs than any man living, judged the Mexican Hairless class at New York in 1888, and volunteered the remark that Me Too was a rare one, and that he had never seen his better. Mr. J. R. Pierson, formerly of Greyhound fame, has seen many of these dogs in Brazil, and has always considered Me Too a typical specimen. His breeding is entirely unknown to me, but I believe him to have been born about March, 1882, as he came into my possession when undoubtedly a year old. Me Too is now aging fast, for this climate is not conducive to longevity in the Mexican Hairless race.

Nellie (6076), now in possession of Mrs. E. C. Moore, of New Rochelle, N. Y., is also of unknown pedigree, but in her prime was a fine one. She stands badly on her feet, but that is also unnatural to her. In color she is even darker than Me Too, and her skin is of remarkable softness. A few white blotches are scattered over her legs and feet. Her face would be prettier if the eyes were not quite so prominent.

As is proper in her sex, she is much less muscular than Me Too, stands a trifle higher on her legs, and is yet smaller, weighing about fourteen pounds. Her action is much like that of the Italian Greyhound, and she is a pretty companion for a walk.

Pickaninny (6077) was the result of breeding Me Too to Nellie, and she was the prettiest little bitch I ever saw. She lived to the age of eleven months, and then died in the agonies of strychnine poisoning.
THE MEXICAN HAIRLESS DOG.

White Wings (9251) is a very good bitch, out of Me Too and Nellie, having, however, much white on all four legs, and to which she owes her name. White Wings has been a bench-show winner, but will never be able to compete again, owing to blindness of one eye. I have heard of many fine Mexican Hairless Dogs, but have actually seen, outside of my own stock, only the few I mention below.

Mede (6075) belonged to a Mr. Palmer, of Passaic Falls, N. J. She was an all-dark one and very good, but died when about six years old without ever being bred. She had, however, done some winning.

I saw on the street in New York a little beauty, and took the trouble to find out her home. She was run over and killed soon after, and the specimen her owner replaced her with was a poor one.

I have only seen two good dogs. One was a puppy of Nellie’s, named Judge, who died of distemper after taking a prize at his first show, New Haven, 1885. He was only half-Mexican, however, having been sired by an Italian Greyhound.

Pippo, owned by Mrs. L. D. Hurd, of New York, and winner at the 1890 show there, is a good dog, of heavier frame and holding his age much better. This completes the list of good ones that I have a personal knowledge of. Pedigrees are scarce, for the breed has never been cultivated and cared for as is necessary to establish them. Dogs of this breed should be washed occasionally with castile soap, and a liberal application of vaseline once a month, well rubbed in, will improve the appearance of the skin. Puppies while very young should be kept in a warm room, and should be handled with great care, as they are extremely delicate and may be easily injured. Their bed should be made of Canton flannel, and should be frequently washed.

The Mexican, like all other dogs that are kept mainly in the house, should have plenty of exercise. It is well to teach any house-dog to retrieve a ball, and someone should put in twenty to thirty minutes each day in throwing the ball through the hall, or adjoining rooms, and having the
dog bring it. Make him move as rapidly as possible—a lively run is best. Nearly all house-dogs enjoy this sport when once taught it, and will enter into it with great zest. On every fair day the dog should be given a run, of at least half a mile, on the street or in the country.

The prejudice which exists in the minds of many against the hairless dog soon wears off if given the opportunity, for a better house-pet, with fewer disadvantages, can seldom be found than a symmetrically formed, dark-colored, clean-skinned Mexican Hairless Dog. No standard or points of judging this breed have yet been adopted.
THE TOY SPANIELS.

BY MISS MARION E. BANNISTER.

The origin of the King Charles and Blenheim Spaniels is obscure, and beyond the fact that (as claimed by some writers) they came from Spain, little is known concerning it. King Charles II. first rendered them popular, in England, by the care and attention he gave to the breeding and rearing of good specimens. Dr. Caius writes of them as follows:

Of the delicate, nicate, and pretty kind of dogges called the Spaniel gentle, or the comforter, in Latine Meliteus or Fotor. These dogges are little, pretty, proper, and fine, and sought for to satisfy the delicatenesse of daintie dames and wanton women’s wills. Instrumentes of folly for them to play and dally withall, to tryfe away the treasure of time. These puppies, the smaller they be, the more pleasure they provoke, as more meete play-fellowes for mincing mistresses to beare in their bosoms.

According to the good Doctor, the superstitious people of the middle ages, even in enlightened England, believed that these little dogs possessed curative powers. On this subject he writes:

We find that these little dogges are good to assuage the sickness of the stomachke, being oftentimes thereunto applied as a plaster preservative, or borne in the bosom of the diseased and weake person, which effect is performed by theyr moderate heate. Moreover, the disease and sicknesse chaungeth his place, and entreth (though it be not precisely marcked) into the dogge, which experience can testify, for these kinde of dogges sometimes fall sicke, and sometimes die, without any harme outwardly inforced, which is an argument that the disease of the gentleman or gentlewoman, or owner whatsoever, entreth into the dogge by the operation of heate intermingled and infected.

Sir William Jardine, in the “Naturalist’s Library” (1843), speaks of the King Charles Spaniel as “a beautiful breed, in general black and white, and presumed to be the parent of the Cocker, who is usually black, and shorter in the back than the Spaniel.”

(608)
The Blenheim, Marlborough, or Pyrame of Buffon is very similar to the above, but the black color is relieved by fire-colored spots above the eyes, and the same on the breast and feet; the muzzle is fuller and the back rather short. The Maltese dog (*Canis Melitaenus*), the Bichon or Chien Bouffé of Buffon, is the most ancient of all the small Spaniel races, being figured on Roman monuments and noticed by Strabo; the muzzle is rounder, the hair very long, silky, and usually white, the stature very small, and only fit for ladies' lap-dogs.

John Scott writes (1830), in the *Sportsman's Repository*:

Twenty years ago (i. e., 1800), His Grace the Duke of Marlborough was reputed to possess the smallest and best breed of Cockers in Britain; they were invariably red and white, with very long ears, short noses, and black eyes.

Still another writer claims that at least the King Charles type first came from Japan. Robert Fortune, who traveled in that country in the seventeenth century, says:

The lap-dogs of the country (Japan) are highly prized, both by natives and foreigners. They are small, some of them not more than nine or ten inches in length. They are remarkable for snub noses and sunken eyes, and are certainly more curious than beautiful. They are carefully bred, and command high prices, even amongst the Japanese; and are dwarfed, it is said, by the use of "saki," a spirit to which their owners are particularly partial.

Commenting on this statement, "Idstone" says:

I have seen several of these Japanese lap-dogs; some have been publicly exhibited, and others have been shown to me by gentlemen who imported them from that country. I recollect seeing two very beautiful specimens brought home by Mr. Clogstone, of Wimborne, Dorsetshire. These, both of them, had large, prominent eyes (so that the sunken eye named by Fortune was a misnomer), of the King Charles type, and were only deficient in ear; their color was pale yellow and white, and the coat was silky. The noses of those I saw were very short, but the skull was not so round as the London breeder would desire, yet showing a tendency to the spherical formation which is a mark of the race.

In corroboration of my statement, I will give Sir Rutherford Alcock's own words: "I am to find a pair of well-bred Japanese dogs, with eyes like saucers, no nose, the tongue hanging out at the side—too large for the mouth, white and tan if possible, and two years old." He goes on to say: "My dogs are chosen—a species of Charles II. Spaniel intensified—and, by the bye, there is so much genuine likeness that I think it probable the Merry Monarch was indebted to his marriage with a Portuguese princess for the original race of Spaniels, as well as her dower of Bombay."
There is another reason for believing that the King Charles was imported from Japan. There is a vulgar belief that the Spaniel may be dwarfed in size by giving it gin, and possibly the supposed secret of producing lap-dogs in Japan—the administration of sake—was brought over by the importer of dogs. These ignorant ideas are always traceable, and if the conformation of the King Charles and Japanese is so close, and the means of dwarfing them coincides in both countries, or rather is supposed to dwarf them (for it does not), and the dogs are not referable to the same stock, it is a very singular coincidence.

Thus it will be seen that whatever the origin of the King Charles and Blenheim, they have led a somewhat checkered career; though both have at times been called by other
names, and have occasionally waned in popularity, they are both ancient, and have maintained their existence in the canine world against frequent neglect on the part of the public, coming down to this more appreciative and dog-loving age in a remarkable state of purity, all things considered. Still we have cause to regret, deeply, that these beautiful animals are not more popular to-day than they are. They are far more intelligent, affectionate, and beautiful than many of the other breeds that are so extensively sought after and cultivated as ladies' pets, and yet thousands of dog-fanciers seem not to know this. The reason is that this is an age of crazes and fads, and it matters not how homely, how stupid, or how insipid a breed of dogs may be, if its manipulators can succeed in getting it said, prominently, that it is the fashionable breed of the day, the devotees of fashion, the fadists (to coin a word), will rush to the new kennels in search of the new breed, pay any price that may be asked for any specimen that may or may not be able to show a pedigree, and carry it away in triumph. Some of these people heave deep-drawn sighs of relief and exultation as they drive away with their treasure in their arms, and exclaim: "How fortunate; how should I ever have survived, if I had not succeeded in getting one of the first of these new pets!"

The exultation is to be short-lived, however, for Madame may rest assured that next year, or the year after, or the year after that at the farthest, some new breed will be boomed and will become the craze. Then this pet that was secured at the cost of such fast driving and so large a roll of bills, must be given away, and a strange idol must be erected in its place.

The more practical, conservative, and level-headed people will, however, in time, come to disregard these sensational favorites, these passing crazes, and to value the brainy, silky-haired, bright-eyed, affectionate little Spaniel as the most beautiful and lovable pet-dog in the world. The time will come when Toy Spaniels will far outnumber the Italian Greyhound, the Poodle, the Mexican Hairless,
the Yorkshire or the Skye Terrier, not only in aristocratic and democratic homes, but on the show bench. The time will come when true merit and beauty will count for more than the mandates of dame fashion, and then the Spaniel will achieve his true and proper place in the estimation of dog-lovers.

What can be more loved or lovable in the canine world than the richly colored and richly coated Blenheim, or the large-eyed, somber-hued King Charles? Not alone in appearance are these dogs attractive, but their intellectual qualities attract to them all who come to know them.

"What," say you, "intellect in a dog?" Aye, verily; and far more of it in some dogs than in some people whom I know. I will not here go into an argument on this point; abler pens than mine have laid down the reasons for this faith, and to them I refer all doubters.

Speaking of the intellectuality of these dogs, I can not do better than quote again from "Idstone," who says:

I have seen extraordinary instinct developed in these Spaniels. One, a dog in my possession in 1888, and until his death, was, from constant association with me and my friends, almost human; and as he held his head on one side, apparently endeavoring to fathom the meaning of conversation, it seemed as though he were almost prepared to join in it.

On one occasion he was sleeping in the room where a lady to whom he was much attached was weeping with pain, and waking up, he seemed at a glance to understand the emergency, and after a moment's consideration endeavored to pull the bell, though he had never before been taught to do so. Though impatient of strangers, he would at once permit the approaches of my friends at first sight; and, more singular still, he understood and appreciated a dislike I did not venture to express, and would always dive at the legs of a couple of New College chaplains toward whom I had no cordiality. How did he know this, I wonder; or how divine that I had a sincere respect for Doctor Pusey, to whom I never spoke in my life? But such was the case, I am sure, by his manner and gestures, which, however, the sage never noticed or acknowledged.

One of the greatest pleasures to be derived from the ownership of a Toy Spaniel is in training him to perform various tricks, to carry notes, packages, etc., to persons in various parts of the house or grounds. They take up these tricks readily, and it is intensely interesting to watch the development of intelligence in a young Spaniel under
patient and practical tutorship. The method of this class of training is simple, and as it has been fully treated of, under the proper heads, by several of the contributors to this work, I need not here go into it. Anyone who engages

in it, however, must find it a delightful task; and the pet once thoroughly educated will be a source of pleasure to his owner, and of wonder to others, as long as he lives.

The following points are observed in judging Toy Spaniels:

The head should be domed, and in good specimens is
THE TOY SPANIELS.

absolutely semi-globular, sometimes even extending beyond the half-circle and projecting over the eyes so as to nearly meet the upturned nose.

The eyes are set wide apart, with the eyelids at right-angles to the line of the face, not oblique or fox-like. The eyes themselves are large, lustrous, and very dark in color, so as to be generally considered black, the enormous pupils, which are absolutely of that color, increasing this tendency. From their large size, there is almost always a certain amount of weeping shown at the inner angles; this is owing to a defect in the lachrymal duct.

The stop or hollow between the eyes is as well marked as in the Bulldog, or even more so, many good specimens exhibiting a hollow deep enough to bury a small marble.

The nose must be short and well turned up between the eyes, without any indication of artificial displacement afforded by a deviation to either side. The color of the end should be black, and it should be both deep and wide, with open nostrils.

The lower jaw must be wide between its branches, leaving plenty of space for the tongue and for the attachment of the lower lips, which must completely conceal the teeth. It should also be turned up or "finished," so as to allow of its meeting the end of the upper jaw.

The ears must be long, so as to approach the ground. In an average-sized dog they should measure twenty inches from tip to tip, and in some good specimens the length reaches twenty-two inches, or even a trifle more. They should be set low on the head and be heavily feathered. In this respect the King Charles is expected to exceed the Blenheim, and his ears occasionally extend to twenty-four inches.

The most desirable size is about ten pounds, but we often get fine specimens that weigh more than this.

In compactness of shape these Spaniels nearly rival the Pug, but the length of coat adds greatly to the apparent bulk, as the body when the coat is wet looks small in comparison with that of the Pug; still it ought to be decidedly
cobby, with strong, stout legs, broad back, and wide chest. We find many specimens weak in the loin and hind legs, but these are not good ones.

The symmetry of the Toy Spaniels is of some importance, but it is seldom that there is any defect in this direction.

The coat should be long, silky, soft, and wavy, but not curly. In the Blenheim there should be a profuse mane extending down well the front of the chest. The feather should be well displayed on the ears and feet, where it is so long as to give the appearance of their being webbed. It is also carried well up the backs of the legs. In the King Charles the feather on the ears is very long and profuse, exceeding in length that of the Blenheim by an inch or more. The feather on the tail (which is usually cut to the length of three and a half or four inches) should be silky, and from five to six inches long, making a marked "flag" of a square shape, and not carried above the level of the back.

The color varies with the breed. The King Charles is a rich, glossy black and deep tan, without any white; tan spots over the eyes and on the cheeks, and tan markings on the legs. The Blenheim must on no account be whole-colored, but must have a ground of pure pearly white, with bright, rich chestnut, or ruby-red markings, evenly distributed in large patches. The ears and cheeks are red, with a blaze of white extending from the nose up to the forehead and ending in a crescentive curve between the ears. In the center of the blaze there should be a clear spot of red, of the size of a sixpence. The Tri-color, or Charles I. Spaniel, must have the tan of the King Charles, with markings like those of the Blenheim, in black instead of red, on a pearly-white ground. The ears and under the tail must also be lined with tan. The Tri-color has no spot, that mark of beauty being peculiarly the property of the Blenheim. The Tri-color is now known as the Prince Charles. The red Toy Spaniels are known as Ruby Spaniels, the points being the same as those of the King Charles, differing only in the matter of color, which
THE TOY SPANIELS.

should be entirely a rich chestnut or ruby-red, the color of the nose to be black.

**SCALE OF POINTS.**

**KING CHARLES.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Value</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Symmetry, condition, and size</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Head</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stop</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muzzle</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eyes</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**BLENHEIM.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Value</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Symmetry, condition, and size</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Head</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stop</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muzzle</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eyes</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Among the prominent breeders of Toy Spaniels in this country may be mentioned Mr. A. W. Lucy, who has bred many good specimens. His Milwaukee Charlie, sired by Imported Duke, is one of the best King Charles Spaniels ever bred in this country. Duke also sired Hylas, winner of first at Chicago; Rome, first at New York; and Prince, first at Boston. Other successful breeders are Miss Cameron, Mrs. Moody, Miss Phillips, and Mrs. Weston, of New York; Mr. F. B. Lucy and Mr. F. B. Fay, of Boston; Mr. Mariner and Mr. R. W. Holmes, of Milwaukee, and Mrs. L. D. McCord, No. 67 Thirty-seventh street, Chicago.*

* Other prominent Toy Spaniel breeders and owners in this country are: William Phillips, 150 West Fifty-sixth street, New York City; Mrs. Kistermann, 202 East Forty-fourth street, New York City; Mrs. J. R. Franklin, 15 East Fifty-sixth street, New York City; M. J. Nolan, 2717 Franklin avenue, St. Louis, Mo.; A. W. Lucy, 6 Second street, New York City; F. S. Morrell, 52 Broadway, New York City; Mrs. J. P. Shea, 305 West Sixty-ninth street, New York City; J. C. Thomas, 200 West Fifty-seventh street, New York City; Miss E. R. Catlin, 16 East Forty-fifth street, New York City; George H. Field, Chelsea, Mass.; George M. Smith, 7 McLean court, Boston, Mass.; E. Bradford, 204 St. Antoine street, Montreal, Canada; Miss E. R. Catlin, 4 West Sixty-sixth street, New York City; Acme Kennels, 268 Twenty-seventh street, Milwaukee, Wis.; Joseph York, Toronto, Ontario, Canada; Allen Thebilecock, Toronto, Ontario, Canada; W. Gale, Base Ball Park, Cincinnati, Ohio; C. W. Sander, 146 East Third street, Dayton, Ohio.—Ed.
One of the most successful breeders of Toy Spaniels in this country is Mrs. F. Senn, of 278 West Eleventh street, New York City. Her King Charles, Romeo (9230), is a beautiful specimen. He won first in puppy class at New York, 1888, first and special at Philadelphia, 1889, and first at New York, 1890. He was whelped November 24, 1887, and weighs eight pounds. Her Blenheim, King Victor (imported), has won five first and two champion prizes, and has never been beaten. His weight is twelve pounds, and his color is lemon and white. He was formerly owned by Mr. William Phillips, who has probably shown more good Spaniels than any other person in this country, and always winners. Among these may be named such fine specimens as the King Charles, Roscius, and the Blenheim, King Pippin, both too well known to need any description here.
THE SCHIPPERKE.

BY E. R. SPALDING.

Some would-be canine authorities have recently asserted that the Schipperke is a mongrel of modern manufacture. This is not the case by any means. It is a distinct breed, of remote though unknown origin. The breed is supposed to have originated in Belgium, though even this is not definitely known. Belgian fanciers, however, affirm that he has been known in that country for several centuries; and at least one writer affirms that they have been known in the Flemish towns for three hundred years.

The breed is not generally popular in Belgium, though a great favorite with certain classes, and good specimens are rare and high-priced.

Mr. John Lysen, of Antwerp, in a recent communication to the American Field, says of this dog:

They are always called "Spits" in Belgium, and if you were to ask a dog-dealer for a "Schipperke" dog, he wouldn't know what you were speaking about. The name Schipperke was given when a few fanciers got up the club, and when I asked, later on, the one who proposed it why they had not given the dog its proper name, he answered that the Pomeranian was already called "Spitz" in Germany, and moreover that a queer name would render the dog more attractive to foreigners!

Considering the shape of head, the mane and frill, I should think the Schipperke is related to the Pomeranian, which, notwithstanding its name, is principally bred in the surroundings of Cologne, Aix-la-Chapelle, and other places near the Belgian frontier. Until three years ago, the black tailless Spits had been the dog of the working-class of people, especially butchers, shoemakers, and also not unfrequently he was seen on the canal-boats, whence they gave him the name of Schipperke, but he might as well claim the name of "Beenhouwerke" (little butcher) or "Schoenmakerke" (little shoemaker). Until a year ago (and sometimes even now), when a wealthy man was taking a walk with his Spits he was looked at with inquiring eyes by all who passed him. The only ones which were allowed to live among gentlemen and ladies...
were the toy Spits, and some were really very small and pretty. Now, however, the black parish is becoming a favorite, and many a young gentleman takes a walk with his Spits, which has taken the place of his late Fox Terrier.

The head of the Schipperke much resembles that of the Pomeranian, a pair of small triangular ears carried perfectly straight and close to each other. The neck and shoulders are strong, and the hair is longer on these parts, but there must be no excess here, as many dogs have been bred and shown already with long, soft hair, thus losing entirely their true character.

The body is rather short, and well-filled-up ribs give the little animal a cobby appearance. The Spits stands on straight legs covered with short, smooth hair. The feet are small and round (cat-feet), furnished with strong black toe-nails. Most of the good specimens have dew-claws, but some judges want to get rid of them. With regard to the tail, much has been said, but Spits born perfectly tailless do exist, and in the opinion of all those who used to breed them years ago, a dog born with a tail on is not a pure-bred one, and should not be kept for breeding. Many breeders of the present day, however, and, I am sorry to say, judges even, say: "It's no use breeding them tailless. Cut the tail off." But the only reason they could give for this is that they never succeeded in breeding a tailless one. It is a fact that out of a hundred bred now scarcely twenty, or even less, will be tailless, but this, in my opinion, is only owing to the fact that the breed has not been kept pure; for, on the other hand, I have known a bitch which has never thrown any but tailless puppies, and that to different dogs.

Schipperkes usually breed very true. For an instance of this, a friend of mine had a pure-bred bitch which a year ago was accidentally warded by a Fox Terrier. She threw five puppies, all coal-black, bar a small white spot on the breast and some on the toes.

For general shape, everyone agrees; but for several points there is great diversity of opinion. At first, as to the length of hair, some, with Mr. John Proctor, who is an Englishman living in Antwerp, and who has made Pick his type for the breed, want a long mane extending between the fore legs up to about half the body. Others, especially the breeders of Louvain, want an entirely smooth, shiny-coated dog with hardly any frill, and narrow ears, about one-half longer than Pick's ears. With this sort of Spits the head is longer also. Then, again, Brussels has her type of Spits, much shorter in head, with large eyes, broad forehead, and usually large ears set far apart and low on the head. With this type there usually goes a fair, hard-haired mane and good coat; but unfortunately, also, all the dogs of this type are much out at the elbows, which, added to their square, short head, seems to show Bulldog cross. The dog usually seen in Antwerp and surroundings is between these, and should become the only type, admitting that the ears are perfect as well as the head. The mane does not appear large at first sight, but when passing the hand through it one is surprised at the length of the hair. There should be also a fair frill on the hind quarters and hair of a fair length on the back, sides and below perfectly smooth, as well as on the legs. Much diversity of opinion exists as yet among breeders with regard to the secondary points; but it is to be hoped that within a few years everyone will recognize one type, and that it will be the right old stamp of Spits.
In America, as well as in England, the Schipperke has recently become extremely popular, and the demand for good typical specimens is far in excess of the supply in both countries. On this account, some unprincipled dealers have picked up small mongrel dogs which they have crossed on either the Black and Tan Terrier or the Spitz. The product of such crosses they have in some instances sold or palmed off on shows for true Schipperkes. Those crossed on the Terrier have usually a soft coat, while those resulting from a Spitz cross usually have long wavy or curly hair. The true Schipperke breeds faithfully to type. Fifteen puppies have been produced, under my observation, from four bitches and two dogs. All of these are solid black, have good coats, both as to length and texture, are correct in form and size, have the fox head, the straight, pricked ear, and the small, dark-brown, expressive eye peculiar to the breed.
Another eminent Belgian fancier of this breed writes:

The Schipperke is a tough, hardy, intelligent, attractive, and amusing little dog. He is useful about the house or barn as a vermin exterminator, is fond of attention, takes readily to amusing tricks, and is easily taught. He is extremely active, has a gay carriage, his temper is admirable, and no dog is more fond of children than he.

This little dog, whom we meet with so often on our canal-boats as a faithful guard, is distinguished by a character denoting great intelligence. On account of his attachment for master or mistress, his vigilance and obedience, his good temper toward children, his graceful and elegant gait and form, as well as his perfect cleanliness, he has become the favorite house-dog. He is also a real demon for rats, mice, etc., which he pursues with great eagerness.

The head approaches the type of the fox. The skull is wide and vaulted, diminishing before the eyes, and fining down toward the tip of the nose, which is small and black. The ears are about two and one-half inches long, are pricked and triangular in shape; the eyes are lively, dark-brown in color, and are placed rather forward than sideways—somewhat almond-shaped, but become more round when the dog is excited. The body is from ten to fourteen inches long, from rear to front of shoulder, and weight of grown males from ten to fifteen pounds. The animal stands well on his legs, is neither very stocky nor is he slim, is heavier in front than behind, and has a bold and upright carriage. The back is straight from shoulder to hip, and ends somewhat like the rounded hind quarter of the guinea-pig.

A writer in a recent number of the *Dog Owners’ Annual* has this to say of the breed:

Among a few Belgian breeders there is some talk of more than one type of Schipperke. They enumerate the Antwerp and Louvain types and one between. It is true that differences do exist. Some there are that have coarse Terrier heads, leathery ears very wide at the base, and firmly set up bodies; these always look to me to require what they unmistakably once possessed—a tail. This type has a very short coat and seldom any ruff; they are also rather large.

Then there is a little sort with full eyes, head inclined to apple-shape, hardly any muzzle, ears large, and at sides of head plenty of coat, not very harsh, plenty of ruff and fringe on thighs. A type between this is preferred, and as most of my best specimens have come from Antwerp, I am inclined to think that this town deserves to give its name to the type. The dog that is now accepted as representative weighs about ten pounds, is a glossy black, stands up well on his pins with an air of vivacious alertness; he looks stoutly built in front and smaller behind, and his back ends like the rounded hind quarter of a guinea-pig. His head is foxy, like all the wild-dog type; ears small, narrow, pricked, and carried upright in parallel lines on the top of the head, not at the sides. Eyes small and dark, and showing no white. Neck and shoulders look heavy, partly owing to the thick ruff; legs straight and smooth; feet cat-like; coat very harsh, about an inch long on the back, very dense, and weather-
proof; on the thigh it should be fringy. The Belgians call the ruff "criniere" and the fringe "culottes." General appearance smart and intensely vital. Temperament restless, full of curiosity, and overflowing with jealous affection.

The tail question will be a troublesome one for some time to come. I am satisfied that the breed in its best days was tailless; in time, mating was performed with no care or discrimination. Caudal appendages put in an appearance, but there are, to my certain knowledge, numbers of Schipperkes that have been born without a sign of a tail, and there are plenty of bitches which give birth to several such puppies in every litter. With judicious breeding and docking the breed will no doubt, in time, recover this characteristic.

A majority of the puppies are born with a small tail, which, if left on, curls up somewhat like that of the Pug. It is fashionable, and it becomes the style of the dog, to have the tail docked when the puppy is quite young; the fringe of hair, or "culottes," which is natural to the rump and thighs, gives the animal a neater appearance than that of any dog with the natural tail. In rare cases a puppy is born tailless.

The chest is rather wide, and is well furnished with coat, which is of about the same length as that on the neck, and rather harsh to the touch.

The hair on a grown dog should be two inches long, and should be straight on top of the neck—standing up only when the dog is excited. On the sides and under part of neck it should be of about same length, and should grow so as to give the appearance of a ruffle on the throat. The hair is shorter on the sides of the body, but nearly as long on the line of the back as on top of the neck. On the rump and thighs it should be as long as on the neck, and should grow so as to make a fringe over the stern and thighs. The fore legs should be straight, and covered with straight hair; the feet should be round and cat-like. On hind legs the stifles curve forward and the hocks backward; the thighs are fringed with long hair to the hock.

The coat should be rather firm and resisting to the touch, and lying straight on head, ears, top of neck, sides, back, on fore legs, and on hind legs below the hock.

No scale of points has yet been adopted for judging the Schipperke in this country.
SOME CANINE DISEASES AND THEIR REMEDIES.

By Dr. J. Frank Perry ("Ashmont").

MANGE AND ECZEMA.

There are two, and but two, kinds of mange; and although it is popularly considered common among dogs, such is not the case. It is comparatively rare, and what is generally mistaken for it is eczema. To the latter, man is also a frequent victim. Many people know it only by its old-fashioned name—salt-rheum.

It is important that dog-owners be sufficiently familiar with the appearances presented in the three skin diseases, so often confounded, to distinguish between them; for each there is a distinct line of treatment, which is successful only in the special disease. Both forms of mange are purely local parasitic diseases, whereas eczema, in many instances, has a constitutional origin, and from this fact it readily appears how absolutely useless it would often be to apply the treatment of one to the other.

The most common form of mange is the "sarcoptic," the actual existing cause of which is a minute and almost microscopic insect. This parasite draws nourishment from the skin and causes intense itching, which, in turn, incites scratching and develops the disease known as eczema. The male insect remains on or near the surface of the skin, while the female digs into the deeper and softer layers, and burrows until she dies, which is generally in three or four months. Along the tunnel which she makes she deposits one egg after another, blocking up the passage with them. The young are hatched in about two weeks. The number of eggs one female lays is nearly fifty. As soon as the young are sufficiently developed and are released from the
furrows, they run over the surface, and the females among them soon begin to tunnel like their mothers before them. The itching occasioned by these parasites is intolerable. Around the furrows made by them there forms, first, small pimples, which soon change to vesicles and pustules, that discharge a bloody matter, which dries into thick crusts. These practically close up the furrows, but the itching causes the sufferer to scratch, and the coverings are torn off by the nails and the young insects set free.

Treatment is really the most effective means of diagnosis for the non-professional, unaccustomed to the use of the microscope, by which alone can all doubts be dispelled. Fortunately, the one popular application for all skin diseases of dogs is sulphur and lard, and this, when properly applied, will destroy the insect which causes sarcoptic mange. Without knowing just its action, almost every dog-owner is familiar with this remedy, and when his pet "gets to scratching," and the skin is torn in consequence, he uses the sulphur first of all remedies. He may not cure the dog of the eruption, but very often if the mange insect is present he destroys that, and simply a case of eczema is left. Owing to the popularity of this treatment, there is much less sarcoptic mange than there otherwise would be, and where it breaks out it is usually soon combated. Sulphur, when rightly used, is harmless. In making it into an ointment the proportions should be about one tea-spoonful of sulphur to a table-spoonful of lard. This can be best mixed with a case-knife on a plate, by a process of kneading. Before applying the ointment it is always well to give the dog a warm bath. Excepting in the hottest weather, of course, he must remain in a warm room for several hours afterward. In fact, while under treatment it would be well to keep the patient in warm quarters. If the skin is very "raw," the rubbing in the bath and subsequently must be very gentle, otherwise the skin will be much inflamed. A bath of ten or fifteen minutes will suffice to soften the skin; soap may be used to secure cleanliness. After the dog has been dried by the gentle use of towels, the ointment should be thor-
SOME CANINE DISEASES AND THEIR REMEDIES. 673

oughly rubbed into the skin, every part of the body, neck, and even head, where possible, being treated. This should be done every night for ten days. If he is a house-dog, he should be well washed every morning, for obvious reasons, but the sulphur and lard should be applied again at night. If sarcoptic mange is present, the insects ought to all be destroyed by the fifth or sixth day; to continue the application is, however, advisable, to make sure. After this treatment has been administered, one may be reasonably certain that his dog has not the form of mange in question, and if an eruption remains, the chances are it is eczema, or the other form of mange, which will next be described.

Everyone who has seen a case of what is known as barber's itch can readily understand the appearances presented by the least common form of mange, the "follicular." This affection runs the same course, with identically the same phenomena, as is observed in the parasitic syicosis of the human race. Again, it is known that follicular mange in the dog, and a kindred disease in the cat, has been communicated to man, and in him given rise to parasitic syicosis. Further proof of the analogy of these diseases has been presented by the microscope; under it there has been found, on the roots of the hairs drawn from a dog suffering from follicular mange, the same form of parasite which causes parasitic syicosis in man.

It is evident that, with but one exception, writers on canine diseases have been satisfied to accept, unquestioned, an old theory that the form of mange under consideration was caused by an animal parasite, called the *acarus folliculorum*, which is identical with a parasite, bearing the same scientific name, in man. This harmless animal, known also as the "pimple mite," everyone is familiar with, having pressed them from the face and nose, inclosed in little cylinders of cheese-like substance with black heads, the latter being accumulations of dust and dirt. Owing to their resemblance to maggots, these deposits—the natural contents of the sebaceous glands—are considered worms by the ignorant, who denominate them skin or face worms.
Now, instead of an animal parasite being the cause of follicular mange, for the reason given, there is every reason to believe that the form of parasite present is a vegetable one—a mold-fungus which attaches itself to the roots of the hair and does the mischievous work.

The appearances presented in follicular mange are these: There is first an inflammation about the roots of a larger or smaller number of hairs; usually but few show the affection in the beginning. The skin around the affected hairs feels hot to the touch, is red and slightly swollen. Then, pimples form in this region, the hairs soon fall out, and pustules appear. These latter are flat, and run together. They soon discharge their contents, and scabs are formed; they in turn harden, crack open, and bleed slightly.

When once the disease appears, it extends rapidly. The animal becomes repulsive, not only in appearance, but it gives off an exceedingly offensive odor. There is little if any itching; the pain from the eruption is considerable. Any portion of the body may be attacked, but the affection usually appears first on the head. The general health, as might be expected, soon suffers, and there is rapid loss of weight, with progressive debility.

Follicular mange can be cured, but improvement, even under the best treatment possible, is slow, and recovery is obstinately resisted. When once the disease has made much progress, the chances are that it will take six or eight months to cure it. Besides the eruption, the loss of hair causes great disfigurement; if a cure is accomplished, the hair will grow again, but a long time will elapse before it does so. If a dog not highly prized be attacked with this disease, and it has made considerable progress, it would be a humane act to "put him out of the way." The necessary treatment few would care to undertake, unless the dog be a valuable one, because frequent washings and applications must be made. Those who do not love their pets well enough to give them the best of care, ought to sacrifice them at once if attacked with this loathsome form of mange.
To the credit of dog-owners, be it said, that even this misfortune would not be sufficient to induce many of them to take such a step; therefore the treatment demanded for the disease will be advised. Here it will be well to say that, for obvious reasons, it is best for everyone to carefully examine his dog once a day, and if he finds an eruption resembling at all follicular mange he should apply treatment without delay. If there are only two or three affected spots, let him obtain from his druggist a mixture made up of Canada balsam and carbolic acid, of each one or two drachms. Into this dip a wooden toothpick, and what remains deposited on it rub well into the affected spot. Treat each pustule in this way, and afterward generously dust on dry sulphur. As a rule, this application will kill the disease at the particular points. As new pustules appear, let them be treated in the same way.

This disease is rarely discovered early; more often it has made considerable headway before attention is attracted to it. When this is the case, clip the hair closely around the eruption, and wash the dog quickly with the strongest form of carbolic soap. Rinse with clear water. Before doing this, however, if crusts have formed, linseed-oil or lard should be freely used the night before, to soften them. After washing, apply the balsam and carbolic acid as described; but it will not do to make the application over too great a surface at any one time, for fear of poisonous absorption. On a large dog one might safely apply a thin coating of the remedy to a spot the size of a silver dollar; having done so, he should wait two or three hours, and attack another spot; then again wait, and so on. In this way, in a day or two the entire eruption, even if extensive, can be acted upon. After the pustule has been touched with the balsam and acid, and been dusted as recommended, no further treatment at that point is, as a rule, needed, for rapid healing takes place. If the case is a severe one, and there is need to wash the sufferer from time to time, all badly inflamed spots which appear after the operation should be touched as advised.
Lice, fleas, etc., and in fact everything which comes in contact with the skin and sets a dog to scratching, are numbered among the local causes of eczema. It is also induced by heat and moisture; hence, long-haired dogs almost always suffer more or less from it in hot weather. Even water will provoke it if entered too often. Again, there are a variety of medicines which, when applied to the skin, bring out an eczematous eruption. Nearly all stimulating liniments contain ammonia, turpentine, or arnica, which will do this; so also will kerosene-oil. Hunting dogs, which are much in their kennels and only taken out occasionally, and then given hard runs, during which they sweat excessively, are quite likely to have eczema.

Of constitutional causes which may give rise to eczema, there are many; but, unfortunately, they are not so well understood as the local ones already described. Probably to errors in feeding is the disease most often due. Since redeemed from his wild state the dog has been fed on a diet into which vegetables and starchy foods have entered largely. Perhaps if the proper proportion of them and of meat could be determined, a mixed diet would be found best suited to him; but, as the result of experience, it is evident that his diet should contain an excess of meat. When such is not the case, we find him, as a rule, showing in some way its need.

When fed largely on starchy foods, some dogs, it is true, seem to keep in good condition, but many others on such a diet sooner or later show that they are below the standard of health. They are not only less strong and enduring, but are generally the victims of some ailment, and usually of the digestive system. Why those organs are most often affected it is not difficult to understand. While starchy foods may furnish nearly all the elements necessary to supply tissue waste and keep active the vital processes, many of them are not rich in such, and with most of them too large quantities must be eaten to obtain all the essentials to support nutrition. To make clear the meaning of this statement we will instance one of man's popular foods and
its nutritive value. Eggs contain all the elements needed to sustain him, but if they were alone depended upon the large number necessary to supply one important nutritive principle would overload the system with other elements. Hence, of course, if one limited himself strictly to an egg diet he would die, although he obtained therefrom all his system actually needed in the way of support.

It will appear from the foregoing that if a dog is given too much starchy food he is quite certain, sooner or later, to have dyspepsia, which trouble is one of the most common causes of eczema. Some have thought an excess of meat capable of exciting this skin affection. Evidently the theory is inferential—drawn from the effect of such a diet on man. It certainly creates in him an eczematous tendency, but there is no reason to believe that it has the same effect on the dog. Far from it; meat is so essential in the treatment of eczema, it must be considered a remedial agent of the first importance. Not only is what is known as dyspepsia a cause of the disease in question, but all disturbances of the stomach and intestines are capable of producing it.

Dogs are singularly subject to worms, which, while not causing any special trouble in some instances, yet in others give rise to quite serious symptoms, and to them eczema is often due. Poverty of the blood is not uncommon in dogs, and it is quite sure to exist in those which have for a considerable time been improperly fed. It shows itself in the mucous membranes, and these, instead of being of the rich red color, are pale. Eczema naturally occurs in such cases as a complication. It also often appears in young puppies and their dams. It is liable to come on in the course of any disease which runs the dog low in flesh and strength. In fact, whenever the general health is impaired, whatever be the cause, an eruption of eczema is likely to occur.

That the disease is hereditary there is good reason to believe. It does not necessarily follow that if the sire or dam has had eczema, it must necessarily be carried on to the next generation. One would not expect this if the
disease were due purely to local causes, such as parasites; but when constitutional in either parent, then the chances are that the progeny will show a decided tendency to the affection. Whether the seeds of the disease, or whether the conditions of the system which invite its occurrence, are transmitted is not, of course, known. But this fact is settled, a puppy with an eczematous sire or dam is likely to be marked with the same defect; and if he is, as the result of hereditary taint, then he is comparatively worthless, for in him the disease will always be intractable, and if removed, it will be especially liable to return. This fact should be given due weight in purchasing dogs.

Both local and internal treatment are demanded in eczema. If it is due to parasites, fleas, mange, etc., then those troubles must be removed, and when they are, the eczema is very likely to disappear of itself. In many cases it is difficult to determine just what the internal cause is which excites it. If it can be made out, treatment should, of course, be directed to its removal. When in doubt, the following general line of treatment should be followed: Feed the dog largely on meat, and at least once a day give him a little raw after he has taken his other food. If thin in flesh, codliver-oil is recommended, and the dose for one of the largest breeds of dogs is one tablespoonful three times daily, mixed with his food if he will take it so; if not, it should be poured into him clear. Dogs which are too fat frequently have eczema, and in such cases, of course, the quantity of food should be restricted and more exercise enforced. In the local treatment, frequent washings have an important place. The soaps used should not be irritating; pure castile and carbolic soaps are the best. If the skin is much inflamed, the former should be selected. In washing, one must be very gentle, for hard rubbing is sure to make the disease worse. After being carefully dried, if the eruption covers a large surface, sulphur and lard—a tea-spoonful of the former to a tablespoonful of the latter—should be gently applied.

There are many other applications which would be more
Some Canine Diseases and Their Remedies

Efficacious, but none are as safe, considering the fact that the animal is sure to lap off much of anything put on. This simple external treatment, when combined with the internal already advised, if faithfully persisted in, will often effect a cure.

Eczema is not contagious, but in certain stages, where there is much fluid thrown out by the eruption, the disease can be communicated by actual contact. A sound dog sharing the kennel of one affected is very likely to contract it. This is one reason why eczema is so liable to be mistaken for mange.

In brief, how can one distinguish between sarcoptic mange, eczema; which is liable to be confounded, and follicular mange? This is by no means easy. In the first two diseases mentioned there is intense itching, while in the last it is slight or wholly absent. There is a decided difference in the appearance of the eruption, but a non-professional is scarcely likely to note it, so other distinctive symptoms must suffice. Follicular mange is a rapidly progressive disease; loss of weight is quickly evident; the pustules, as described, are peculiar; and, again, there is the offensive odor, which is not a symptom in either of the other diseases noted. The sulphur treatment, which is curative in the other form of mange, has little or no effect whatever in this.

Distemper.

The belief that every dog must have this disease is a popular one, as is the delusion that every child is fated to suffer from scarlet fever, measles, whooping-cough, and the like. As in all infectious diseases, distemper is preventable and might be stamped out of existence; but its nature, the ways in which it is transmitted, and the essential means of prevention, are but little understood by the average dog-owner. Considering these facts, also that it is highly infectious, it is not surprising that a large proportion of dogs sometime in their lives fall victims to the malady.

Distemper never occurs in a dog unless he takes it, directly or indirectly, from another dog suffering from it.
In other words, for every case of the disease there must be a previous case, as is true of small-pox, typhoid fever, scarlet fever, measles, and many other infectious diseases peculiar to the human race. It has long been held that distemper is a "germ disease." To Mr. Everett Mallais, of London, is due the high honor of substantiating this theory. This painstaking investigator carried out a series of bacteriological observations and experiments and proved that the disease is due to the presence of one or more microorganisms.

Many writers have likened distemper to typhoid fever of man, and yet there is no close analogy between them. It far more closely resembles typhus fever, which evidently belongs to the same class of diseases as distemper, and the essential germs of each appear to be transmitted and propagated in much the same manner. Again, the incubation period, the febrile stage, the duration, the self-limitation, and many characteristic symptoms, are alike peculiar to both.

If a dog has distemper, he can communicate it to another dog which comes in contact with him; but there is good reason for believing that actual contact is not necessary for the transmission of the disease, and that the specific germ or microbe attaches itself to various substances, and in this way is transported. If the drinking or feeding basin, blanket, bedding, collar, or even chain, in use by a sufferer from distemper be put into the kennel of a sound dog who has not had the disease, the chances are many that he will become infected. The germs cling tenaciously to woodwork, and the portable benches used in dog shows are held to be peculiarly favorable to contagion, more especially because it is difficult to thoroughly disinfect them; and where a large number of dogs meet at bench shows, distemper germs are extremely likely to find entrance. They may be conveyed by a victim of the disease in its commencing stage, or they may be introduced by an unaffected dog—in his hair, blanket, crate, or some other belonging—from a kennel in which the disease is raging or has recently
existed. Considering this fact, bench shows are rightly held to be a menace to puppies. Age appears to lessen the susceptibility to the disease, and matured dogs are much less liable to become infected than those in early life.

The symptoms of distemper begin to present themselves in from four to fourteen days after exposure to contagion. Generally the first noted are dullness, a disinclination to exertion, partial loss of appetite, and chilly sensations, which are indicated by shiverings. Then rapidly follow the manifestations of a common cold—sneezing, dry, husky cough, and a discharge from the nose and eyes. The discharge is at first purulent, gluing the eyelids together and drying around the nostrils in crusts. There is also more or less fever, which is noticeable when the back of the hand is placed between the thighs.

If the attack be severe, the animal grows duller and more indifferent; he does not rouse easily, and when on his feet is listless and hangs his head. He may walk about a little, but soon tires, lies down, and dozes off into an unquiet sleep. Every part of his system is involved by the disease. Vomiting is not uncommon. Diarrhea is a frequent symptom, the result of inflammation of the bowels, to which there is a marked tendency in this affection. Inflammation of the air-passages is also characteristic of it, and is indicated by cough and quickened breathing.

Complications are liable to occur in distemper, therefore its course can never be anticipated with certainty. If favorable, the dog begins to show a little improvement in the course of a week, and recovery is complete at the end of the third week. In cases running to a fatal termination, death usually occurs before the fifteenth day. Other symptoms than these frequently appear, but to describe them would be to invite confusion, and we purposely confine ourselves to those which can be considered typical.

The victim of distemper should be put into a room by himself. It should be dry and well ventilated. Pure air is of the greatest importance. In cold weather a fire will be needed in the room, which should not, however, be kept too
warm. The air within should be impregnated with some disinfectant. Chloride of lime is as good as any. It owes its merit to the free chlorine gas which it contains and gives off slowly in the air. To the germs of disease it is something of an enemy, although not a powerful one. To have any decided effect in distemper it must be used freely, and large pans or shallow boxes should be filled with it and placed about the room.

The animal should be kept quiet, and not encouraged to move around much. A constant supply of pure drinking-water is essential. It is a matter of the greatest consequence that the patient be well nourished, and this fact should be kept in view from the first. During the early stage of the disease the patient is likely to eat sparingly of milk or broths, and what is taken voluntarily, if in any considerable quantity, will suffice. After two or three days, the appetite will probably, nearly, if not entirely, disappear. Generally the last food to be refused is raw beef, which is allowable if scraped and given in quantities of one or two table-spoonfuls every two hours.

Total loss of appetite may sooner or later be expected in the majority of cases, in which event nourishment must be administered by force—judgment, of course, being used in estimating the quantity necessary to support the strength. Milk, and lime-water, and strong beef-tea are mainly to be relied upon. About a cupful of either should be poured down the patient's throat at least four times a day, and oftener if he is rapidly losing flesh and strength. Raw eggs are easy of digestion; one may be added to each cupful of beef-tea or milk if these agents alone do not appear to be sufficiently supportive.

Beef-tea and meat-liquids of a kindred nature can properly be considered restorative and stimulant, but not nutritive. It is popularly supposed that in making them the nourishing qualities of the meat are extracted by the water, and that the dry, hard remnant of meat fiber which remains undissolved is exhausted of its nutritive properties. This is almost always thrown away, and thus the most valuable
constituents are sacrificed, and the liquid which is care-
fully preserved contains so little in the way of sustenance
that it is almost worthless. The remnant actually contains
nearly all the real virtue of the meat. If this be reduced to
a paste by pounding in a mortar, and is then added to the
liquid in which it is cooked, beef-tea so prepared is not
only highly nourishing, but is also easy of digestion. The
criticisms on beef-tea, as commonly made, apply equally to
extracts of meats and meat-juices, and to similar prepara-
rations for sale by druggists; they are all devoid of the
so-called albuminous constituents—the nutritious elements.
It should also be remembered that beef-tea is slightly
laxative; therefore it should be withheld if a dog has
diarrhea.

As long as the patient appears to be doing well under
this dietetic treatment, it will, of course, be unmistakable
evidence of its efficacy. If the case is a desperate one,
signs of failure will be plainly evident after the first week.
When the diet already advised does not sustain him, stim-
ulants must be resorted to; and if the owner is in doubt
whether or not they are needed, he should assume the
affirmative and give them. Unless the case is urgent, he
should begin with one or two tea-spoonfuls of sherry wine,
adding the same to each cupful of food. After a day or
two the quantity of wine should be increased to a table-
spoonful. If failure of strength and emaciation are pro-
gressive, brandy must be substituted for the sherry wine,
and the doses gradually increased as before. In cases of
simple distemper, excessive stimulation will rarely, indeed,
be indicated; it is where other diseases occur during its
course that it is most often needed.

The discharge from the nose and eyes should never be
allowed to accumulate, but should be removed with a sponge
wet with a solution of borax and water. Constipation is an
occasional symptom, and is far less to be feared than diar-
rhea. To overcome the former, an injection of soap-suds is
all that can be safely administered; cathartics, as a rule,
are dangerous. If there is constipation, it is best to give
an injection every two or three days, to obviate the tend-
ency to brain trouble, which exists in all severe cases.

When beef-tea and milk are vomited, scraped raw beef
should be relied upon. It should be rolled up in the hand
and given in pill form. Even this is sometimes vomited.
If so, the nourishment for a time should be limited to the
whites of raw eggs, which practically require no digestion
and are almost immediately absorbed by the stomach.
A tablespoonful, or more, may be given every hour. If
vomiting still persists, twenty grains of the subnitrate of
bismuth should be given every three or four hours. It can
be mixed with the whites of eggs.

No remedy has ever yet been discovered which will
arrest distemper. The disease is self-limited, and must run
its course; recovery may be expected if no accidents in the
way of complications occur. In other words, distemper in
itself is not a very fatal disease, and the greatest danger to
be apprehended is from associate diseases developed during
its course. In the way of treatment, the first essential is
good nursing; and that is really about all that is needed to
pull the majority of patients through. In fact, were it
solely depended upon, infinitely fewer deaths would occur
in distemper. Drugging, however, is the rule, and undoubt-
edly a large proportion of the dogs which die with this
disease are actually killed by the indiscriminate use of
medicines.

It is absolutely impossible to define, with anything like
clearness, a medicinal treatment for distemper. No remedy
should be addressed to the disease itself, but where one is
used it should be to control unfavorable symptoms which
have arisen. In other words, it is the patient, not the
disease, which should be treated; and while in some
instances drugs assist much, they alone can never cure.
Another thing, non-professionals are on dangerous ground
while using them. The best advice which we can give is,
confine your treatment to nursing. Unfortunately, how-
ever, there are many who have an overweening confidence
in drugs and will insist upon using them, so we shall briefly
consider the medicinal treatment most often needed, hoping by so doing to prevent dosing at random.

If a dog when first attacked has high fever, the following may be given: Tincture of aconite root, thirty drops; chlorate of potassium, one drachm; sweet spirit of nitre, one ounce; water, two ounces. Of this the dose for a dog of large size is one tea-spoonful once in two hours while the fever is intense. As soon as it subsides the medicine should be discontinued. It would be better in every instance to stop it at the end of the second day, if not earlier.

Subnitrate of bismuth, in twenty-grain doses, acts well in irritable stomach, and may be given in persistent vomiting, as already advised. In rare cases there is exhaustive diarrhea. If so, a tea-spoonful of paregoric may be administered once in from four to six hours. If there are no more than five or six discharges each day, no treatment will be required; in fact, a slight looseness of the bowels is salutary. When the patient's strength appears to be failing, and enforced feeding is necessary, it will be well to give a one-grain quinine pill four times a day.

This is all the medicinal treatment which we can properly advise. Again we say to him who is unfortunate and has a distemper patient to care for: Depend upon nursing, and use drugs only when their need is absolute.

After convalescence commences, the patient should still be kept quiet. In giving him a more generous diet as he improves, let it be done gradually, for to bring on a relapse is always easy.

About the time the disease ends and recovery commences, an eruptive skin disease usually appears; it is a favorable sign.

Chorea, or twitching of certain muscles, usually of the legs, is a common after-effect of distemper. It is a very obstinate affection, and treatment is rarely successful. There are no drugs which can be relied upon to overcome it, therefore dosing is not justifiable. As the patient's general health improves, the trouble in question may lessen. Whether it does so or not, he should not be
punished with medicines, for, as we have said, they will do him no good.

WORMS.

Worms are a common enemy to dogs, and no small per cent. of puppies die from this cause. As to how they become infested, there are many popular theories, the generally accepted one being through the milk fed to them after having been weaned. Why cow’s milk should be accused of being the means of conveyance, or what there is about it to create worms, no one seems to know. It is one of those delusions, without a grain of truth, which have been handed down from generation to generation, and, like all other such, is hard to dispel. Cow’s milk, either fresh or boiled, never causes worms in dogs, and, hence, can always safely be given them.

The worm which occasions young dogs the most trouble is the lumbricoid, a round worm resembling the common earth-worm, or what country boys call the “angle-worm.” It varies in length, being from two to six inches, and is of a pale pink color, perfectly round in shape, and tapers toward each extremity. Probably the tape-worm is the one which troubles old dogs the most. Although there are fully a score or more different forms of worms which infest the canine race—at least three-fourths of it are troubled with them—these two varieties are all that it is necessary for us to consider, for the treatment, the point we shall dwell upon, is much the same in all cases.

Round worms sometimes come up into the stomach and are vomited, but more often they are passed downward. When they are present, in a small proportion of cases they do not give rise to any marked symptoms, but as a rule they cause no little disturbance; and that they do sometimes give rise to convulsions, chorea, paralysis, and certain other serious affections of the nervous system, is a well-known fact. Frequently puppies, and much less often old dogs, partially lose the power of their hind legs, and rapidly recover as soon as a discharge of the worms occurs. In a puppy,
usually the first symptoms of worms to attract attention is
great abdominal distention or bloating. No sooner does
he begin to eat than this is noticed, and it is all out of pro-
portion to the amount of food taken. There is also,
usually, some diarrhea, and "wormy discharges," which are
largely of mucus, rusty in color, as though mixed with
powdered brick-dust. These symptoms may be the only
noticeable ones, or there may be present others indicative
of indigestion. Vomiting is not unusual, and although the
appetite is generally voracious, the animal is almost always
thin in flesh. In puppies over three or four months old, if
infested by worms, the nose would very likely be hot and
dry, the breath offensive, and there might be a cough as a
direct consequence. A rough, dry, harsh coat is also a sign
of worms; and the sleep of an older puppy harboring them
is usually dreamy and disturbed, as evinced by nervous
twitchings and occasional moaning or barking. Worms in
puppies but two or three weeks old excite colicky pains,
which cause the little ones to groan constantly and with
almost every breath. When an attack comes on they are
soon powerless to move the body, and for hours lie numb
and cold, their piteous groaning never ceasing until just
before they die. Occasionally by prompt treatment one is
saved from this condition, but such good luck is rare
indeed.

Besides the symptoms already described, which are occa-
sioned by worms in older puppies, there are many others,
and, so varied are they, the average dog-owner feels justi-
fied, and rightly so, in giving worm-medicine in all in-
stances where his pet is taken ill and he can not make out
the cause of the trouble. This speculative treatment is
often successful, and in no case is it likely to do harm if
the proper medicine is used.

There can be no doubt but nursing puppies become
infested by worms in this way: The dam has about her the
eggs from which the worms are propagated, in her hair,
etc. They are taken up by the puppies while nursing, and
enter the stomach with the milk. There they meet the
conditions favorable for their development. Just what conditions are required for that are not known, but there is reason to believe that mucus is specially essential. The inside of the intestines of young puppies is thickly coated with mucus, and owing to the character of the food which they live on during the first five or six weeks of life, this coating is but little affected and much of it remains, or at least there is always what appears to be an excess. When the puppies begin to take solid food, in its passage through the intestinal canal it carries mucus with it, and less is left within. It is then that the puppies begin to free themselves of their pests. This fact is generally recognized and taken advantage of. Breeders, as a measure against worms, change the diet from liquid to solid as soon as the latter can be borne.

Those who have successfully treated puppies for worms have doubtless been surprised at the large number expelled. They multiply with marvelous rapidity. Eschright estimates, in the body of the female lumbricoid found in the intestines of man, the number of eggs to be 64,000,000. These eggs after being discharged retain their vitality for many months, and if they are so deposited that they can be taken up either in the food or drinking-water, worms are propagated from them in the intestinal canal of the victim.

Sour milk is believed to be a preventative for worms, and many breeders feed it to their puppies at least once a day. Charcoal is considered to possess vermifuge properties, and is also given. Probably both have a salutary action, but it can not be a powerful one. For puppies from but three to five weeks old the safest remedy for worms is the fluid extract of pink-root and senna. Five drops may be given once a day, for three or four days, on an empty stomach. At the end of that time a tea-spoonful of castor-oil should be administered, to clear out the intestinal canal. For worms in puppies three months old and upward, and matured dogs, the best remedy is areca-nut, or betel-nut, as it is called. In purchasing this, choose the dark-colored
nests, and grate them on a nutmeg grater. The dose is from
a tea-spoonful to a table-spoonful, according to the size of
the animal. If the patient is a puppy, he should be fed
milk only for supper the night before taking the medicine,
which should be given the next morning on an empty
stomach, and followed two hours afterward with a gener-
orous dose of castor-oil. It is easier to administer the areca-
nut if it is mixed with just enough lard, butter, or molasses
to have it hold together in pill form. To give it, grasp the
muzzle of the dog with the left hand, the thumb and fore-
finger on either side, pressing in the upper lip so as to cover
the teeth and prevent biting. The mouth being opened and
head up, carry the pill back into the throat as far as possi-
ble, and leaving it on the roots of the tongue, close the jaws
and keep them together until the dog swallows. If he does
not do this at once, pinch his nostrils as you would a
baby’s; shutting off the breath will be successful.

Old dogs frequently have tape-worms, of which there are
several varieties. Probably dogs which are fed largely on
raw meat are the most common victims. In brief, the way
in which they become infested is this: Every tape-worm
generates eggs which contain the germ from which other
tape-worms are developed. Now, these are thrown out of
the body. If they are ever taken up again, and enter the
stomach of a suitable animal, their envelopes are softened
and ruptured and the germs or embryos are set free. In
some way or other these leave the intestinal canal and make
their way to different parts of the body, meeting conditions
favorable to their development. If the flesh in which
they are fixed is eaten by another animal, they will when
they reach his intestinal canal fasten themselves to the
mucous membrane, and develop into tape-worms.

This method of transition is rather intricate, but can be
made clearer by the following illustration: The egg from a
tape-worm of a dog is so deposited that in time it is taken
up by a sheep; in the body of this it finds the conditions
necessary for its development and growth, and becomes
what is known as the *caenuirus cerebralis*, a parasite found
in the sheep's brain. Let this be eaten by a dog, and in his intestines it will become a tape-worm.

If one dog in a kennel has a tape-worm he may infect all his mates, and he may even keep continually infecting himself in this way: The eggs from him are deposited about, and he takes them up on the hairs of his coat. If he is unfortunate enough to have lice—which are quite common among dogs—these eggs are swallowed by them. Within the bodies of the lice the eggs meet with conditions which favor the rupture of their envelopes, and the embryos escape and another transformation takes place. In biting the parts irritated by them the lice are often swallowed by the dog, and thus the germ enters and is developed into a perfect tape-worm in the intestinal canal which it left as an egg but a few weeks previous. The same infested lice being shaken from his coat into the drinking-water, or the food, may be introduced into other dogs kenneled with him, and they in turn may become infested.

A generously fed dog, which seems strong, active, and healthy and yet keeps thin, might well be suspected of having a tape-worm, especially if he has a ravenous appetite. Whether he has worms or not ought to be easy to determine. When the owner is in doubt, he should give him worm-medicine to settle the question. The form which he is most likely to harbor is of a delicate character, much of it being threadlike. It is from ten to twenty inches in length. The largest tape-worm found in the dog may reach ten feet in length, and the germ from which it is propagated is derived from the sheep. Another form is furnished by the hare and rabbit; this worm is from two to three feet in length.

A safe agent, and one quite effectual in the treatment of tape-worm, is the areca-nut; and a table-spoonful at least should be given a dog of ordinary size. He should fast one day before taking it. On the night of that day he should be given a dose of castor-oil, to clear out the intestinal canal and leave the worm free to be acted upon by the medicine, which should be administered the following
morning; two hours later another dose of castor-oil should be given if it appears to be needed.

Quite recently cocoanut as a remedy for tape-worm in man has been given some prominence. In most of the cases in which it has been tried it has acted exceedingly well. No reason appears why it should not prove as effectual in the treatment of the same trouble in dogs. The way of giving the nut which suggests itself as the best is, to crush its “meat” in an iron mortar such as druggists have. It can then be administered to the dog with a spoon, and the milk be poured into him from a bottle.

Another bitter enemy to the tape-worm is infusion of pomegranate-root. This, like all other vermifuges, should be given after fasting for twenty-four hours. The dose for dogs of the largest breeds is three ounces—six table-spoonfuls. It is best to commence the treatment by giving castor-oil. Two hours afterward the dose of the infusion stated should be given, and repeated every two or three hours until four doses have been taken; then the oil should be repeated.

These several measures have been described for the reason that sometimes a tape-worm proves obstinate, and one remedy after another must be tried before its resistance can be overcome. When an unsuccessful effort has been made to dislodge the parasite, it will be well to repeat it in about two weeks.

A word further regarding the prevention of worms in young puppies. At as early an age as possible they should be given solid food, or food in a form approaching it. Toasted bread crushed up in broths, or finely powdered dog-biscuits in the same, furnish means of clearing out the intestinal canal, and of preventing, in a great measure, worms from attaching themselves to its walls. The dietetic remedy is by far the most effectual and the safest.

VERMIN.

Dogs are scarcely ever entirely free from fleas. There are two kinds of these pests, the common flea and the sand-
flea. The former bites, producing an eruption much like that caused on man by mosquitoes, while the latter bores into the skin, exciting quite extensive inflammation. The sand-fleas, as the name implies, are common in sandy districts, and are very hard to kill. Some persons suffer from them almost as much as do the dogs, they producing on them urticaria, a disease commonly known as nettle-rash and hives.

Kennels infested with fleas, if they are situated in the sand, should be moved to a foundation of black earth, or, if this is impossible, earth should be drawn and the floors and the surrounding ground be covered with it. Afterward the kennels and the dogs should be treated to kill the pests if possible.

New remedies for fleas are constantly being recommended, but without doubt the surest one is the Dalmatian insect powder. Certainly, on the score of cleanliness and the ease with which it can be used, there is nothing better for the purpose. If blown into all the cracks and plentifully thrown over the floor of the kennel, for a time, at least, the nuisance will be abated.

To treat a dog for fleas, lay him on several newspapers, dust the powder over him freely, and then work it with the hand well in among the hairs. The newspapers are an economical measure. If this treatment is applied properly, it means death to the troublesome insects. The powder recommended, when purchased in small quantities, is quite expensive; much can be saved by buying it by the pound.

Quite a sure means of ridding a dog of fleas is washing with strong carbolic soap-suds. This can, if due caution is exercised, be safely done in summer, but in winter washing is rather hazardous. Of carbolic soaps there are at least two kinds—the strong and the mild. The latter is for toilet purposes, while the former is specially prepared for use on animals, and is really the only one possessing any actual virtue as a destroyer of parasites. In using carbolic acid in any form, one must never forget its poisonous nature. When washing a dog with soap containing it, let
it be done quickly and he be well rinsed off without a mo-
ment's unnecessary delay.

Dogs often harbor lice, and breeders find no little
trouble in keeping them from puppies. On the latter they
give rise to a form of inflammation of the skin which leads
to the accumulation of many small, thin scales. A dog
may be washed with carbolic soap, which will kill the lice,
but it would scarcely be safe to use that on very young
puppies with sufficient freedom to accomplish the purpose.
It is best, for two or three days, to anoint them every day
with sulphur and lard—quite a generous quantity—and
then to wash them, using the ordinary yellow soap of the
kitchen. The lard softens the scales so that they are easily
detached from the skin, and with the sulphur heals the
eruption. Sulphur is an enemy, although not a bitter one,
to lice. If this treatment does not prove effectual, then
the infested puppy must be washed every three or four
days in strong carbolic soap-suds. There will be but little
danger in so doing if it is done quickly.

Kerosene or crude petroleum will kill both lice and fleas,
but these remedies can not take precedence over those
already advised, and besides they are exceedingly unpleas-
ant to use.

The importance of cleanliness in a dog and his belong-
ings is of infinite importance. It is always well to occa-
sionally burn sulphur in his kennel during winter, when
whitewashing is out of the question. This will destroy all
the vermin in it. As an extra precaution against the pests,
it is always well to scatter about freely on the floor some dis-
infectant in a powdered form. There are many such, which
are made up of carbolic acid and lime. On the powder put
sawdust, and on that lay plenty of clean straw, which
should be changed once or twice a week.

THE CARE AND FEEDING OF PUPPIES.

Dogs in their wild state were carnivora, or flesh-eaters.
In domestication they have met with new conditions, which
have changed somewhat their natures. While meat is still
an absolute essential to their diet, they do well if vegetable food is added in a limited quantity. Here it is well to say that there is a popular idea that by feeding dogs meat they are made savage. The great majority of dog-owners and breeders say that this is not true, and yet there is a grain of truth in it. A diet largely made up of meat tends to develop the animal in man, and bring out his coarser qualities of mind. It really makes him peevish and exacting, if not morose. So, too, with the dog; it really does tend to make him savage, but not in the degree people generally suppose, nor are its effects nearly as marked as on man. If a dog is naturally ferocious, his owner is quite sure to keep him much of the time chained up, and as a direct consequence of the restraint he is made much worse. Feed largely on meat a dog which is humanely treated and allowed much liberty, and such a diet will never injure his disposition, even in the slightest degree.

A puppy should be fed four times a day until he is four months old. From that period until the seventh month, three meals a day will be sufficient; then, until a year old, he need be given food only morning and night. The last meal of the day should be the heaviest. While very young, milk should be his principal food. Here is a diet-table for a puppy of the large breed eight weeks old: First meal, 7 a.m., milk, warmed. Put into it one-half a dog-biscuit which has been grated fine on a nutmeg grater; this should be scalded before it is added to the milk, of which there should be about a cupful. Second meal, 11 a.m., milk alone. Third meal, 4 p.m., well-cooked oatmeal and milk. Fourth and last meal of the day, from 9 to 9:30 p.m., beef-tea and bread. To prepare this, put the meat, cut fine, into a tin can, or vessel shaped like one. After water in sufficient quantity—about "a pint to the pound"—has been added, cover and put the can into a pan of water, and set it away in a hot oven, there to cook slowly. Cut two or three slices of stale white bread, and keep them in the oven until brown. When the time of feeding comes, pour the beef onto the bread and mash it up well. After doing this, add
the meat, which has been crushed into a paste in a mortar. One cupful and a half of this mixture would be a hearty meal for a puppy of the very largest breed when he is eight weeks old.

It is dangerous to overfeed a puppy, but it will be easy to estimate the proper quantity of food. On the first sign of abdominal distention the feeding should stop. Commencing with this diet, it should be slightly changed from time to time, but all changes should be gradual. Variety is essential to a growing puppy. Instead of oatmeal, Indian meal may be given occasionally, and mashed potatoes and other easily digestible vegetables may be added to the diet. After the third month, scraped raw beef may be allowed each day. The quantity at first should not be over a dessert-spoonful. To every puppy after the age stated, or matured dog, should be given meat, either raw or cooked, every day. If this rule is not followed, he is sure to suffer in health. If fed largely on starchy foods—oatmeal, Indian meal, puddings, and the like—he might for a time appear to remain in good condition, and yet he would not be as strong and as healthy as if he were properly fed.
SPANIEL TRAINING.

By F. H. F. Mercer ("D. Boulton Herrold").
Author of "The Spaniel and its Training."

Owing to the space at my command being limited, the interesting subject of Spaniel training can not be gone into, here, in an exhaustive manner. However, the following directions are amply sufficient to show an ordinarily intelligent man the course to pursue in training a Spaniel for work afield.

To thoroughly train a Spaniel for the field it is well to commence when the puppy is about three months old. The first lesson to be taught should be that of obedience. Give your pupil to understand that you must and will be obeyed. Christen the puppy, and always call him by the same name. He must learn that when you call he is to come. If he refuses, go to him, and taking him by the nape of the neck, drag him to where you stood when the order was given, saying, "Come here, —— (his name), come here!" and on returning to your standing-place, unloose and make much of him, repeating his name with each endearment. Taking a pair of old and soft yarn socks, roll them into a ball and fasten so that they can not come apart; then, calling the puppy, push the ball into his face until he attempts to seize it, and when his attention is centered on the new plaything, throw it about one foot away, saying, "Go fetch, ——," motioning in the required direction at the same time with the hand. If he takes it in his mouth, call him to you, and should he bring it, say, "Dead bird!" or "Dead!" opening his mouth at the same time and gently removing the ball. The greatest care should be taken not to pull the ball away, as he would assuredly pull too, thereby laying the seed of future trouble in the shape of dismembered, perhaps eaten, birds and game.

(697)
Should he refuse to fetch, but run away and gnaw at the ball, go to him, and keeping it in his mouth, draw him after you to where you stood when the ball was thrown; then say "Dead," and proceed as before.

In the event of his refusing to pick up the ball, take him behind the shoulders, and dragging him where it lies, place it in his mouth and proceed as before directed. Care should be taken to prevent his mauling and biting at the ball, and on his attempting to do so, order him sharply to "Stop that!" slapping him smartly at the same time. These lessons should be persisted in until they are thoroughly understood by the puppy.

The ball should now be hidden, without the pupil's knowledge, and he should then be ordered to "Seek dead," at the same time being shown the direction in which to quest by a wave of the hand. If he fails to find, show him where it is hidden and try again. Never let him suffer disappointment in his search, and always make him carry the ball to you and lay it at your feet. (He will by this time have learned to deliver without the command to do so.)

Hide the ball in more and more unlikely places as he progresses, until he will at last find it no matter where hidden. He should not on any account be permitted to carry sticks, stones, or other hard substances, as such practices would inevitably make him hard in the mouth. Practice the retrieving sometimes in the dark, as this will teach him to depend on scent rather than sight.

To teach a puppy to "heal," call sharply when he is walking with you, "Heel, —!" and at the same time force him behind you. Should he attempt to break away, tap him smartly with a light stick or whip and again put him behind you, repeating the command while doing so. This lesson must be thoroughly inculcated, as it is of the greatest importance that a dog should come well to heel, and stay there until ordered to "Hie on." This latter is the easiest by far of all the lessons to impart, as a dog is always anxious to avail himself of the opportunity to indulge in a scamper.
When the puppy is running "at heel," say sharply, "Hie on!" or "Run along!" waving the right or left hand forward at the same time and run two or three steps to start him off.

On a warm day, when the temperature of the water is high, take your pupil to a river bank or pond, where the beach shelves gradually under the water. You will ere this have sewn some thin shavings of cork into the sock-ball. Fling this to the water's edge and order the puppy to "Fetch." Next throw it in so far as to oblige him to wet his feet in reaching it, and so on, farther and farther, until he is at last obliged to swim.

Never go away leaving the ball in the water; but if he refuses to fetch, get it for him, and try again, beginning the lesson anew. Whatever determination you may display in these early lessons will be infused in him.

We will now suppose that our pupil has thoroughly learned the tasks hereinbefore enumerated, and that the time has come when he may be taken afield. On arriving at covert, "hie" him in, and his instinct then tells him to quest for game. At first let him range at will, so that he will thoroughly enter into the fun; but after a time, should he go more than an easy gunshot away, conceal yourself and oblige him to find you without any assistance. This will frighten him, and the chances are he will range closer in future.

After a few days of this work, when he goes too far away call to him, "Close, ——, close!" making him come nearer to you. Should he persist in ranging too far, call him in and thrash him, saying the while, "Close, ——, close!"

Should he attempt to chase a flushed bird, call "Ware chase, ——!" and thrash him soundly, repeating the command while doing so. If a hare is sprung and the puppy attempts to chase it, shout "Ware fur, ——!" and chastise him. He must be broken of this evil habit at all hazards.

Time will accomplish the rest. It will teach him to work in the direction indicated by a wave of the hand or a nod of the head, to range never too far from the gun, and
when "roading" a bird to wait on his master. An obstinate case of wide ranging can almost certainly be overcome by means of a choke-collar and check-cord.

Some remarks in relation to the training of ladies' pet-dogs, of whatever breed, may not be out of place in this connection.

Even though a lady may not be desirous of giving her pet a finished education, there is so much satisfaction to be had out of the ownership of an obedient, cleanly dog, who will "show off" a few simple tricks before a group of admiring friends, that I fancy some directions on the subject will be acceptable.

A puppy should not be punished for misdemeanors until he is at least three months old. Before that he can not understand what he has done that is wrong. You would not punish a year-old child. Why then a month-old puppy?

It is a common remark: "The children can do anything with Jack and he never minds." That is all very well, but the poor dog does mind being lugged around by the ears or tail, punched, kicked, and rolled over, and it is only common humanity to check his tormentors and make their play less cruel.

When the puppy has made a mess, he should be taken to the place and his nose rubbed in it. He should be scolded the while and sharply slapped. Never punish him if sufficient time has elapsed since his indiscretion to admit of the possibility of his having forgotten his fault, as he will not know what he is being punished for, and no good will be achieved. If this practice is adhered to in every case, he will soon learn to be cleanly, always provided he is allowed to run outside every now and then.

A lady's pet is notoriously a disobedient dog. This is because, from the kindness of their hearts, the mistresses scruple to use the rod. "Spare the rod and spoil the dog" is a good motto; not, mind you, that I advocate incessant whippings, but where punishment is needed, a thorough
SPANIEL TRAINING.

chastisement should be given, not a few pats and an "Oh! you naughty fellow, how could you!" I do not agree with the cynic who wrote:

A woman, a Spaniel, a walnut-tree,
The more you beat them, the better they be;

But I know that there are times when the only proper remedy for a dog is a sound thrashing.

In dog-training, what one has to do is, gain a footing in the animal's mind by making him understand what is wanted, and teach him the meaning of words and signs. The rest is easy.

To teach a dog to jump through a hoop: Take a hoop of proper size, call your pupil to you, and holding the hoop over his head, rap his legs smartly with it on the knees and say, "Jump, sir, jump!" Hold him firmly and force him against the hoop, saying all the time, "Jump! jump!" Then force him through it, praise and pet him, giving him some dainty as a reward.

Try it again, and if he will not go through, force him again, and proceed as before. When once he will go through, on being ordered, all will be well and you can gradually hold the hoop higher and higher, until he will spring several feet in the air.

An important thing to remember is, never weary your pupil, and only teach one thing at a time, which he must have learned thoroughly ere you take up something new.

To teach him to be dead: Force him to the ground where he has been standing, saying, "Dead, sir, dead!" and hold him there for a few moments. Then spring up yourself and cry, "Alive again!" making him get up, when praise and pet him. Continue this until he will fall down on receiving the command, and rise also at the word. Scold him if he moves a muscle while dead, and never make him lie more than a few moments at the outset.

A dog can be taught to "say his prayers" in precisely the same way, except that you make him assume a suitable posture, with his nose on a chair or hassock, and to spring up at the word "Amen."
About as good a way as any to teach a dog to stand on his hind legs is to put some stuff of which he is fond in a spoon, and hold it at such a height that by standing on his hind legs he can lick it out. While doing this, say all the time, "Stand, sir, stand!" and praise and pet him for so doing. In this way he will become accustomed to standing on hind legs alone, and in time will stand and walk when ordered.

To teach a dog to sit up, it is best to place him in position in a corner, and hold him there, saying the while, "Sit up, sir, sit up!" When he will do so without restraint, reward him. In a little while, when he will sit in the corner, bring him out and make him sit without support.

"Trust and paid for." Hold the dainty at his nose, keeping his mouth shut, at the same time saying, "Trust, sir, trust." Then let loose his mouth, say "Paid for," and let him eat it.

"Three cheers!" If you hold a dainty out of the reach of a young dog, he will generally bark at you; therefore, when he does this say, "Three cheers—one, two, three," and at the third bark give him the coveted morsel. Speak distinctly, and never give it him until he has barked three times.

Shaking hands is taught by making him sit before you, and taking hold of his right paw, lifting it and saying, "Shake hands." Next say this again, but instead of taking hold of the leg, tap it smartly behind, saying the while, "Shake hands, shake hands."
HOME USE
CIRCULATION DEPARTMENT
MAIN LIBRARY

This book is due on the last date stamped below.
1-month loans may be renewed by calling 642-3405.
6-month loans may be recharged by bringing books
to Circulation Desk.
Renewals and recharges may be made 4 days prior
to due date.
ALL BOOKS ARE SUBJECT TO RECALL 7 DAYS
AFTER DATE CHECKED OUT.

REC. CIR. MAR 1 1 78
MAR 9 1978

REC. CIR. SEP 0 2 1990
SEP 0 2 1990

REC. CIR. SEP 0 5 90
DEC 15 1979

REC. CIR. DEC 6 1979
AUG 21 1980

REC. CIR. JUN 0 2 1999
AUG 2 1 90

REC. CIR. MAR 28 1984
JUN 0 2 1999

LD21—A-40m-8,'75 (S7737L)

General Library
University of California
Berkeley

MAR 2 1 1984